

GOVERNMENT OF INDIA

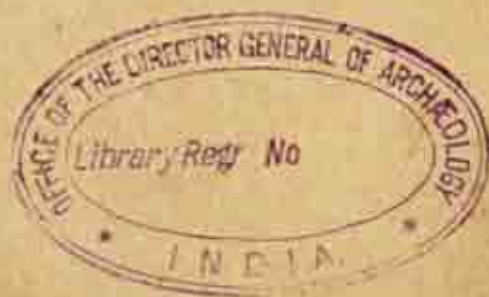
ARCHAEOLOGICAL SURVEY OF INDIA

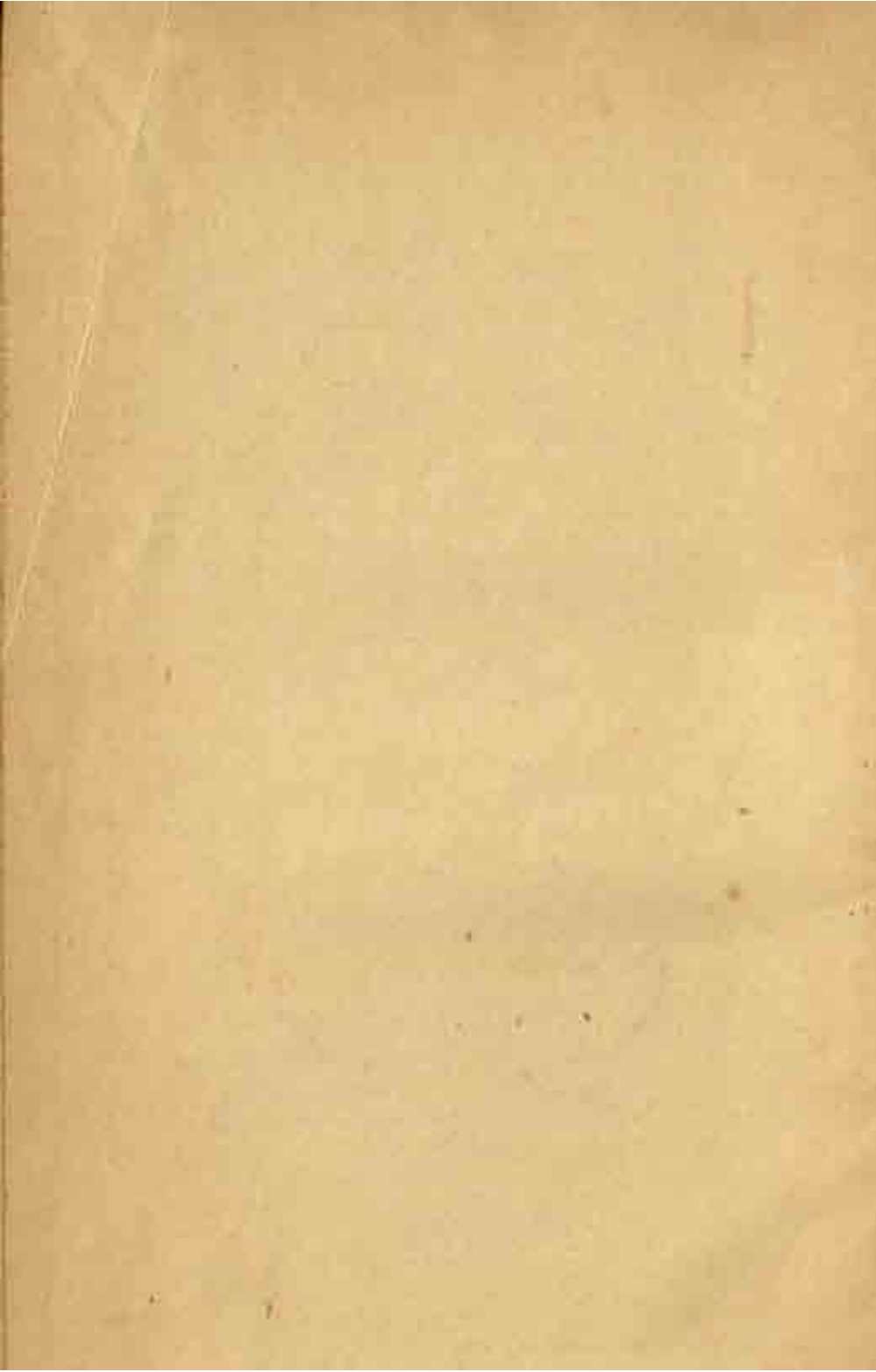
CENTRAL  
ARCHAEOLOGICAL  
LIBRARY

ACCESSION NO. 9269

CALL No. B Pa 2 / Vin / old

~~5031~~  
43.047



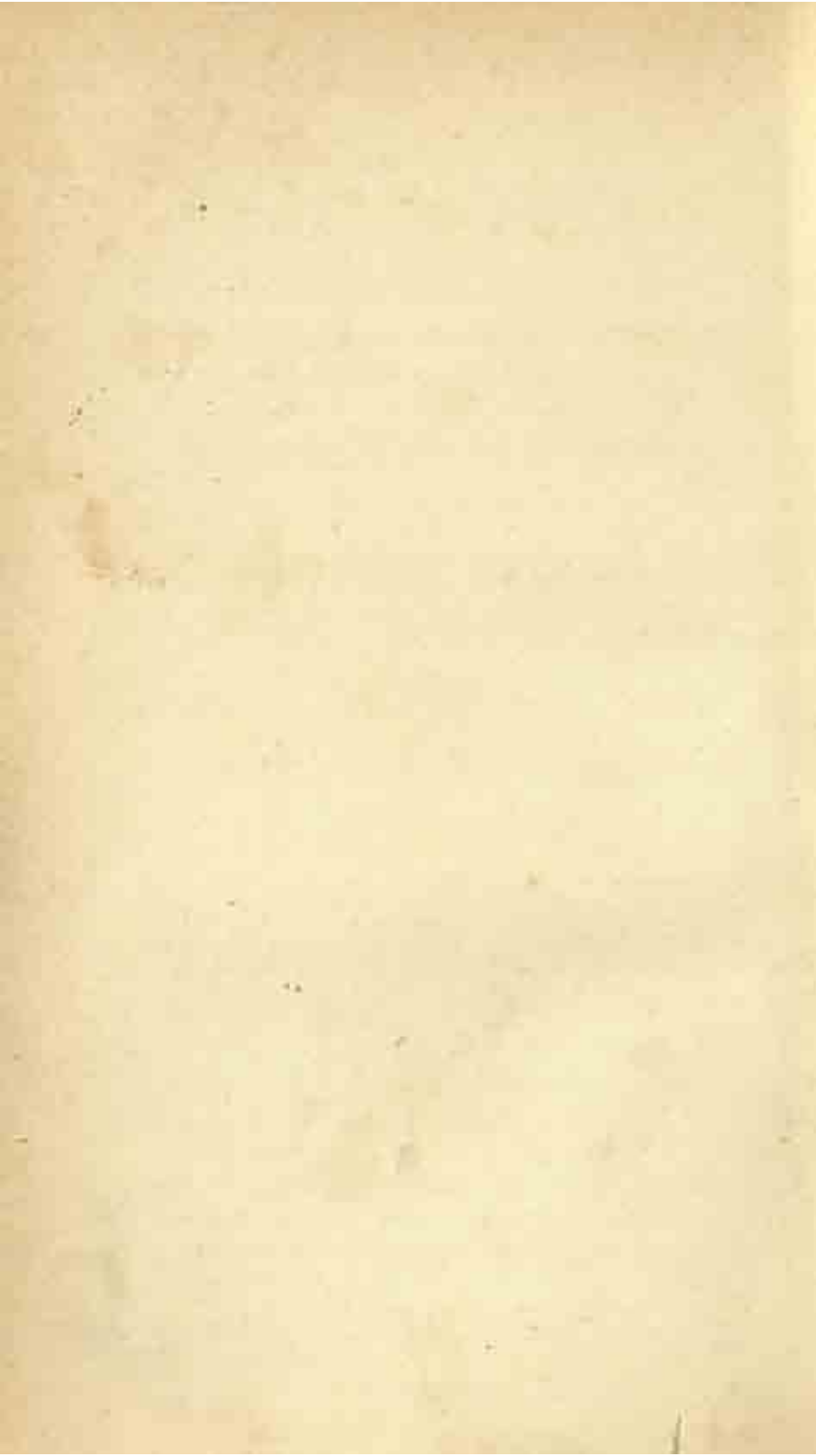


Sh.  
15.1.17

THE  
VINAYA PITAKAM.







THE  
VINAYA PĪṬAKAM:

ONE OF  
THE PRINCIPAL BUDDHIST HOLY SCRIPTURES IN  
THE PĀLI LANGUAGE.

9269

EDITED BY  
HERMANN OLDENBERG.



VOL. III.

THE SUTTAVIBHAṄGA, FIRST PART.  
(PĀRĀJIKA, SAṄGHĀDISESA, ANIYATA, NISSAGGIYA.)

PUBLISHED WITH THE ASSISTANCE OF THE ROYAL ACADEMY OF BERLIN  
AND OF THE SECRETARY OF STATE FOR INDIA IN COUNCIL.

BPa2  
Vin/Old



WILLIAMS AND NORGATE,  
14, HENRIETTA STREET, COVENT GARDEN, LONDON;  
AND 20, SOUTH BRIDGE STREET, EDINBURGH.



CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL  
LIBRARY, NEW DELHI.

Acc. No. 9269 .....

Date 3-8-57 .....

Call No. Bpa 2

vin / old

HERTFORD:

PRINTED BY STEPHEN AUSTIN AND SONS.

THE EDITOR HAS THOUGHT IT APPROPRIATE TO APPEND TO THIS VOLUME THE HISTORICAL INTRODUCTION PREFIXED TO BUDDHABHOSA'S COMMENTARY, WHICH CONTAINS AN ACCOUNT OF THE THREE COUNCILS AND OF THE CONVERSION OF CEYLON TO THE BUDDHIST FAITH. EXTRACTS FROM THIS ACCOUNT HAVE BEEN GIVEN IN ENGLISH BY TURNOUR IN THE JOURNAL AS. SOC. BENGAL, VOL. VI. P. 727, ET SEQ.



## CONTENTS.

---

### THE SUTTAVIBHAṄGA, FIRST PART.

- I. THE FOUR PĀRĀJIKĀ RULES. pp. 1-109.
  - II. THE THIRTEEN SAṂGHĀDISESA RULES. pp. 110-186.
  - III. THE TWO ANIYATA RULES. pp. 187-194.
  - IV. THE THIRTY NISSAGGIYA PĀCITTIVA RULES. pp. 195-266.
- 

Various Readings and extracts from the commentary of Buddhaghosa. pp. 267-279.

The historical Introduction to Buddhaghosa's Samanta Pāsādikā.  
pp. 283-343.



# VINAYAPIṬAKAṂ.

## SUTTAVIBHAṄGA (PÂRÂJIKAṂ).

Namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa.

### I.

#### PÂRÂJIKĀ, I.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Verañjāyaṃ viharati Naḷerupueimandamūle mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi. assosi kho Verañjo brāhmaṇo: samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Sakya-putto Sakyakulā pabbajito Verañjāyaṃ viharati Naḷerupueimandamūle mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi. taṃ kho pana bhagavantam Gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato : iti pi so bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasāthi satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā, so imaṃ lokaṃ sadevakam samārakam sabrahmakam sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṃ pajam sadevamanussaṃ sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti, so dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyośanakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipunnāṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. sādhu kho pana tathārūpaṇaṃ arahataṃ dassanaṃ hotīti. ||1|| atha kho Verañjo brāhmaṇo yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ



nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Veraṇṇo brāhmaṇo bhagavantaṃ etaḍ avoca: suttaṃ metaṃ bho Gotama, na samaṇo Gotamo brāhmaṇe jinne vuddhe mahallake addhagate vayo anuppatte abhivādeti vā paccuṭṭheti vā āsanena vā nimanteti. tayidaṃ bho Gotama tath' eva, na hi bhavaṃ Gotamo brāhmaṇe jinne vuddhe mahallake addhagate vayo anuppatte abhivādeti vā paccuṭṭheti vā āsanena vā nimanteti. tayidaṃ bho Gotama na sampannam evā 'ti. nāhaṃ taṃ brāhmaṇa passāmi sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇa-brāhmaṇiṃ pajāya sadevamanussaṃ, yaṃ ahaṃ abhivādeyyaṃ vā paccuṭṭheyyaṃ vā āsanena vā nimanteyyaṃ. yaṃ hi brāhmaṇa tathāgato abhivādeyya vā paccuṭṭheyya vā āsanena vā nimanteyya, muddhāpi tassa vipateyyā 'ti. || 2 ||

arasarūpo bhavaṃ Gotamo 'ti. atthi khv esa brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya arasarūpo samaṇo Gotamo 'ti. ye te brāhmaṇa rūparasā saddarasā gandharasā rasarasā phoṭṭhabbarasā, te tathāgatassa pahinā ucchinuamulā tālā vatthukatā anabhāvaṃ gatā āyatim anuppādadhammā. ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya arasarūpo samaṇo Gotamo 'ti, no ca kho yaṃ tvaṃ sandhāya vadesi. nibbhogo bhavaṃ Gotamo 'ti. atthi khv esa brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya nibbhogo samaṇo Gotamo 'ti. ye te brāhmaṇa rūpabbhogā saddabbhogā gandhabhogā rasabbhogā phoṭṭhabbabbhogā, te tathāgatassa pahinā . . . anuppādadhammā. ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa pariyāyo . . . no ca kho yaṃ tvaṃ sandhāya vadesi. akiriyavādo bhavaṃ Gotamo 'ti. atthi khv esa brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ . . . akiriyavādo samaṇo Gotamo 'ti. ahaṃ hi brāhmaṇa akiriyaṃ vadāmi kāyaduccaritassa vacīduccaritassa manoduccaritassa anekavihiṭṭānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ akiriyaṃ vadāmi. ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa pariyāyo . . . no ca kho yaṃ tvaṃ sandhāya vadesi. ucchedavādo bhavaṃ Gotamo 'ti. atthi khv esa brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ . . . ucchedavādo samaṇo Gotamo 'ti. ahaṃ hi brāhmaṇa ucchedaṃ vadāmi rūgassa dosassa mohassa anekavihiṭṭānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ucchedaṃ vadāmi. ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa pariyāyo . . .

no ca kho yaṃ tvaṃ sandhāya vadesi. jegucchī bhavaṃ Gotamo 'ti. atthi khv esa brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ . . . jegucchī samaṇo Gotamo 'ti. ahaṃ hi brāhmaṇa jigucchāmi kāyaduccaritena vacīduccaritena manoduccaritena anekavihitānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiya. ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa pariyāyo . . . no ca kho yaṃ tvaṃ sandhāya vadesi. venayiko bhavaṃ Gotamo 'ti. atthi khv esa brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ . . . venayiko samaṇo Gotamo 'ti. ahaṃ hi brāhmaṇa vinayāya dhammaṃ desemi rāgassa dosassa mohassa anekavihitānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ vinayāya dhammaṃ desemi. ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa pariyāyo . . . no ca kho yaṃ tvaṃ sandhāya vadesi. tapassī bhavaṃ Gotamo 'ti. atthi khv esa brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ . . . tapassī samaṇo Gotamo 'ti. tapaniy' ahaṃ brāhmaṇa pāpake akusale dhamme vadāmi kāyaduccaritaṃ vacīduccaritaṃ manoduccaritaṃ. yassa kho brāhmaṇa tapaniyā pāpakā akusalā dhammā pahinā ucchinna-mūlā tālā vatthukatā anabhāvaṃ gatā āyatim anuppāda-dhammā, taṃ ahaṃ tapassīti vadāmi. tathāgatassa kho brāhmaṇa tapaniyā pāpakā akusalā dhammā . . . anuppāda-dhammā. ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa pariyāyo . . . no ca kho yaṃ tvaṃ sandhāya vadesi. apagabbho bhavaṃ Gotamo 'ti. atthi khv esa brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ . . . apagabbho samaṇo Gotamo 'ti. yassa kho brāhmaṇa āyatim gabbhaseyyā punabbhavābhiniḍḍatti pahinā ucchinna-mūlā tālā vatthukatā anabhāvaṃ gatā āyatim anuppādadhammā, taṃ ahaṃ apagabbho 'ti vadāmi. tathāgatassa kho brāhmaṇa āyatim gabbhaseyyā . . . anuppādadhammā. ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa pariyāyo . . . no ca kho yaṃ tvaṃ sandhāya vadesi. || 3 ||

seyyathāpi brāhmaṇa kukkuṭiyā aṇḍāni atṭha vā dasa vā dvādasa vā tān' assu kukkuṭiyā sammā adhisayitāni sammā pariseditāni sammā paribhāvitāni, yo nu kho tesāṃ kukku-  
taccāpakānaṃ paṭhamataraṃ pādanakhasikhāya vā mukha-  
tundakena vā aṇḍakosaṃ padāletvā sotthinā abhinibbiḍḍheyya  
kiṇtī sv āssa vacaniyo jettṭho vā kaṇitṭho vā 'ti. jettṭho 'ti  
'ssa bho Gotama vacaniyo, so hi nesāṃ jettṭho hotīti. evaṃ  
eva kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa avijjāgatāya pajāya aṇḍabhūtāya



pariyonaddhāya avijjāṇḍakosaṃ padāletvā eko 'va loke  
 anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho. sy āhaṃ  
 brāhmaṇa jettḥo setṭho lokassa. || 4 || āraddhaṃ kho pana  
 me brāhmaṇa viriyaṃ ahosi asallinaṃ, upatṭhitā sati  
 asammutṭhā, passaddho kāyo asāraddho, samāhitaṃ cittaṃ  
 ekaggaṃ. so kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa vivico' eva kāmehi  
 vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ  
 pītisukhaṃ paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsim. vi-  
 takkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso  
 ekodibbhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ  
 dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsim. pītiyā ca virāgā  
 upekkhako ca vihāsim, sato ca sampajāno sukhañ ca kāyena  
 paṭisaṃvedesim, yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti upekkhako satimā  
 sukhavihārīti tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsim. sukhasa  
 ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassā-  
 naṃ atthaṃgamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekkhāsati pārisuddhiṃ  
 catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsim. || 5 || so evaṃ sam-  
 āhite cित्ते parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese  
 mudubbhūte kammaniye tṭhite ānañjappatte pubbenivāsānussa-  
 tiñāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmesim, so anekavihiṭaṃ pubbeni-  
 vāsaṃ anussarāmi seyyath' idaṃ : ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo  
 tisso pi jātiyo catasso pi jātiyo pañca pi jātiyo dasa pi jātiyo  
 visatip pi jātiyo tiṃsaṃ pi jātiyo cattārīsaṃ pi jātiyo paññā-  
 saṃ pi jātiyo jātisataṃ pi jātisahasasaṃ pi jātisatasahasasaṃ  
 pi aneke pi samvattakappe aneke pi vivattakappe aneke  
 pi samvattavivattakappe, amutrāsim evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto  
 evaṃvaṇṇo evaṃāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evaṃ-  
 āyupariyanto, so tato cuto amutra udapādī, tatrap' āsim  
 evaṃnāmo . . . evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evaṃāyupari-  
 yanto, so tato cuto idh' uppanno 'ti, iti sākāraṃ sanddesaṃ  
 anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarāmi. ayaṃ kho me  
 brāhmaṇa rattiyā paṭhame yāme paṭhamā vijjā adhigatā avijjā  
 vihatā vijjā uppannā tamo vihato āloko uppanno yathā taṃ  
 appamattassa ātāpīno pahitattassa viharato. ayaṃ kho me  
 brāhmaṇa paṭhamā abhinibbidhā ahosi kukkuṭacchāpakasseva  
 ṇḍakosaṃbhā. || 6 || so evaṃ samāhite cित्ते parisuddhe pari-  
 yodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubbhūte kammaniye  
 tṭhite ānañjappatte sattānaṃ cutūpapātāñāṇāya cittaṃ abhi-

ninnāmesim. so dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena satte passāmi cavamāne uppajjamāne hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāmi, ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vaciduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchādittḥikā micchādittḥikamma-samādānā te kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā, ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāya-sucaritena samannāgatā vacisucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammādittḥikā sammādittḥikammasamādānā te kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapannā 'ti, iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passāmi cavamāne uppajjamāne hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāmi. ayaṃ kho me brāhmaṇa rattiyaṃ majjhime yaṃe dutiyaṃ vijjā adhiḡatā avijjā vihatā vijjā uppannā tamo vihato āloko uppanno yathā taṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato. ayaṃ kho me brāhmaṇa dutiyaṃ abhinibbidhā ahoṣi kukkuṭacchāpakasseva aṇḍakosamhā. ||7|| so evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubbhūte kammaṇiye ṭhite ānaṇjappatte āsavānaṃ khayaññāya cittaṃ abhininnāmesim, so idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim, ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo 'ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim, ayaṃ dukkhanirodho 'ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim, ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā 'ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim, ime āsavā 'ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim, ayaṃ āvasamudayo 'ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim, ayaṃ āsavanirodho 'ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim, ayaṃ āsavanirodhagāminī paṭipadā 'ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim. tassa me evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccittha, bhavāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccittha, ditṭhāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccittha, avijjāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccittha, vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam iti ñāṇaṃ ahoṣi, khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāya 'ti abbhaññāsim. ayaṃ kho me brāhmaṇa rattiyaṃ pacchime yaṃe tatiyaṃ vijjā adhiḡatā avijjā vihatā vijjā uppannā tamo vihato āloko uppanno yathā taṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato. ayaṃ kho me brāhmaṇa



tatiyā abhinibbidhā ahoṣi kukkuṭacchāpakasseva aṇḍakosamhā 'ti. || 8 ||

evam vutte Veraṇḍo brāhmaṇo bhagavantam etad avoca :  
 jeṭṭho bhavam Gotamo, seṭṭho bhavam Gotamo. abhi-  
 kkantam bho Gotama, abhikkantam bho Gotama, seyyathāpi  
 bho Gotama nikkujjitam vā ukkujjeyya paṭicchannam vā  
 vivareyya mūhassa vā maggam ācikkheyya andhakāre vā  
 telapujjotam dhāreyya eakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti,  
 evam eva bho Gotama bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena  
 dhammo pakāsito. es' āham bhagavantam Gotamam sara-  
 ñam gacchāmi dhammañ ca bhikkhusamghañ ca, upāsakaṃ  
 maṃ bhavam Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇam  
 gataṃ, adhivāsetu ca me bhavam Gotamo Veraṇḍāyaṃ  
 vassāvāsaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhusamghenā 'ti. adhivāsesi bha-  
 gavā tuṇḍibhāvena. atha kho Veraṇḍo brāhmaṇo bhaga-  
 vato adhivāsanam viditvā utthāyāsanaṃ bhagavantam abhivā-  
 detvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi. || 9 || 1 ||

tena kho pana samayena Veraṇḍā dubbhikkhā hoti dvīhi-  
 tikā setatthikā salākāvuttā na sukarā uñchena paggahena  
 yāpetum. tena kho pana samayena Uttarāpathakā assa-  
 vānijā pañcamattehi assasatehi Veraṇḍam vassāvāsaṃ upagatā  
 honti, tehi assamaṇḍalikāsu bhikkhūnam patthapatthamūla-  
 kam paññattam hoti. bhikkhū pubbaḥhasamayam nivāsetvā  
 pattacīvaram ādāya Veraṇḍam piṇḍāya pavisitvā piṇḍam  
 alabhamānā assamaṇḍalikāsu piṇḍāya caritvā patthapattha-  
 mūlakam ārāmaṃ haritvā udukkhale koṭṭetvā koṭṭetvā pari-  
 bhuñjanti. āyasmā paṇānando patthamūlakam sīlāyaṃ  
 pisitvā bhagavato upanāmeti, tam bhagavā paribhuñjati.  
 assosi kho bhagavā udukkhalasaddam. jānantāpi tathāgatā  
 pucchanti, jānantāpi na pucchanti, kālam viditvā pucchanti,  
 kālam viditvā na pucchanti, atthasamhitam tathāgatā pu-  
 cchanti no anatthasamhitam, anatthasamhite setughāto tathā-  
 gatānam. dvīhi ākārehi buddhā bhagavanto bhikkhū paṭi-  
 pucchanti, dhammam vā desessāma, sāvakānam vā sikkhāpa-  
 dam paññāpessāma 'ti. atha kho bhagavā āyasmantam  
 Ānandam āmantesi : kin nu kho so Ānanda udukkhalasaddo  
 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Ānando bhagavato etam attham

ārocesi. sādhu sādhu Ānanda, tumhehi Ānanda sappurisehi vijitam, pacchimā janatā sālīmaṃsodanaṃ atimaññissatīti. || 1 ||

atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno bhagavantam etad avoca : etarahi bhante Veruñjā dubbhikkhā dvihitikā setatthikā salākāvuttā na sukarā uñche-na paggahena yāpetum. imissā bhante mahāpaṭhaviyā hetthimatalaṃ sampannaṃ, seyyathāpi khuddamadhum anilakaṃ evamassādaṃ. sādhu āham bhante paṭhaviṃ parivatteyyaṃ, bhikkhū pappākaḥkaṃ paribhuñjissatīti. ye pana te Moggallāna paṭhavinissitā pāṇā te kathaṃ karissasīti. ekāhaṃ bhante pāṇiṃ abhinimminissāmi seyyathāpi mahāpaṭhavi, ye paṭhavinissitā pāṇā te tattha saṃkāmessāmi, ekena hatthena paṭhaviṃ parivattessāmi. alaṃ Moggallāna, mā te rucci paṭhaviṃ parivattetum, vipallāsaṃ pi sattā paṭilabheyyun ti. sādhu bhante sabbo bhikkhusaṃgho Uttarakurum piṇḍāya gaccheyyā 'ti. alaṃ Moggallāna mā te rucci sabbassa bhikkhusaṃghassa Uttarakurum piṇḍāya gamanan ti. || 2 || 2 ||

atha kho āyasmato Sāriputtassa rahogatassa paṭisallinassa evaṃ cetaso parivitaḥko udapādi : katamesānaṃ kho buddhānaṃ bhagavantānaṃ brahmacariyaṃ na ciraṭṭhitikaṃ ahoṣi, katamesānaṃ buddhānaṃ bhagavantānaṃ brahmacariyaṃ ciraṭṭhitikaṃ ahoṣīti. atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto sāyaṇhasamayaṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhagavantam etad avoca : idha mayhaṃ bhante rahogatassa paṭisallinassa evaṃ cetaso parivitaḥko . . . ahoṣīti. katamesānaṃ kho bhante buddhānaṃ bhagavantānaṃ brahmacariyaṃ na ciraṭṭhitikaṃ ahoṣi, katamesānaṃ buddhānaṃ bhagavantānaṃ brahmacariyaṃ ciraṭṭhitikaṃ ahoṣīti. bhagavato ca Sāriputta Vipassissa bhagavato ca Sikhiassa bhagavato ca Vessabhussa brahmacariyaṃ na ciraṭṭhitikaṃ ahoṣi, bhagavato ca Sāriputta Kakusandhassa bhagavato ca Koṇāgamanassa bhagavato ca Kassapassa brahma-

cariyaṃ ciraṭṭhitikaṃ ahoṣīti. ||1|| ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena bhagavato ca Vipassissa bhagavato ca Sikhissa bhagavato ca Vessabhussa brahmacariyaṃ na ciraṭṭhitikaṃ ahoṣīti. bhagavā ca Sāriputta Vipassi bhagavā ca Sikhi bhagavā ca Vessabhū kilāsuno ahesuṃ sāvakānaṃ vitthārena dhammaṃ desetum appakaṇ ca nesuṃ ahoṣi suttaṃ geyyaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ gāthā udānaṃ itivuttakaṃ jātaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ vedallaṃ, appaṇṇattaṃ sāvakānaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ, anuddiṭṭhaṃ pātimokkhaṃ. tesuṃ buddhānaṃ bhagavantānaṃ antaradhānena buddhānubuddhānaṃ sāvakānaṃ antaradhānena ye te pacchimā sāvakā nānānāma nānāgottā nānājaccā nānākulā pabbajitā, te taṃ brahmacariyaṃ khippaṇ ñeva antaradhāpesuṃ. seyyathāpi Sāriputta nānāpupphāni phalake nikkhittāni suttena asaṃgahitāni tāni vāto vikirati vidhamati viddhamseti, taṃ kissa hetu, yathā taṃ suttena asaṃgahitattā, evaṃ eva kho Sāriputta tesuṃ buddhānaṃ bhagavantānaṃ antaradhānena buddhānubuddhānaṃ sāvakānaṃ antaradhānena ye te pacchimā sāvakā nānānāma nānāgottā nānājaccā nānākulā pabbajitā, te taṃ brahmacariyaṃ khippaṇ ñeva antaradhāpesuṃ. akilāsuno ca te bhagavanto ahesuṃ sāvake cetasā ceto paricca ovaḍitum. bhūtapubbaṃ Sāriputta Vessabhū bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho aññatarasmiṃ bhīṃsanake vanasaṇḍe sahaṃsaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ cetasā ceto paricca ovaḍati anusāsati evaṃ vitakketha mā evaṃ vitakkayittha evaṃ manasikarotha mā evaṃ manas' ākattha idaṃ pajabatha idaṃ upasampajja viharathā 'ti. atha kho Sāriputta tassa bhikkhusahaṃsassa Vessabhunā bhagavatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena evaṃ ovadiyamānānaṃ evaṃ anusāsiyamānānaṃ anupādāya āsavehi cittāni vimuccimsu. tatra suduṃ Sāriputta bhīṃsanakassa vanasaṇḍassa bhīṃsanakatasmiṃ hoti yo koci avitārāgo taṃ vanasaṇḍaṃ pavisati yebhuyyena lomāni haṃsanti. ayaṃ kho Sāriputta hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena bhagavato ca Vipassissa bhagavato ca Sikhissa bhagavato ca Vessabhussa brahmacariyaṃ na ciraṭṭhitikaṃ ahoṣīti. ||2|| ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yena bhagavato ca Kakusandhassa bhagavato ca Konāgamanassa bhagavato ca Kassapaṃsa brahmacariyaṃ ciraṭṭhitikaṃ ahoṣīti. bha-



gavā ca Sāriputta Kakusandho bhagavā ca Konāgamano bhagavā ca Kassapo akilāsuno ahesum sāvakānaṃ vitthārena dhammaṃ desetum bahuñ ca nesam ahosi suttaṃ geyyaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ gāthā udānaṃ itivuttakaṃ jātakāṃ abbhuta-dhammaṃ vedallaṃ, paññattaṃ sāvakānaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ, uddiṭṭhaṃ pātimokkhaṃ. tesam buddhānaṃ bhagavantānaṃ antaradhānena buddhānubuddhānaṃ sāvakānaṃ antaradhānena ye te pacchimā sāvakā nānānāma nānāgottā nānājaccā nānākulā pabbajitā, te taṃ brahmacariyaṃ ciraṃ digham addhānaṃ ṭhapesum. seyyathāpi Sāriputta nānāpupphāni phalake nikkhittāni suttana susaṃgahitāni tāni vāto na vikirati na vidhamati na viddhamseti, taṃ kissa hetu, yathā taṃ suttana susaṃgahitattā, evam eva kho Sāriputta tesam buddhānaṃ bhagavantānaṃ antaradhānena buddhānubuddhānaṃ sāvakānaṃ antaradhānena ye te pacchimā sāvakā nānānāma nānāgottā nānājaccā nānākulā pabbajitā, te taṃ brahmacariyaṃ ciraṃ digham addhānaṃ ṭhapesum. ayaṃ kho Sāriputta hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena bhagavato ca Kakusandhassa bhagavato ca Konāgamannassa bhagavato ca Kassapassa brahmacariyaṃ ciraṭṭhitikaṃ ahositi. ||3||

atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto utthāyāsanā ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena bhagavā ten' añjaliṃ paṇāmetvā bhagavantaṃ etad avoca : etassa bhagavā kālo, etassa sugata kālo, yaṃ bhagavā sāvakānaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññāpeyya uddiseyya pātimokkhaṃ yatha yidaṃ brahmacariyaṃ addhāniyaṃ assa ciraṭṭhitikaṃ ti. āgamehi tvam Sāriputta, āgamehi tvam Sāriputta. tathāgato 'va tattha kālaṃ jānissati. na tāva Sāriputta satthā sāvakānaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññāpeti uddisati pātimokkhaṃ yāva na idh' ekacce āsavatṭhāniyā dhammā saṃghe pātubhavanti. yato ca kho Sāriputta idh' ekacce āsavatṭhāniyā dhammā saṃghe pātubhavanti, atha satthā sāvakānaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññāpeti uddisati pātimokkhaṃ tesāñ ñeva āsavatṭhāniyānaṃ dhammānaṃ paṭighātāya. na tāva Sāriputta idh' ekacce āsavatṭhāniyā dhammā saṃghe pātubhavanti yāva na saṃghe rattaññumahattaṃ patto hoti. yato ca kho Sāriputta saṃghe rattaññumahattaṃ patto hoti, atha idh' ekacce āsavatṭhāniyā dhammā saṃghe pātubhavanti, atha satthā sāvakānaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ



paññāpeti uddisati pātimokkham tesaṃ ñeva āsavatṭhāniyānaṃ dhammānaṃ paṭighātāya. na tāva Sāriputta idh' ekacce āsavatṭhāniyā dhammā saṃghe pātubhavanti yāva na saṃghe vepullamahattaṃ patto hoti. yato ca kho Sāriputta saṃghe vepullamahattaṃ patto hoti, atha idh' ekacce āsavatṭhāniyā dhammā saṃghe pātubhavanti, atha satthā sāvakānaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññāpeti uddisati pātimokkham tesaṃ ñeva āsavatṭhāniyānaṃ dhammānaṃ paṭighātāya. na tāva Sāriputta idh' ekacce āsavatṭhāniyā dhammā saṃghe pātubhavanti yāva na saṃghe lābhagga mahattaṃ patto hoti. yato ca kho Sāriputta saṃghe lābhagga mahattaṃ patto hoti, atha idh' ekacce āsavatṭhāniyā dhammā saṃghe pātubhavanti, atha satthā sāvakānaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññāpeti uddisati pātimokkham tesaṃ ñeva āsavatṭhāniyānaṃ dhammānaṃ paṭighātāya. na tāva Sāriputta idh' ekacce āsavatṭhāniyā dhammā saṃghe pātubhavanti yāva na saṃghe bāhusaccamahattaṃ patto hoti. yato ca kho Sāriputta saṃghe bāhusaccamahattaṃ patto hoti, atha idh' ekacce āsavatṭhāniyā dhammā saṃghe pātubhavanti, atha satthā sāvakānaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññāpeti uddisati pātimokkham tesaṃ ñeva āsavatṭhāniyānaṃ dhammānaṃ paṭighātāya. nirabbudo hi Sāriputto bhikkhusaṃghe nirādinavo apagata kāḷako suddho sāre patiṭṭhito, imesaṃ hi Sāriputta pañcannaṃ bhikkhusatānaṃ yo pacchimako bhikkhu so sotāpanno avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano 'ti. ||4||3||

atha kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi : āciṇṇaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ Ānanda tathāgatānaṃ yehi nimantitā vassaṃ vasanti na te anapaloketvā janapadacārikaṃ pakkamanti. āyāma Ānanda Veraṇṇjaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ apalokessāma 'ti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho āyasmā Ānando bhagavato paccassosi. atha kho bhagavā nivāsetvā puttacivaraṃ ādāya āyasmatā Ānandena pacchāsamaṇena yena Veraṇṇjassa brāhmaṇassa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. atha kho Veraṇṇjo brāhmaṇo yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Veraṇṇjaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ bhagavā etad avoca : nimantit' amhā tayā

brāhmaṇa vassaṃ vutthā, apalokāma taṃ, icchāma mayāṃ janapadacārikaṃ pakkamituṃ ti. saccaṃ bho Gotama nimantit' attha mayā vassaṃ vutthā, api ca yo deyyadhammo so na dinno. tañ ca kho no asantaṃ no pi adātukamyatā, taṃ kut' ettha labbhā, bahukiccā gharāvāsā bahukaraṇiyyā. adhivāsetu me bhavaṃ Gotamo svātanāya bhattaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghena 'ti. adhivāsesi bhagavā tuṇhibhāvena. atha kho bhagavā Verañjaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā utthāy-āsanā pakkāmi. atha kho Verañjo brāhmaṇo tassā rattiyā accayena sake nivesane paṇitaṃ khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ paṭiyādāpetvā bhagavato kālaṃ ārocāpesi : kālo bho Gotama, niṭṭhitaṃ bhattaṃ ti. atha kho bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaraṃ ādāya yena Verañjassa brāhmaṇassa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghena. atha kho Verañjo brāhmaṇo buddhapamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ paṇitena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappetvā sampavāretvā bhagavantaṃ bhuttāvaṃ onitapattapaṇiṃ ticivarena acchādesi ekamekaṇ ca bhikkhuṃ ekamekena dussayugena acchādesi. atha kho bhagavā Verañjaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā utthāyāsanā pakkāmi. atha kho bhagavā Verañjāyaṃ yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā anupagamma So-reyyaṃ Saṃkassaṃ Kaṇṇakujjaṃ yena Payāgapatiṭṭhānaṃ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Payāgapatiṭṭhāne Gaṅgaṃ nadim uttaritvā yena Bārāṇasi tad avasari. atha kho bhagavā Bārāṇasiyaṃ yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Vesālī tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi. anupubbena cārikaṇ caramāno yena Vesālī tad avasari. tatra sudāṃ bhagavā Vesālīyaṃ viharati Mahāvane kūtāgārasālāyaṃ. ||4||

Verañjabhāṇavāraṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

tena kho pana samayena Vesālīyā avidūre Kalandakagāmo nāma hoti, tattha Sudinno nāma Kalandakaputto setṭhiputto hoti. atha kho Sudinno Kalandakaputto sambahulehi saḥāyakehi saddhiṃ Vesālīyaṃ agamāsi kenacid eva

karaṇīyena. tena kho pana samayena bhagavā mahatīyā  
 parisāya parivuto dhammaṃ desento nisinno hoti. uddasa  
 kho Sudinno Kalandakaputto bhagavantam mahatīyā parisāya  
 parivutam dhammaṃ desentam nisinnam, disvān' assa etad  
 ahosi: yaṃ nūnāhaṃ pi dhammaṃ supeyyan ti. atha kho  
 Sudinno Kalandakaputto yena sā parisā ten' upasamkami,  
 upasamkamitvā ekamantam nisīdi, ekamantam nisinnassa kho  
 Sudinnassa Kalandakaputtassa etad ahosi: yathā yathā kho  
 ahaṃ bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitam ājānāmi, na yidaṃ su-  
 karaṃ agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipunṇam ekantapari-  
 suddham saṅkhalikhitam brahmacariyaṃ caritaṃ. yaṃ  
 nūnāhaṃ kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyaṇi vatthāni acchādetvā  
 agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyyan ti. atha kho sā parisā  
 bhagavatā dhammīyā kathāya sandassitā samādapitā samuttej-  
 itā sampahamsitā utthāyāsanaṃ bhagavantam abhivādetvā pa-  
 dakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi. atha kho Sudinno Kalandaka-  
 putto aciravutthitāya parisāya yena bhagavā ten' upasa-  
 kami, upasamkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam  
 nisīdi. ekamantam nisinno kho Sudinno Kalandakaputto  
 bhagavantam etad avoca: yathā yathāhaṃ bhante bhagavatā  
 dhammaṃ desitam ājānāmi, na yidaṃ sukaraṃ agāraṃ ajjhā-  
 vasatā ekantaparipunṇam ekantaparisuddham saṅkhalikhitam  
 brahmacariyaṃ caritaṃ. icchāmi' ahaṃ bhante kesamassuṃ  
 ohāretvā kāsāyaṇi vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ  
 pabbajituṃ, pabbājetu maṃ bhagavā 'ti. anuññāto 'si pana  
 tvam Sudinna mātāpitūhi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāyā  
 'ti. na kho ahaṃ bhante anuññāto mātāpitūhi agārasmā  
 anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāyā 'ti. na kho Sudinna tathāgatā  
 ananuññātam mātāpitūhi puttam pabbājentīti. so 'haṃ  
 bhante tathā karissāmi yathā maṃ mātāpitāro anujānissanti  
 agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāyā 'ti. ||1|| atha kho Sudinno  
 Kalandakaputto Vesāliyaṃ tam karaṇīyaṃ tīretvā yena Ka-  
 landakagāmo yena mātāpitāro ten' upasamkami, upasamka-  
 mitvā mātāpitāro etad avoca: amma tāta yathā yathāhaṃ  
 bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitam ājānāmi, na yidaṃ sukaraṃ  
 agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipunṇam ekantaparisuddham  
 saṅkhalikhitam brahmacariyaṃ caritaṃ, icchāmi' ahaṃ kesa-  
 massuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyaṇi vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā



anagāriyaṃ pabbajitum. anujānātha maṃ agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāyā 'ti. evaṃ vutte Sudinnassa Kalandakaputtassa mātāpitaro Sudinnaṃ Kalandakaputtaṃ etad avocum : tvaṃ kho 'si tāta Sudinna ambhākaṃ ekaputtako piyo manāpo sukhedhito sukhaparihato, na tvaṃ tāta Sudinna kiñci dukkhassa jānāsi, maraṇena pi mayan te akāmakā vinābhavissāma, kiṃ pana mayaṃ taṃ jīvantam anujānissāma agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāyā 'ti. dutiyam pi kho Sudinno Kalandakaputto mātāpitaro etad avoca : amma tāta . . . pabbajjāyā 'ti. dutiyam pi kho Sudinnassa Kalandakaputtassa mātāpitaro . . . pabbajjāyā 'ti. tatiyam pi kho Sudinno Kalandakaputto mātāpitaro etad avoca : amma tāta . . . pabbajjāyā 'ti. tatiyam pi kho Sudinnassa Kalandakaputtassa mātāpitaro . . . pabbajjāyā 'ti. atha kho Sudinno Kalandakaputto na maṃ mātāpitaro anujānanti agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāyā 'ti tatth' eva anantarahitāya bhūmiyā nipajji idh' eva me maraṇam bhavissati pabbajjā vā 'ti. atha kho Sudinno Kalandakaputto ekaṃ pi bhattaṃ na bhuñji dve pi bhattāni na bhuñji tīpi pi bhattāni na bhuñji cattāri pi bhattāni na bhuñji pañca pi bhattāni na bhuñji cha pi bhattāni na bhuñji satta pi bhattāni na bhuñji. atha kho Sudinnassa Kalandakaputtassa mātāpitaro Sudinnaṃ Kalandakaputtaṃ etad avocum : tvaṃ kho 'si tāta Sudinna ambhākaṃ ekaputtako piyo manāpo sukhedhito sukhaparihato, na tvaṃ tāta Sudinna kiñci dukkhassa jānāsi, maraṇena pi mayan te akāmakā vinābhavissāma, kiṃ pana mayaṃ taṃ jīvantam anujānissāma agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāyā. uttāhehi tāta Sudinna, bhuñja ca piva ca paricārehi ca, bhuñjanto pivanto paricārento kāme paribhuñjanto puññāni karonto abhiramassu, na taṃ mayaṃ anujānāma agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāyā 'ti. evaṃ vutte Sudinno Kalandakaputto tuṃhī ahosi. dutiyam pi kho — pa — tatiyam pi kho Sudinnassa Kalandakaputtassa mātāpitaro . . . na taṃ mayaṃ anujānāma agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāyā 'ti. tatiyam pi kho Sudinno Kalandakaputto tuṃhī ahosi. [2] atha kho Sudinnassa Kalandakaputtassa sahāyakā yena Sudinno Kalandakaputto ten' upasaṃkamimṃsu, upasaṃkamitvā Sudinnaṃ Kalandakaputtaṃ etad avocum : tvaṃ kho 'si samma Sudinna mātāpi-

tunnaṃ ekaputtako piyo manāpo sukhedhito sukhaparihato,  
na tvaṃ samma Sudinna kiñci dukkhassa jānāsi, maraṇena  
pi te mātāpitaro akāmakā vinābhavissanti, kiṃ pana taṃ  
jīvantam anujānissanti agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāya.  
uṭṭhehi samma Sudinna, bhuñja ca piva ca paricārehi ca,  
bhuñjanto pivanto paricārento kāme paribhuñjanto puññāni  
karonto abhiramassu, na taṃ mātāpitaro anujānissanti agā-  
rasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāya 'ti. evaṃ vutte Sudinno  
Kalandakaputto tuṇhī ahosi. dutiyaṃ pi kho — pa —  
tatiyaṃ pi kho Sudinnassa Kalandakaputtassa sahāyakā  
Sudinnaṃ Kalandakaputtam etad avocum: tvaṃ kho 'si  
samma Sudinna — pa — tatiyaṃ pi kho Sudinno Kalandaka-  
putto tuṇhī ahosi. [3] atha kho Sudinnassa Kalandaka-  
puttassa sahāyakā yena Sudinnassa Kalandakaputtassa mātā-  
pitaro ten' upasamkamimso, upasamkamitvā Sudinnassa  
Kalandakaputtassa mātāpitaro etad avocum: amma tāta eso  
Sudinno anantarahitāya bhūmiyā nipanno idh' eva me mara-  
ṇaṃ bhavissati pabbajjā vā 'ti. sace tumhe Sudinnaṃ nānu-  
jānissatha agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāya, tatth' eva  
maraṇaṃ āgamissati. sace pana tumhe Sudinnaṃ anujā-  
nissatha agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāya, pabbajitam pi naṃ  
dakkhissatha. sace Sudinno nābhiramissati agārasmā anagā-  
riyaṃ pabbajjāya, kā tassa aññā gati bhavissati, idh' eva  
paccāgamissati. anujānātha Sudinnaṃ agārasmā anagāriyaṃ  
pabbajjāya 'ti. anujānāma tāta Sudinnaṃ agārasmā anagā-  
riyaṃ pabbajjāya 'ti. atha kho Sudinnassa Kalandakaputtassa  
sahāyakā yena Sudinno Kalandakaputto ten' upasamkamimso,  
upasamkamitvā Sudinnaṃ Kalandakaputtam etad avocum:  
uṭṭhehi samma Sudinna, anuññāto 'si mātāpitūhi agārasmā  
anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāya 'ti. atha kho Sudinno Kalandaka-  
putto anuññāto 'mhi kira mātāpitūhi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ  
pabbajjāya 'ti haṭṭho pahatṭho udaggo paṇinā gattāni pari-  
puñchanto vuṭṭhāsi. atha kho Sudinno Kalandakaputto  
katipāhaṃ balaṃ gahetvā yena bhagavā ten' upasamkami,  
upasamkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi,  
ekamantaṃ nisinnō kho Sudinno Kalandakaputto bhaga-  
vantam etad avoca: anuññāto 'haṃ bhante mātāpitūhi  
agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāya, pabbājetu maṃ bhagavā



'ti. alatto kho Sudinno Kalandakaputto bhagavato santike pabbajjam alatto upasampadam. acirūpasampanno ca panāyasmā Sudinno evarūpe dhūtaguṇe samādāya vattati: ārañṇiko hoti piṇḍapātiko paṃsukūliko sapadānacāriko, aññataram Vajjigāmaṃ upanissāya viharati. ||4||

tena kho pana samayena Vajjī dubbhikkhā hoti dvihitikā setaṭṭhikā salākāvuttā na sukarā uñchena paggahena yāpetum. atha kho āyasmato Sudinnassa etad ahoṣi: etarahi kho Vajjī dubbhikkhā dvihitikā setaṭṭhikā salākāvuttā na sukarā uñchena paggahena yāpetum, bahū kho pana me Vesāliyaṃ ñāti adḍhā mahaddhanā mahābhoga pahūtajātārūparajātā pahūtavittupakaraṇā pahūtadhanadhaññā. yaṃ nūnāhaṃ ñāti upanissāya vihareyyaṃ, ñāti maṃ nissāya dānāni dassanti puññāni karissanti, bhikkhū ca lābhaṃ lacchanti ahañ ca piṇḍakena na kilamissāmi. atha kho āyasmā Sudinno senāsaṃsaṃsaṃmetvā pattacivaraṃ ādāya yena Vesālī tena pakkāmi, anupubbena yena Vesālī tad avasari. tatra sudam āyasmā Sudinno Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane kūtāgārasālayaṃ. assosum kho āyasmato Sudinnassa ñatakā: Sudinno kira Kalandakaputto Vesālīṃ anuppatto 'ti, te āyasmato Sudinnassa satṭhimatte thālipāke bhattābhīhāraṃ abhiharimsu. atha kho āyasmā Sudinno te satṭhimatte thālipāke bhikkhūnaṃ vissajjtvā pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaraṃ ādāya Kalandakagāmaṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsi, Kalandakagāme sapadānaṃ piṇḍāya caramāno yena sakapitu nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṃkami. ||5|| tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Sudinnassa ñatidāsi ābhidosikaṃ kummāsaṃ chaḍḍetukāma hoti. atha kho āyasmā Sudinno taṃ ñatidāsiṃ etad avoca: sace taṃ bhagini chaḍḍaniyadhammaṃ idha me patte ākirā 'ti. atha kho āyasmato Sudinnassa ñatidāsi taṃ ābhidosikaṃ kummāsaṃ āyasmato Sudinnassa patte ākiranti hatthānaṃ ca pādānaṃ ca sarassa ca nimittaṃ aggahesi. atha kho āyasmato Sudinnassa ñatidāsi yenāyasmato Sudinnassa mātā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmato Sudinnassa mātaraṃ etad avoca: yagghe 'yye jāneyyāsi ayyaputto Sudinno anuppatto 'ti. sace je saccam bhāsi adāsiṃ taṃ karomīti. tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Sudinno taṃ ābhidosikaṃ kummāsaṃ aññataram kuḍḍamaṇḍalaṃ nissāya paribhuñjati. pitāpi kho

āyasmato Sudinnassa kammanā āgacchanto addasa āyasman-  
taṃ Sudinnaṃ taṃ ābhidosikaṃ kummāsaṃ aññataraṃ  
kuḍḍamūlaṃ nissāya paribhuñjantaṃ, disvāna yenāyasmā  
Sudinno ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ  
Sudinnaṃ etad avoca : atthi nāma tāta Sudinna ābhidosi-  
kaṃ kummāsaṃ paribhuñjissasi, nanu nāma tāta Sudinna  
sakaṃ gehaṃ gantabban ti. agamamhā kho te gahapati  
gehaṃ, tatrayaṃ ābhidosiko kummāso 'ti. atha kho āyasma-  
to Sudinnassa pitā āyasmato Sudinnassa bāhāyaṃ gahetvā  
āyasmantaṃ Sudinnaṃ etad avoca : ehi tāta Sudinna gharaṃ  
gamissāma 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Sudinno yena sakapitu  
nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā paññatte āsane  
nisīdi. atha kho āyasmato Sudinnassa pitā āyasmantaṃ  
Sudinnaṃ etad avoca : bhuñja tāta Sudinnā 'ti. alaṃ gaha-  
pati, kataṃ me ajja bhaddakiccaṃ ti. adhivāsehi tāta Sudinna  
svātanaṃ bhattaṃ ti. adhivāsesi kho āyasmā Sudinno tuṇhi-  
bhāvena. atha kho āyasmā Sudinno utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi.  
atha kho āyasmato Sudinnassa mātā tassā rattiyā accayena  
haritena gomayena paṭhavim opuñjāpetvā dve puñje kārapesi  
ekaṃ hiraññassa ekaṃ suvaṇṇassa. tāva mahantaṃ puñjā  
alhesuṃ : orato tthito puriso pārato tthitaṃ purisaṃ na passati,  
pārato tthito puriso orato tthitaṃ purisaṃ na passati. te  
puñje kilāñjehi paṭicchādāpetvā majjhe āsanaṃ paññāpetvā  
tirokaraṇiyaṃ parikkhipitvā āyasmato Sudinnassa purāṇa-  
dutiyaṃ āmantesi : tena hi tvaṃ vadhu yena alaṃkārena  
alaṃkatā puttassa Sudinnassa piyā ahoṃ manāpā, tena  
alaṃkārena alaṃkarā 'ti. evaṃ ayye 'ti kho āyasmato  
Sudinnassa purāṇadutiyaṃ āyasmato Sudinnassa mātuyā  
paccassosi. ||6|| atha kho āyasmā Sudinno pubbaṇhasama-  
yaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaraṃ ādāya yena sakapitu nivesanaṃ  
ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi.  
atha kho āyasmato Sudinnassa pitā yenāyasmā Sudinno  
ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā te puñje vivarāpetvā  
āyasmantaṃ Sudinnaṃ etad avoca : idan te tāta Sudinna  
mātumattikaṃ itthikāya itthidhanaṃ, aññaṃ pettikaṃ  
aññaṃ pitāmaham. labbhā tāta Sudinna hināyāvattitvā  
bhoga ca bhuñjitum puññāni ca kātum. ehi tvaṃ tāta  
Sudinna hināyāvattitvā bhoge ca bhuñjassu puññāni ca

karohīti. tāta na ussahāmi na visahāmi, abhirato ahaṃ  
brahmacariyaṃ carāmi. dutiyaṃ pi kho — pa — tatiyaṃ  
pi kho āyasmato Sudinnassa pitā āyasmantaṃ Sudinnaṃ  
etaḍ avoca: idan te tāta Sudinna mātumattikaṃ itthikāya  
itthidhanaṃ, aññaṃ pettikaṃ aññaṃ pitāmaham. labbhā  
tāta Sudinna hināyāvattitvā bhogā ca bhuñjitum puññāni ca  
kātum. ehi tvaṃ tāta Sudinna hināyāvattitvā bhoge ca  
bhuñjassu puññāni ca karohīti. vadeyyāma kho taṃ gaha-  
pati sace tvaṃ nātikaḍḍheyyāsīti. vadehi tāta Sudinnā 'ti.  
tena hi tvaṃ gahapati mahante mahante sāṇipāsibbake kārā-  
petvā hiraññasuvannaṃ purāpetvā sakatehi nibbāhāpetvā  
majjhe Gaṇḍāya sote otārehi. taṃ kissa hetu. yaṃ hi te  
gahapati bhavissati tatonidānaṃ bhayaṃ vā chambhitattaṃ  
vā lomahaṃso vā ārakkho vā, so te na bhavissatīti. evaṃ  
vutte āyasmato Sudinnassa pitā anattamano ahosi, kathaṃ hi  
nāma putto Sudinno evaṃ vakkhatīti. atha kho āyasmato  
Sudinnassa pitā āyasmato Sudinnassa purāpadutiyaṃ  
āmantesi: tena hi vadhu tvaṃ piyā ca manāpā ca, app eva  
nāma putto Sudinno tuyhaṃ pi vacanaṃ kareyyā 'ti. atha  
kho āyasmato Sudinnassa purāpadutiyaṃ āyasmato Sudinnassa  
pādesu gahetvā āyasmantaṃ Sudinnaṃ etaḍ avoca: kīdisā  
nāma tā ayyaputta accharāyo yāsaṃ tvaṃ hetu brahma-  
cariyaṃ carasīti. na kho ahaṃ bhagini accharānaṃ hetu  
brahmacariyaṃ carāmi. atha kho āyasmato Sudinnassa  
purāpadutiyaṃ ajjatagge maṃ ayyaputto Sudinno bhagini-  
vādena samudācaratīti tatth' eva mucchitā papatā. ||7|| atha  
kho āyasmato Sudinno pitaraṃ etaḍ avoca: sace gahapati  
bhojanaṃ dātābbaṃ detha, mā no vihetthayitthā 'ti. bhuñja  
tāta Sudinnā 'ti. atha kho āyasmato Sudinnassa mātā ca  
pitā ca āyasmantaṃ Sudinnaṃ pañitena khādaniyena bhojani-  
yena sahatthā santappesuṃ sampavāresuṃ. atha kho āyas-  
mato Sudinnassa mātā āyasmantaṃ Sudinnaṃ bhuttāvaṃ  
onītapattapāṇiṃ etaḍ avoca: idaṃ tāta Sudinna kulam  
aḍḍhaṃ mahaddhanaṃ mahābhogaṃ pahūtajātarūparajataṃ  
pahūtavittupakaraṇaṃ pahūtadhanadhaññaṃ. labbhā tāta  
Sudinna hināyāvattitvā bhogā ca bhuñjitum puññāni ca  
kātum. ehi tvaṃ tāta Sudinna hināyāvattitvā bhoge ca  
bhuñjassu puññāni ca karohīti. amma na ussahāmi na



visahāmi, abhirato ahaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carāmi. dutiyaṃ pi kho — pa — tatiyaṃ pi kho āyasmato Sudinnassa mātā āyasmantaṃ Sudinnaṃ etad avoca : idaṃ tāta Sudinna kulāṃ addhaṃ mahaddhanaṃ mahābhogaṃ pahūtajātarūparajataṃ pahūtavittupakaraṇaṃ pahūtadhanadhaññaṃ, tena hi tāta Sudinna bijakaṃ pi dehi, mā no aputtakaṃ sâpateyyaṃ Licchaviyo atiharāpesun ti. etaṃ kho me amma sakka kâtun ti. kahaṃ pana tāta Sudinna etarahi viharasīti. Mahāvane amma 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Sudinno utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi. ||8|| atha kho āyasmato Sudinnassa mātā āyasmato Sudinnassa purāṇadutiyaṃ āmantesi : tena hi vadhu yadā utunī ahosi pupphaṃ te uppannaṃ hoti, atha me āroceyyāsīti. evaṃ ayye 'ti kho āyasmato Sudinnassa purāṇadutiyaṃ āyasmato Sudinnassa mātuyā paccassosi. atha kho āyasmato Sudinnassa purāṇadutiyaṃ na cirass' eva utunī ahosi, pupphaṃ sâ uppajji. atha kho āyasmato Sudinnassa purāṇadutiyaṃ āyasmato Sudinnassa mātaraṃ etad avoca : utunī 'mhi ayye, pupphaṃ me uppannaṃ ti. tena hi vadhu yena alaṃkārena alaṃkatā puttassa Sudinnassa piyā ahosi manāpā, tena alaṃkārena alaṃkarā 'ti. evaṃ ayye 'ti kho āyasmato Sudinnassa purāṇadutiyaṃ āyasmato Sudinnassa mātuyā paccassosi. atha kho āyasmato Sudinnassa mātā āyasmato Sudinnassa purāṇadutiyaṃ ādāya yena Mahāvanaṃ yenāyasmā Sudinno ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Sudinnaṃ etad avoca : idaṃ tāta Sudinna kulāṃ addhaṃ mahaddhanaṃ mahābhogaṃ pahūtajātarūparajataṃ pahūtavittupakaraṇaṃ pahūtadhanadhaññaṃ, tena hi tāta Sudinna bijakaṃ pi dehi, mā no aputtakaṃ sâpateyyaṃ Licchaviyo atiharāpesun ti. etaṃ kho me amma sakka kâtun ti purāṇadutiyaṃ bāhayaṃ gahetvā Mahāvanaṃ ajjhogāhetvā appaṇṇatte sikkhāpade anādinavadasso purāṇadutiyaṃ tikkhattuṃ methunaṃ dhammaṃ abhiviññāpesi. sâ tena gabbhaṃ gaṇhi. bhumma devā saddaṃ anussāvesuṃ : nirabbudo vato bho bhikkusaṃgho nirādinavo, Sudinnena Kalandakaputtana abbudaṃ uppāditaṃ ādinavo uppādito 'ti. bhummaṇaṃ devānaṃ saddaṃ sutvā Cātumahārājikā devā saddaṃ anussāvesuṃ — la — Tāvatisā devā — la — Yama devā — la — Tusitā devā — la — Nimmānaratī devā — la —

Paranimmitavasavattī devā — la — Brahmakāyikā devā saddaṃ anussāvesuṃ: nirabbudo vata bho bhikkhusaṃgho nirādinavo, Sudinnena Kalandakaputtana abbudaṃ uppāditaṃ ādinavo uppādito 'ti. iti ha tena khaṇena tena muhuttana yāva Brahmālokaṃ saddo abbhuggaṇhi. atha kho āyasmato Sudinnassa purāṇadutiyikā tassa gabbhassa paripākāṃ anvāya puttāṃ vijāyi. atha kho āyasmato Sudinnassa saḥāyakā tassa dāraḥkassa Bijako 'ti nāmaṃ akāṃsu, āyasmato Sudinnassa purāṇadutiyikāya Bijakamātā 'ti nāmaṃ akāṃsu, āyasmato Sudinnassa Bijakapitā 'ti nāmaṃ akāṃsu. te aparena samayena ubho agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitvā arahattaṃ sacchākaṃsu. ||9|| atha kho āyasmato Sudinnassa ahud eva kukkucçaṃ ahū vipphaṇisāro: alābhā vata me na vata me lābhā, dulladdhaṃ vata me na vata me suladdhaṃ, yv āhaṃ evaṃ svākkhāte dhammavinaye pabbajitvā nāsakkhiṃ yāvajjivaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ caritūṃ ti. so ten' eva kukkucena tena vipphaṇisārena kiso ahosi lūkho dubbhaṇṇo uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajāto dhamanisanthataḡatto antomano linamano dukkhī dummano vipphaṇisārī pajjhāyi. atha kho āyasmato Sudinnassa saḥāyakā bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Sudinnaṃ etad avocaṃ: pubbe kho tvaṃ āvuso Sudinna vaṇṇavā ahosi pīnindriyo pasannaṃ mukhaṃ vaṇṇo vipphaṇnāchavivaṇṇo, so dāni tvaṃ etarāhi kiso lūkho dubbhaṇṇo uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajāto dhamanisanthataḡatto antomano linamano dukkhī dummano vipphaṇisārī pajjhāyasi. kacci no tvaṃ āvuso Sudinna anabhirato brahmacariyaṃ carasīti. na kho āhaṃ āvuso anabhirato brahmacariyaṃ carāmi. atthi me pāpaṃ kammaṃ katāṃ, purāṇadutiyikāya methuno dhammo paṇisevito, tassa mayhaṃ āvuso ahud eva kukkucçaṃ . . . parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ caritūṃ ti. alaṃ hi te āvuso Sudinna kukkucāya, alaṃ vipphaṇisārāya, yaṃ tvaṃ evaṃ svākkhāte dhammavinaye pabbajitvā nāsakkhissasi yāvajjivaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ caritūṃ. nana āvuso bhagavatā anekapariyāyena virāḡāya dhammo desito no sarāḡāya, viṣaṃyogāya dhammo desito no saṃyogāya, anupādānāya dhammo desito no saupādānāya. tattha nāma tvaṃ āvuso bhagavatā virāḡāya dhamme desito sarāḡāya cetessasi, viṣaṃyogāya dhamme

desīte saṃyogāya cetessasi, anupādānāya dhamme desīte saupādānāya cetessasi. nanu āvuso bhagavatā anekapariyāyena rāgavirāgāya dhammo desīto, madanimmadānāya pipāsavinayāya ālayusamugghātāya vaṭṭupacchedāya taṇhakkhāyāya virāgāya nirodhāya nibbānāya dhammo desīto. nanu āvuso bhagavatā anekapariyāyena kāmānaṃ pahānaṃ akkhātā, kāmasaññānaṃ parināṇā akkhātā, kāmapiṇḍānaṃ paṭivinayo akkhāto, kāmavitakkānaṃ samugghāto akkhāto, kāmapiṇḍānaṃ vūpasamo akkhāto. n'etaṃ āvuso appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya pasannānaṃ vā bhīyyobhāvāya, atha khv etaṃ āvuso appasannānaṃ c' eva apasādāya pasannānaṃ ca ekaecānaṃ aññathattāyā 'ti. ||10|| atha kho te bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Sudinnaṃ anekapariyāyena vigarahitvā bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. atha kho bhagavā etaṃ nidaṇe etaṃ pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipātāpetvā āyasmantaṃ Sudinnaṃ paṭipucchī: saccaṃ kira tvaṃ Sudinna purāṇadutiyaikāya methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevīti. saccaṃ bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā: ananucchaviyaṃ moghapurisa ananulomikaṃ appaṭirūpaṃ assāmaṇakaṃ akappiyaṃ akaraṇiyaṃ. kathaṃ hi nāma tvaṃ moghapurisa evaṃ svākkhāte dhammavinaye pabbajitvā na sakkhissasi yāvajjvaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ caritaṃ. namu mayā moghapurisa anekapariyāyena virāgāya . . . tattha nāma tvaṃ moghapurisa mayā virāgāya . . . cetessasi. nanu mayā moghapurisa anekapariyāyena rāgavirāgāya . . . nanu mayā moghapurisa anekapariyāyena kāmānaṃ pahānaṃ . . . vūpasamo akkhāto. varan te moghapurisa āsīvisassa ghoravisassa mukhe aṅgajātaṃ pakkhittaṃ na tv eva mātugāmaṃ aṅgajāte aṅgajātaṃ pakkhittaṃ. varan te moghapurisa kaṇhasappassa mukhe aṅgajātaṃ pakkhittaṃ na tv eva mātugāmaṃ aṅgajāte aṅgajātaṃ pakkhittaṃ. varan te moghapurisa aṅgārakāsuyā ādittāya sampajjalitāya sajetibhūtāya aṅgajātaṃ pakkhittaṃ na tv eva mātugāmaṃ aṅgajāte aṅgajātaṃ pakkhittaṃ. taṃ kiṃsa hetu. tattonidānaṃ hi moghapurisa maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ, na tv eva tappaccayā kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatīṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjeyya, itonidānaṃ ca kho moghapurisa kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ



duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjeyya. tattha nāma tvam moghapurisa yaṃ tvam asaddhammaṃ gāmadhammaṃ vasaladhammaṃ duṭṭhullaṃ odakantikaṃ rahassaṃ dvayaṃ dvayasamāpattiṃ samāpajjissasi, bahunnaṃ kho tvam moghapurisa akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ādikattā pubbaṃgamo. n' etaṃ moghapurisa appasannānaṃ vā pasāḍāya pasannānaṃ vā bhiyyobhāvāya, atha khv etaṃ moghapurisa appasannānaṃ e' eva apasāḍāya pasannānaṃ ca ekaccānaṃ aññathattāyā 'ti. atha kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Sudinnaṃ anekapariyāyena vigarahitvā dubbharatāya dupposatāya mahicchatāya asantutṭhitāya saṃgaṇikāya kosajjassa avappaṇaṃ bhāsivā anekapariyāyena subharatāya suposatāya appicchassa santutṭhassa sallekhaṃ dhūtassa pāsādikassa apacayassa viriyārambhaṃ vaṇṇaṃ bhāsivā bhikkhūnaṃ tadanucchavikaṃ tadanulomikaṃ dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññāpessāmi daṣa atthavase paṭicca: saṃghasutṭhūtāya saṃghaphāsūtāya dumaṅkūnaṃ puggalānaṃ niggahāya pesalānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ phāsuvihārāya dīṭṭhadhammikānaṃ āsavānaṃ samvārāya sampariyikānaṃ āsavānaṃ paṭighātāya appasannānaṃ pasāḍāya pasannānaṃ bhiyyobhāvāya saddhammaṭṭhitiyā vinayānuggahāya. evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha:

yo pana bhikkhu methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭiseveyya, pārājiko hoti asaṃvāso 'ti.

evaṃ e' idaṃ bhagavatā bhikkhūnaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ hoti. ||11||5||

Sudinnabhāṇavāraṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu Vesāliyaṃ Mahāvane makkaṭṭiṃ āmisena upalāpetvā tassā methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevati. atha kho so bhikkhu pubbaṃhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattācivaraṃ ādāya Vesālīṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi. tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū senāsanaḥcārikaṃ āhīṇḍantā yena tassa bhikkhuno vihāro ten' upasaṃkamimso. addasa kho sā makkaṭṭi te bhikkhū dūrato 'va āgacchante, disvāna yena te bhikkhū ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā tesam bhikkhūnaṃ purato kaṭṭi pi cālesi cheppaṃ pi cālesi

kaṭṭim pi odḍi nimittam pi akāsi. atha kho tesam bhikkhūnam etad ahoṣi: nissamsayaṃ kho so bhikkhu imissā makkaṭṭiyā methunam dhammam paṭisevatīti ekamantaṃ nillyimsu. atha kho so bhikkhu Vesāliyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā piṇḍapātaṃ ādāya paṭikkami. atha kho sā makkaṭṭi yena so bhikkhu ten' upasamkhami. atha kho so bhikkhu taṃ piṇḍapātaṃ ekadesaṃ bhuñjitvā ekadesaṃ tassa makkaṭṭiyā adāsi. atha kho sā makkaṭṭi taṃ piṇḍaṃ bhuñjitvā tassa bhikkhuno kaṭṭim odḍi. atha kho so bhikkhu tassa makkaṭṭiyā methunam dhammam paṭisevati. atha kho te bhikkhū taṃ bhikkhūnam etad avocaṃ: nanu āvuso bhagavatā sikkhāpadaṃ paññattam. kissa tvaṃ āvuso makkaṭṭiyā methunam dhammam paṭisevasīti. saccam āvuso bhagavatā sikkhāpadaṃ paññattam tañ ca kho manussitthiyā no tiracchānagatāyā 'ti. nanu āvuso tath' eva taṃ hoti. ananucchaviyaṃ āvuso ananulomikaṃ appatirūpaṃ assāmanakaṃ akappiyaṃ akaraṇiyaṃ. kathaṃ hi nāma tvaṃ āvuso evaṃ svākkhāte dhammavinaye pabbajitvā na sakkhissasi yāvajjivaṃ paripuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyaṃ carituṃ. nanu āvuso bhagavatā anekapariyāyena virāgāya dhammo desito no sarāgāya — la — kāmaparijāhānaṃ vūpasamo akkhāto. n' etaṃ āvuso appasannānaṃ vā pesādāya . . . aññathattāyā 'ti. atha kho te bhikkhū taṃ bhikkhūnam anekapariyāyena vigarāhitvā bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. atha kho bhagavā etaṃ nidāne etaṃ pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṃghaṃ saṇnipātāpetvā taṃ bhikkhūnam paṭipucchi: saccam kira tvaṃ bhikkhu makkaṭṭiyā methunam dhammam paṭisevīti. saccam bhagavā. vigarāhi . . . (=ch. 5. 11. *Instead of mātuḡa-massa read makkaṭṭiyā.*) . . . dvayasamāpattiṃ samāpajjissasi, n' etaṃ moghapurisa appasannānaṃ vā pesādāya — pa — evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha:

yo pana bhikkhu methunam dhammam paṭiseveyya antamaso tiracchānagatāya pi, pārājiko hoti asamvāso 'ti.

evaṃ e' idaṃ bhagavatā bhikkhūnam sikkhāpadaṃ paññattam hoti. ||6||

makkaṭṭivatthu.

tena kho pana samayena sambahulā Vesālikā Vajjiputtakā bhikkhū yāvadattham bhuñjimsu yāvadattham supimsu yāvadattham nhāyimsu, yāvadattham bhuñjitvā yāvadattham supitvā yāvadattham nhāyitvā ayoniso manasikaritvā sikkham apaccakkhāya dubbalyam anāvikatvā methunam dhammam paṭisevimsu. te aparena samayena ñātiviyasanena pi phutthā bhogavyasanena pi phutthā rogavyasanena pi phutthā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ vadenti: na mayam bhante Ānanda buddhagarahino na dhammagarahino na saṃhagarahino, attagarahino mayam bhante Ānanda anaññagarahino. mayam ev' amhā alakkhikā mayam appapuñña, ye mayam evaṃ svākkhāte dhammavinaye pabbajitvā māsakkhimhā yāvajjiam paripuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam caritum. idāni ce pi mayam bhante Ānanda labheyyāma bhagavato santike pabbajjam labheyyāma upasampadam, idāni pi mayam vipassakā kusalanam dhammanam pubbarattāpararattam bodhipakkhikānam dhammanam bhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā vihareyyāma. sādhu bhante Ānanda bhagavato etam attham ārocehīti. evaṃ āvuso 'ti kho āyasmā Ānando Vesālikānam Vajjiputtakānam paṭisonitvā yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamī, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavato etam attham ārocesi. atthānam etaṃ Ānanda anavakāso yaṃ tathāgato Vajjīnam vā Vajjiputtakānam vā kāraṇa sāvakaṇam pārājikam sikkhāpadam paññattam samūhaneyyā 'ti. atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidāne etasmim pakaraṇe dhammim katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: yo pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sikkham apaccakkhāya dubbalyam anāvikatvā methunam dhammam paṭisevati, so āgato na upasampādetabbo. yo ca kho bhikkhave sikkham paccakkhāya dubbalyam āvikatvā methunam dhammam paṭisevati, so āgato upasampādetabbo. evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadam uddiseyyātha:

yo pana bhikkhu bhikkhūnam sikkhāsājivasamāpanno sikkham apaccakkhāya dubbalyam anāvikatvā methunam dhammam paṭiseveyya antamaso tiracchānagatāya pi, pārājiko hoti asaṃvāso 'ti. ||7||

yo panā 'ti yo yādiso yathāyutto yathājacco yathānāmo



yathāgotto yathāsilo yathāvihāri yathāgocaro thero vā navo vā majjhīmo vā, eso vuccati yo panā 'ti.

bhikkhū 'ti : bhikkhako 'ti bhikkhu, bhikkhācariyaṃ ajjhāpagato 'ti bhikkhu, bhinnapaṭadharo 'ti bhikkhu, sāmāññaṃ bhikkhu, paṭiññaṃ bhikkhu, ehi bhikkhū 'ti bhikkhu, tīhi saraṇagamaṇehi upasampanno 'ti bhikkhu, bhadro bhikkhu, sāro bhikkhu, sekho bhikkhu, asekho bhikkhu, samaggena saṃghena ñatticatutthena kammena akuppena ṭhānārahena upasampanno 'ti bhikkhu. tatra yv āyaṃ bhikkhu samaggena saṃghena ñatticatutthena kammena akuppena ṭhānārahena upasampanno ayaṃ imasmim atthe adhippeto bhikkhū 'ti.

sikkhā 'ti : tisso sikkhā adhisīlasikkhā adhiccittasikkhā adhipaṇṇāsikkhā. tatra yāyaṃ adhisīlasikkhā ayaṃ imasmim atthe adhippetā sikkhā 'ti.

sājivaṃ nāma yaṃ bhagavatā paṇṇattaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ etaṃ sājivaṃ nāma, tasmim sikkhati, tena vuccati sājivasamāpanno 'ti. ||1||

sikkhaṃ apaccakkhāya dubbalyaṃ anāvikatvā 'ti : atthi bhikkhave dubbalyāvikammaṃ c' eva hoti sikkhā ca apaccakkhātā, atthi bhikkhave dubbalyāvikammaṃ c' eva hoti sikkhā ca paccakkhātā.

kathaṃ ca bhikkhave dubbalyāvikammaṃ c' eva hoti sikkhā ca apaccakkhātā. idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ukkaṇṭhito anabhirato sāmāññaṃ cavitukāmo bhikkhubhāvaṃ aṭṭiyamāno harāyamāno jigucchamāno gihibhāvaṃ patthayamāno upāsakabhāvaṃ patthayamāno ārāmikabhāvaṃ patthayamāno sāmaṇerabhāvaṃ patthayamāno titthiyabhāvaṃ patthayamāno titthiyasāvakaṃ patthayamāno asamaṇabhāvaṃ patthayamāno asakyaputtiyabhāvaṃ patthayamāno yaṃ nūnāhaṃ buddhaṃ paccakkheyyan ti vadati viññāpeti : evaṃ pi bhikkhave dubbalyāvikammaṃ c' eva hoti sikkhā ca apaccakkhātā. athavā pana ukkaṇṭhito anabhirato . . . asakyaputtiyabhāvaṃ patthayamāno yaṃ nūnāhaṃ dhammaṃ paccakkheyyan ti vadati viññāpeti — pa — yaṃ nūnāhaṃ saṃghaṃ — pa — yaṃ nūnāhaṃ sikkhaṃ — pa — yaṃ nūnāhaṃ vinayaṃ — pa — yaṃ nūnāhaṃ pātimokkhaṃ — pa — yaṃ nūnāhaṃ uddesaṃ — pa — yaṃ

nūnāhaṃ upajjhāyaṃ — la — yaṃ nūnāhaṃ ācariyaṃ — pa — yaṃ nūnāhaṃ saddhivihārikaṃ — pa — yaṃ nūnāhaṃ antevāsikaṃ — pa — yaṃ nūnāhaṃ samānupajjhāyaṃ — pa — yaṃ nūnāhaṃ samānācariyakaṃ — pa — yaṃ nūnāhaṃ sabrahmacāriṃ paccakkheyyan ti vadati viññāpeti — pa — yaṃ nūnāhaṃ gihī assan ti vadati viññāpeti — pa — yaṃ nūnāhaṃ upāsako assan ti — la — yaṃ nūnāhaṃ ārāmiko assan ti — pa — yaṃ nūnāhaṃ sāmaṇero assan ti — pa — yaṃ nūnāhaṃ titthiyo assan ti — pa — yaṃ nūnāhaṃ titthiyasāvako assan ti — pa — yaṃ nūnāhaṃ asamaṇo assan ti — pa — yaṃ nūnāhaṃ asakyaputtiyo assan ti vadati viññāpeti: evaṃ pi bhikkhave dubbalyāvīkammaṃ e' eva hoti sikkhā ca apaccakkhātā. athavā pana ukkaṇṭhito anabhirato . . . asakyaputtiyabhāvaṃ patthayamāno yaḍi panāhaṃ buddhaṃ paccakkheyyan ti vadati viññāpeti — pa — yaḍi panāhaṃ asakyaputtiyo assan ti vadati viññāpeti — pa — ap' āhaṃ buddhaṃ paccakkheyyan ti vadati viññāpeti — pa — ap' āhaṃ asakyaputtiyo assan ti vadati viññāpeti — pa — haṇḍahaṃ buddhaṃ paccakkheyyan ti vadati viññāpeti — pa — haṇḍahaṃ asakyaputtiyo assan ti vadati viññāpeti — pa — hoti me buddhaṃ paccakkheyyan ti vadati viññāpeti — pa — hoti me asakyaputtiyo assan ti vadati viññāpeti: evaṃ pi bhikkhave dubbalyāvīkammaṃ e' eva hoti sikkhā ca apaccakkhātā. athavā pana ukkaṇṭhito anabhirato . . . asakyaputtiyabhāvaṃ patthayamāno mātaraṃ sarāmiti vadati viññāpeti — pa — pītaraṃ sarāmiti vadati viññāpeti — pa — bhātaraṃ sarāmiti vadati viññāpeti — pa — bhaginīṃ sarāmiti vadati viññāpeti — pa — puttaraṃ sarāmiti vadati viññāpeti — pa — dhītaraṃ sarāmiti vadati viññāpeti — pa — pajāpatiṃ sarāmiti vadati viññāpeti — pa — ñātako sarāmiti vadati viññāpeti — pa — mitte sarāmiti vadati viññāpeti — pa — gāmaṃ sarāmiti vadati viññāpeti — pa — nigamaṃ sarāmiti vadati viññāpeti — pa — khettaṃ sarāmiti vadati viññāpeti — pa — vatthuraṃ sarāmiti vadati viññāpeti — pa — hiraṇṇaṃ sarāmiti vadati viññāpeti — pa — suvaṇṇaṃ sarāmiti vadati viññāpeti — pa — sippaṃ sarāmiti vadati viññāpeti — pa — pubbe hasitaṃ lapitaṃ kilītaṃ samanussarāmiti vadati viññāpeti: evaṃ pi bhikkhave



dubbalyāvikammaṇ c' eva hoti sikkhā ca apaccakkhātā. athavā pana ukkaṇṭhito anabhirato . . . asakyaputtiyabhāvaṃ patthayamāno mātā me atthi sā mayā posetabbā 'ti vadati viññāpeti — pa — pitā me atthi so mayā posetabbo 'ti vadati viññāpeti — pa — bhātā me atthi so mayā posetabbo 'ti vadati viññāpeti — pa — bhagini me atthi sā mayā posetabbā 'ti vadati viññāpeti — pa — putto . . . 'ti vadati viññāpeti — pa — dhītā . . . 'ti vadati viññāpeti — pa — pajāpati . . . 'ti vadati viññāpeti — pa — ñātakā me atthi te mayā posetabbā 'ti vadati viññāpeti — pa — mittā me atthi te mayā posetabbā 'ti vadati viññāpeti: evaṃ pi bhikkhave dubbalyāvikammaṇ c' eva hoti sikkhā ca apaccakkhātā. athavā pana ukkaṇṭhito anabhirato . . . asakyaputtiyabhāvaṃ patthayamāno mātā me atthi sā maṃ possessatīti vadati viññāpeti — pa — pitā me atthi so maṃ possessatīti vadati viññāpeti — pa — . . . — pa — mittā me atthi te maṃ possessatīti vadati viññāpeti — pa — gāmo me atthi tena p' āhaṃ jīvissāmīti vadati viññāpeti — pa — nigamo me atthi tena p' āhaṃ jīvissāmīti vadati viññāpeti — pa — khettaṃ . . . vatthu . . . hiraññaṃ . . . suvaṇṇaṃ . . . sippaṃ me atthi tenāhaṃ jīvissāmīti vadati viññāpeti: evaṃ pi bhikkhave dubbalyāvikammaṇ c' eva hoti sikkhā ca apaccakkhātā. athavā pana ukkaṇṭhito anabhirato . . . asakyaputtiyabhāvaṃ patthayamāno dukkaraṇaṃ ti vadati viññāpeti — pa — na sukaraṇaṃ ti vadati viññāpeti — pa — na duccaraṇaṃ ti vadati viññāpeti — pa — na sucaraṇaṃ ti vadati viññāpeti — pa — na ussahāmīti vadati viññāpeti — pa — na viśahāmīti vadati viññāpeti — pa — na ramāmīti vadati viññāpeti — pa — nābhiramāmīti vadati viññāpeti: evaṃ pi bhikkhave dubbalyāvikammaṇ c' eva hoti sikkhā ca apaccakkhātā. || 2 ||

kathaṇ ca bhikkhave dubbalyāvikammaṇ c' eva hoti sikkhā ca apaccakkhātā. idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ukkaṇṭhito anabhirato . . . asakyaputtiyabhāvaṃ patthayamāno buddhaṃ paccakkhāmīti vadati viññāpeti: evaṃ pi bhikkhave dubbalyāvikammaṇ c' eva hoti sikkhā ca paccakkhātā. athavā pana ukkaṇṭhito anabhirato . . . asakyaputtiyabhāvaṃ patthayamāno dhammaṃ paccakkhāmīti vadati viññāpeti — pa —

saṅghaṃ paccakkhāmīti vadati viññāpeti — pa — sikkhaṃ  
 . . . vinayaṃ . . . pātimokkhaṃ . . . uddesaṃ . . . upajjhāyaṃ  
 . . . ācariyaṃ . . . saddhivihārikaṃ . . . antevāsikaṃ . . .  
 samānupajjhāyakaṃ . . . samānācariyakaṃ . . . sabrahmacāriṃ  
 paccakkhāmīti vadati viññāpeti — pa — gīhīti maṃ dhāre-  
 hīti vadati viññāpeti — pa — upāsako 'ti maṃ dhārehīti va-  
 dati viññāpeti — pa — ārāmiko . . . sāmaṇero . . . titthiyo  
 . . . titthiyasāvako . . . asamaṇo . . . asakyaputtiyo 'ti  
 maṃ dhārehīti vadati viññāpeti: evaṃ pi bhikkhave dubbalyā-  
 vikammaṃ c' eva hoti sikkhā ca paccakkhātā. athavā pana  
 ukkaṇṭhito anabhīrato . . . asakyaputtiyabhāvaṃ patthaya-  
 māno alaṃ me buddhenā 'ti vadati viññāpeti — pa — alaṃ  
 me sabrahmacārihīti vadati viññāpeti: evaṃ pi — pa —  
 athavā pana — pa — kiṃ nu me buddhenā 'ti vadati viññā-  
 peti — pa — kiṃ nu me sabrahmacārihīti vadati viññāpeti:  
 evaṃ pi — pa —. athavā pana — pa — na maṃ' attho buddhe-  
 nā 'ti vadati viññāpeti — pa — na maṃ' attho sabrahmacārihīti  
 vadati viññāpeti: evaṃ pi — pa —. athavā pana — pa — su-  
 mutt' āhaṃ buddhenā 'ti vadati viññāpeti — pa — sumutt'  
 āhaṃ sabrahmacārihīti vadati viññāpeti: evaṃ pi . . .  
 paccakkhātā. yāni vā paṇ' aññāni pi atthi buddhavevacanāni  
 vā dhammavevacanāni vā saṅghavevacanāni vā sikkhāveva-  
 canāni vā . . . sabrahmacārivevacanāni vā gīhīvevacanāni vā  
 . . . asakyaputtiyavevacanāni vā, tehi ākārehi tehi līṅgehi  
 tehi nimittehi vadati viññāpeti: evaṃ kho bhikkhave  
 dubbalyāvikammaṃ c' eva hoti sikkhā ca paccakkhātā. ||3||

kathaṃ ca bhikkhave apaccakkhātā hoti sikkhā. idha  
 bhikkhave yehi ākārehi yehi līṅgehi yehi nimittehi sikkhā  
 paccakkhātā hoti, tehi ākārehi tehi līṅgehi tehi nimittehi  
 ummattako sikkhaṃ paccakkhāti: apaccakkhātā hoti sikkhā.  
 ummattakassa santike sikkhaṃ paccakkhāti: apaccakkhātā  
 hoti sikkhā. khittacitto sikkhaṃ paccakkhāti . . . khitta-  
 cittassa santike . . . vedanatto . . . vedanattassa santike  
 . . . devatāya santike . . . tīracchānagatassa santike sikkhaṃ  
 paccakkhāti: apaccakkhātā hoti sikkhā. ariyakena milakkhu-  
 kassa santike sikkhaṃ paccakkhāti so ca na paṭivijānāti:  
 apaccakkhātā hoti sikkhā. milakkhukena ariyakassa santike  
 . . . ariyakena ariyakassa santike . . . milakkhukena

milakkhukassa santike sikkhaṃ paccakkhāti so ca na paṭi-  
vijānāti: apaccakkhātā hoti sikkhā. davāya sikkhaṃ paccak-  
kkhāti . . . ravāya sikkhaṃ paccakkhāti . . . asāvetukāmo sā-  
veti . . . sāvetukāmo na sāveti . . . aviññussa sāveti . . .  
viññussa na sāveti . . . sabbaso vā pana na sāveti: apacca-  
kkhātā hoti sikkhā. evaṃ kho bhikkhave apaccakkhātā  
hoti sikkhā. ||4||

methunadhammo nāma: yo so asaddhammo gāmadhammo  
vasaladhammo dutṭhullaṃ odakantikaṃ rahassaṃ dvayaṃ  
dvayasamāpatti, eso methunadhammo nāma.

paṭisevati nāma: yo nimittena nimittaṃ aṅgajātena aṅgajā-  
taṃ antamaso tilaphalamattaṃ pi paveseti, eso paṭisevati nāma.

antamaso tiracchānagatāya pīti: tiracchānagatitthiyāpi me-  
thunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevitvā asamaṇo hoti asakya-puttiyo, paḍ-  
eva manussitthiyā, tena vuccati antamaso tiracchānagatāya pīti.

pārājiko hotīti: seyyathāpi nāma puriso sisacchinno  
abhabbo tena sarirabandhanena jivituṃ, evaṃ eva bhikkhu  
methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevitvā asamaṇo hoti asakya-  
puttiyo, tena vuccati pārājiko hotīti.

asamvāso 'ti: samvāso nāma ekakammaṃ ekuddeso sama-  
sikkhātā, eso samvāso nāma. so tena saddhiṃ n' atthi, tena  
vuccati asamvāso 'ti. ||5||8||

tisso itthiyo manussitthi amanussitthi tiracchānagatitthi.  
tayo ubhatovyañjanakā manussubhatovyañjanako amanussu-  
bhatovyañjanako tiracchānagatubhatovyañjanako. tayo paṇḍa-  
kā manussapaṇḍako amanussapaṇḍako tiracchānagatapaṇḍako.  
tayo purisā manussapuriso amanussapuriso tiracchānagatapu-  
riso. manussitthiyā tayo magge methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭise-  
vantassa āpatti pārājikassa vaccamagge passāvamagge mukhe.  
amanussitthiyā — pa — tiracchānagatitthiyā tayo . . .  
mukhe. manussubhatovyañjanakassa — pa — amanussubha-  
tovyañjanakassa — pa — tiracchānagatubhatovyañjanakassa  
tayo . . . mukhe. manussapaṇḍakassa dve magge methu-  
naṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevantassa āpatti pārājikassa vaccamagge  
mukhe. amanussapaṇḍakassa — pa — tiracchānagatapaṇḍa-  
kassa — pa — manussapurisassa — pa — amanussapurisassa  
— pa — tiracchānagatapurisassa dve . . . mukhe. ||1||



bhikkhussa sevanacittam upatthite manussitthiyā vacca-  
 maggam āṅgajātam pavesentassa āpatti pārājikassa. bhi-  
 kkhussa . . . passāvamaggam — pa — mukham āṅgajātam  
 pavesentassa āpatti pārājikassa. bhikkhussa . . . amanuss-  
 itthiyā — pa — tiracchānagatitthiyā — pa — manussu-  
 bhatovyañjanakassa — pa — amanussubhatovyañjanakassa  
 — pa — tiracchānagatubhatovyañjanakassa vaccamaggam  
 — la — passāvamaggam — pa — mukham āṅgajātam pave-  
 sentassa āpatti pārājikassa. bhikkhussa sevanacittam upa-  
 tthite manussapaṇḍakassa vaccamaggam — pa — mukham  
 āṅgajātam pavesentassa āpatti pārājikassa. bhikkhussa . . .  
 amanussapaṇḍakassa . . . tiracchānagatapaṇḍakassa . . .  
 manussapurisassa . . . amanussapurisassa . . . tiracchānaga-  
 tapurisassa vaccamaggam — pa — mukham āṅgajātam  
 pavesentassa āpatti pārājikassa. ||2||

bhikkhupaccatthikā manussitthim bhikkhussa santike  
 ānetvā vaccamaggena āṅgajātam abhinisidenti, so ce pave-  
 sanam sādiyati pavittam sādiyati tthitam sādiyati uddhara-  
 nam sādiyati, āpatti pārājikassa. bhikkhupaccatthikā . . .  
 abhinisidenti, so ce pavesanam na sādiyati pavittam sādi-  
 yati tthitam sādiyati uddharanam sādiyati, āpatti pārājikassa.  
 bhikkhupaccatthikā . . . abhinisidenti, so ce pavesanam na  
 s. pavittam na s. tthitam s. uddharanam s., āpatti pārāji-  
 kassa. bhikkhupaccatthikā . . . abhinisidenti, so ce pave-  
 sanam na s., pavittam na s., tthitam na s., uddharanam s.,  
 āpatti pārājikassa. bhikkhupaccatthikā . . . abhinisidenti,  
 so ce pavesanam na s., pavittam na s., tthitam na s., uddha-  
 ranam na s., anāpatti. bhikkhupaccatthikā manussitthim  
 bhikkhussa santike ānetvā passāvamaggena — pa — mu-  
 khena āṅgajātam abhinisidenti. so ce pavesanam sādiyati  
 pavittam sādiyati tthitam sādiyati uddharanam sādiyati,  
 āpatti pārājikassa — pa — na sādiyati, anāpatti. bhikkhu-  
 paccatthikā manussitthim jāgarantim — pa — suttam — pa —  
 mattam — pa — ummattam — pa — pamattam — pa —  
 matam akkhayitam — pa — matam yebhuyyena akkhayitam  
 — pa — āpatti pārājikassa. matam yebhuyyena khayitam  
 bhikkhussa santike ānetvā vaccamaggena — pa — passāva-  
 maggena — pa — mukhena āṅgajātam abhinisidenti, so ce

pavesanam sādīyati pavitṭham sādīyati tṭham sādīyati  
uddharanam sādīyati, āpatti thullaccayassa — pa — na  
sādīyati, anāpatti. bhikkhupaccatthikā amanussitthim  
— pa — tiracchānagatitthim — pa — manussubhatovyañja-  
nakam — pa — amanussubhatovyañjanakam — pa — ti-  
racchānagatubhatovyañjanakam bhikkhussa santike ānetvā  
vaccamaggena — pa — passāvamaggena — pa — mukhena  
aṅgajātam abhinisīdenti, so ce pavesanam sādīyati . . .  
uddharanam sādīyati, āpatti pārājikassa — pa — na sādīyati,  
anāpatti. bhikkhupaccatthikā tiracchānagatubhatovyañja-  
nakam jāgarantam — pa — suttaṃ . . . matam yebhuyyena  
akkhayitam — pa — āpatti pārājikassa. matam yebhuyyena  
khayitam bhikkhussa santike ānetvā vaccamaggena — pa —  
passāvamaggena — pa — mukhena aṅgajātam abhinisīdenti,  
so ce pavesanam sādīyati . . . uddharanam sādīyati, āpatti  
thullaccayassa — pa — na sādīyati, anāpatti. bhikkhu-  
paccatthikā manussapaṇḍakam — pa — amanussapaṇḍakam  
— pa — tiracchānagatapaṇḍakam bhikkhussa santike ānetvā  
vaccamaggena — pa — mukhena aṅgajātam abhinisīdenti,  
so ce . . . uddharanam sādīyati, āpatti pārājikassa — pa —  
na sādīyati, anāpatti. bhikkhupaccatthikā tiracchānagata-  
paṇḍakam jāgarantam — pa — suttaṃ . . . matam ye-  
bhuyyena akkhayitam — pa — āpatti pārājikassa. matam  
yebhuyyena khayitam bhikkhussa santike ānetvā vacca-  
maggena — pa — mukhena aṅgajātam abhinisīdenti, so ce  
pavesanam . . . uddharanam sādīyati, āpatti thullaccayassa  
— pa — na sādīyati, anāpatti. bhikkhupaccatthikā manussa-  
purisam — pa — amanussapurisam — pa — tiracchānagata-  
purisam bhikkhussa santike ānetvā vaccamaggena — pa —  
mukhena aṅgajātam abhinisīdenti, so ce pavesanam sādīyati  
. . . uddharanam sādīyati, āpatti pārājikassa — pa — na  
sādīyati, anāpatti. bhikkhupaccatthikā tiracchānagata-  
purisam jāgarantam — pa — suttaṃ . . . matam yebhuyyena  
akkhayitam — pa — matam yebhuyyena khayitam bhi-  
kkhussa santike ānetvā vaccamaggena — pa — mukhena  
aṅgajātam abhinisīdenti, so ce pavesanam sādīyati . . .  
uddharanam sādīyati, āpatti thullaccayassa — pa — na sādī-  
yati, anāpatti. || 3 || bhikkhupaccatthikā manussitthim bhi-

kkhussa santike ānetvā vaccamaggena — pa — passāva-  
 maggena — pa — mukhena aṅgajātaṃ abhinisidenti santha-  
 tāya asanthatassa — pa — asanthatāya santhatassa — pa —  
 santhatāya santhatassa — pa — asanthatāya asanthatassa.  
 so ce pavesanaṃ sādīyati . . . uddharaṇaṃ sādīyati, āpatti  
 pārājikassa — pa — na sādīyati, anāpatti. bhikkhupacca-  
 tthikā manussitthiṃ jāgarantiṃ — pa — suttaṃ . . . mataṃ  
 yebhuyyena akkhayitaṃ — pa — āpatti pārājikassa. mataṃ  
 yebhuyyena khayitaṃ bhikkhussa santike ānetvā vacca-  
 maggena — pa — passāvamaggena — pa — mukhena  
 aṅgajātaṃ abhinisidenti santhatāya asanthatassa . . .  
 asanthatāya asanthatassa. so ce pavesanaṃ sādīyati . . .  
 uddharaṇaṃ sādīyati, āpatti thullaccayassa — pa — na  
 sādīyati, anāpatti. bhikkhupaccatthikā amanussitthiṃ  
 — pa — tiracchānagatitthiṃ — pa — manussubhatovyañja-  
 nakaṃ — pa — amanussubhatovyañjanakaṃ — pa — ti-  
 racchānagatubhatovyañjanakaṃ bhikkhussa santike ānetvā  
 vaccamaggena — pa — passāvamaggena — pa — mukhena  
 aṅgajātaṃ abhinisidenti santhatassa asanthatassa — pa —  
 asanthatassa santhatassa — pa — santhatassa santhatassa  
 — pa — asanthatassa asanthatassa. so ce pavesanaṃ sādī-  
 yati . . . uddharaṇaṃ sādīyati, āpatti pārājikassa — pa —  
 na sādīyati, anāpatti. bhikkhupaccatthikā tiracchānagatu-  
 bhatovyañjanakaṃ jāgarantaṃ — pa — suttaṃ . . . mataṃ  
 yebhuyyena akkhayitaṃ — pa — āpatti pārājikassa. mataṃ  
 yebhuyyena khayitaṃ bhikkhussa santike ānetvā vacca-  
 maggena — pa — passāvamaggena — pa — mukhena . . .  
 uddharaṇaṃ sādīyati, āpatti thullaccayassa — pa — na  
 sādīyati, anāpatti. bhikkhupaccatthikā manussapaṇḍakaṃ  
 — pa — amanussapaṇḍakaṃ — pa — tiracchānagatapāṇḍa-  
 kaṃ — pa — manussapurisaṃ — pa — amanussapurisaṃ  
 — pa — tiracchānagatapurisaṃ bhikkhussa santike ānetvā  
 vaccamaggena — pa — mukhena . . . uddharaṇaṃ sādīyati,  
 āpatti pārājikassa — pa — na sādīyati, anāpatti. bhikkhu-  
 paccatthikā tiracchānagatapurisaṃ jāgarantaṃ — pa — suttaṃ  
 . . . mataṃ yebhuyyena akkhayitaṃ — pa — āpatti pārāji-  
 kassa. mataṃ yebhuyyena khayitaṃ bhikkhussa santike  
 ānetvā vaccamaggena — pa — mukhena . . . uddharaṇaṃ



sādiyati, āpatti thullaccayassa — pa — na sādiyati, anāpatti. || 4 || bhikkhupaccatthikā bhikkhum manussitthiyā santike ānetvā aṅgajātena vaccamaggaṃ — pa — passāvamaggaṃ — pa — mukhaṃ abhinisīdenti. so ce pavesanaṃ sādiyati . . . uddharaṇaṃ sādiyati, āpatti pārājikassa. na sādiyati, anāpatti. bhikkhupaccatthikā bhikkhum manussitthiyā jāgarantiyā — pa — suttāya — pa — mattāya — pa — ummattāya — pa — pamattāya — pa — matāya akkhayitāya — pa — matāya yebhuyyena akkhayitāya — pa — āpatti pārājikassa. matāya yebhuyyena khayitāya santike ānetvā aṅgajātena vaccamaggaṃ — pa — passāvamaggaṃ — pa — mukhaṃ abhinisīdenti. so ce pavesanaṃ sādiyati . . . uddharaṇaṃ sādiyati, āpatti thullaccayassa. na sādiyati, anāpatti. bhikkhupaccatthikā bhikkhum amanussitthiyā — pa — tiracchānagatitthiyā — pa — manussubhatovyañjanakassa — pa — amanussubhatovyañjanakassa — pa — tiracchānagatubhatovyañjanakassa — pa — manussapaṇḍakassa — pa — amanussapaṇḍakassa — pa — tiracchānagatapāṇḍakassa — pa — manussapurisassa — pa — amanussapurisassa — pa — tiracchānagatapurisassa santike ānetvā aṅgajātena vaccamaggaṃ — pa — mukhaṃ abhinisīdenti. so ce pavesanaṃ sādiyati . . . uddharaṇaṃ sādiyati, āpatti pārājikassa. na sādiyati, anāpatti. bhikkhupaccatthikā bhikkhum tiracchānagatapurisassa jāgarantassa — pa — suttassa . . . matassa yebhuyyena akkhayitassa — pa — āpatti pārājikassa. matassa yebhuyyena khayitassa santike ānetvā aṅgajātena vaccamaggaṃ — pa — mukhaṃ abhinisīdenti. so ce pavesanaṃ sādiyati . . . uddharaṇaṃ sādiyati, āpatti thullaccayassa. na sādiyati, anāpatti. || 5 || bhikkhupaccatthikā bhikkhum manussitthiyā santike ānetvā aṅgajātena vaccamaggaṃ passāvamaggaṃ mukhaṃ abhinisīdenti santhatassa asanthatāya, asanthatassa santhatāya, santhatassa santhatāya, asanthatassa asanthatāya. so ce pavesanaṃ sādiyati . . . uddharaṇaṃ sādiyati, āpatti pārājikassa. na sādiyati, anāpatti. bhikkhupaccatthikā bhikkhum manussitthiyā jāgarantiyā — pa — suttāya . . . matāya yebhuyyena akkhayitāya — pa — āpatti pārājikassa. matāya yebhuyyena khayitāya santike ānetvā

aṅga-jātena vaccamaggam passāvamaggam mukham abhinisidenti santhatassa asanthatāya . . . asanthatassa asanthatāya. so ce pavesanam sādīyati . . . uddharanam sādīyati, āpatti thullaccayassa. na sādīyati, anāpatti. bhikkhupaccatthikā bhikkhum amanussitthiyā . . . tiracchānagatapurisassa santike ānetvā aṅga-jātena vaccamaggam mukham abhinisidenti santhatassa asanthatassa, asanthatassa santhatassa, santhatassa santhatassa, asanthatassa asanthatassa. so ce pavesanam sādīyati . . . uddharanam sādīyati, āpatti pārājikassa. na sādīyati, anāpatti. bhikkhupaccatthikā bhikkhum tiracchānagatapurisassa jāgarantassa . . . matassa yebhuyyena akkhayitassa — pa — āpatti pārājikassa. matassa yebhuyyena khayitassa santike ānetvā aṅga-jātena vaccamaggam mukham abhinisidenti santhatassa asanthatassa . . . asanthatassa asanthatassa. so ce pavesanam sādīyati . . . uddharanam sādīyati, āpatti thullaccayassa. na sādīyati, anāpatti. ||6||

yathā bhikkhupaccatthikā vitthāritā evam pi vitthāritā kātābbā rājapaccatthikā corapaccatthikā dhuttapaccatthikā uppalagandhapaccatthikā — pa — santhatam vannaṭam eva.

maggena maggam paveseti, āpatti pārājikassa. maggena amaggam paveseti, āpatti pārājikassa. amaggena maggam paveseti, āpatti pārājikassa. amaggena amaggam paveseti, āpatti thullaccayassa. bhikkhu suttabhikkhumhi vippatipajjati. paṭibuddho sādīyati: ubho nāsetabbā. paṭibuddho na sādīyati: dūsako nāsetabbo. bhikkhu suttasāmaṇeramhi vippatipajjati. paṭibuddho sādīyati: ubho nāsetabbā. paṭibuddho na sādīyati: dūsako nāsetabbo. sāmaṇero suttabhikkhumhi vippatipajjati. paṭibuddho . . . nāsetabbo. sāmaṇero suttasāmaṇeramhi vippatipajjati. paṭibuddho . . . nāsetabbo. ||7||

anāpatti ajānantassa asādiyantassa ummattakassa khittacittassa vedanattassa ādikammikassā 'ti. ||8||9||

santhatabhāṇavāram niṭṭhitam.

makkaṭṭi, Vajjiputtā ca, gihī, naggo ca, titthiyā, dārik', Uppalavannā ca, vyañjanehi 'pare duve,| mātā, dhītā, bhaginī ca, jāyā ca, mudu, lambinā,



dve vaṇā, lepacittaṇ ca, dārudhitalikāya ca,  
 Sundarena saha pañca, pañca sivathik', aṭṭhikā,  
 nāgī, yakkhī ca, petī ca, paṇḍako, upahato, chupe,  
 Bhaddiye, araham, sutto, Sāvatthiyam caturo 'pare,  
 Vesāliyā tayo, Mallā, supine Bhārukacchako,  
 Supabbā, Saddhā, bhikkhunī, sikkhamānā, sāmaṇerī ca,  
 5 vesiya, paṇḍako, gihī, aññamaññaṃ, vuḍḍhapabbajito,  
 migo 'ti.

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu makkaṭṭiyā  
 methunam dhammam paṭisevi. tassa kukkucam ahosi :  
 bhagavatā sikkhāpadam paññattam, kacci nu kho aham pārā-  
 jikam āpattiṃ āpanno 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesi  
 — pa —. āpattiṃ tvam bhikkhu āpanno pārājikan 'ti. ||1||

tena kho pana samayena sambahulā Vesālikā Vajji-  
 puttakā bhikkhū sikkham apaccakkhāya dubbalyam anā-  
 vikatvā methunam dhammam paṭisevimsu. tesam kukkucam  
 ahosi : bhagavatā sikkhāpadam paññattam, kacci nu kho  
 mayam pārājikam āpattiṃ āpannā 'ti. bhagavato etam  
 attham ārocesum — pa —. āpattiṃ tumhe bhikkhave āpannā  
 pārājikan ti. ||2||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu evam me  
 anāpatti bhavissatīti gihiliṅgena methunam dhammam paṭi-  
 sevi. tassa kukkucam . . . pārājikan ti. tena kho pana  
 samayena aññataro bhikkhu evam me anāpatti bhavissatīti  
 naggo hutvā methunam dhammam paṭisevi. tassa kukkucam  
 . . . pārājikan ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhi-  
 kkhu evam me anāpatti bhavissatīti kūsacīram nivāsetvā  
 — pa — vākacīram nivāsetvā — pa — phalakacīram nivā-  
 setvā — pa — kesakambalam nivāsetvā — pa — vālakamba-  
 lam nivāsetvā — pa — ulūkapakkhakam nivāsetvā — pa —  
 ajinakkhipam nivāsetvā methunam dhammam paṭisevi. tassa  
 kukkucam . . . pārājikan ti. ||3||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro piṇḍacāriko bhikkhu  
 pīṭhake nipannam dārikam passitvā sāratto aṅguṭṭham aṅga-  
 jātam pavesesi, sā kalam akāsi. tassa kukkucam ahosi  
 — pa — anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti samghādis-  
 sassā 'ti. ||4||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro mānavako Uppalavaṇṇāya bhikkhuniyā paṭibaddhacitto hoti. atha kho so mānavako Uppalavaṇṇāya bhikkhuniyā gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pavitṭhāya kuṭikaṃ pavisitvā nilino acchi. Uppalavaṇṇā bhikkhuni pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapātaṃ paṭikkantā pāde pakkhāl-etvā kuṭikaṃ pavisitvā mañcake nisīdi. atha kho so māna-vako Uppalavaṇṇaṃ bhikkhunim uggaheṭvā dūsesi. Uppala-vaṇṇā bhikkhuni bhikkhunīnaṃ etam atthaṃ ārocesi. bhi-kkhuniyo bhikkhūnaṃ etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anāpatti bhikkhave asādi-yantiyā 'ti. ||5||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno itthilīṅgaṃ pātubhūtaṃ hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujā-nāmi bhikkhave taṃ yeva upajjhaṃ taṃ eva upasampadaṃ tāni vassāni bhikkhunihi saṃkamituṃ, yā āpattiyo bhikkhū-naṃ bhikkhunihi sādharmaṇā tā āpattiyo bhikkhunīnaṃ santike vuṭṭhātuṃ, yā āpattiyo bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhunihi asādharmaṇā tāhi āpattihi anāpattitī. tena kho pana samayena aññatarissā bhikkhuniyā purisalīṅgaṃ pātubhūtaṃ hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave taṃ yeva upajjhaṃ taṃ eva upasampadaṃ tāni vassāni bhikkhūhi saṃkamituṃ, yā āpattiyo bhikkhunīnaṃ bhikkhūhi sādharmaṇā tā āpattiyo bhikkhūnaṃ santike vuṭṭhātuṃ, yā āpattiyo bhikkhunīnaṃ bhikkhūhi asādharmaṇā tāhi āpattihi anāpattitī. ||6||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu evaṃ me anāpatti bhavissatīti mātuyā — pa — dhītuyā — pa — bha-giniyā methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevi. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahoṣi — pa —. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesi. āpattiṃ tvaṃ bhikkhu āpanno pārājikaṃ ti. tena kho pana sam-ayena aññataro bhikkhu purāṇadutiyaikāya methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevi. tassa kukkucçaṃ . . . pārājikaṃ ti. ||7||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu mudupiṭṭhiko hoti. so anabhiratiyā pīlito attano aṅgajātaṃ mukhena aggabhesi. tassa kukkucçaṃ . . . pārājikaṃ ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu lambi hoti. so anabhira-tiyā pīlito attano aṅgajātaṃ attano vaccaṃ maggaṃ pavesesi. tassa kukkucçaṃ . . . pārājikaṃ ti. ||8||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu matasarīraṃ passi, tasmīṃ ca sarīre aṅgajātasāmantā vaṇo hoti. so evaṃ me anāpatti bhavissatīti aṅgajāte aṅgajātaṃ pavesetvā vaṇena nīhari. tassa kukkucçaṃ . . . pārājikaṃ ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu matasarīraṃ passi, tasmīṃ ca sarīre aṅgajātasāmantā vaṇo hoti. so evaṃ me anāpatti bhavissatīti vaṇe aṅgajātaṃ pavesetvā aṅgajātena nīhari. tassa kukkucçaṃ . . . pārājikaṃ ti. || 9 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu sāratto lepa-cittassa nimittaṃ aṅgajātena chupi. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti dukkatassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu sāratto dārudhi-talikāya nimittaṃ aṅgajātena chupi. tassa kukkucçaṃ . . . dukkatassā 'ti. || 10 ||

tena kho pana samayena Sundaro nāma bhikkhu Rājagahā pabbajito rathikāya gacchati. aññatarā itthi muhuttaṃ bhante āgamehi vandissāmiti sā vandanti antaravāsakaṃ ukkhipitvā mukhena aṅgajātaṃ aggahesi. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi — pa —. sādīyi tvaṃ bhikkhū 'ti. nāhaṃ bhagavā sādīyin ti. anāpatti bhikkhu asādiyantassā 'ti. || 11 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarā itthi bhikkhuṃ passitvā etad avoca: ehi bhante methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevā 'ti. alaṃ bhagini n' etaṃ kappatīti. ehi bhante ahaṃ vāyami issāmi tvaṃ mā vāyami, evaṃ te anāpatti bhavissatīti. so bhikkhu tathā akāsi. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi — pa — āpattiṃ tvaṃ bhikkhu āpanno pārājikaṃ ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarā itthi bhikkhuṃ passitvā etad avoca: ehi bhante methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevā 'ti. alaṃ bhagini n' etaṃ kappatīti. ehi bhante tvaṃ vāyama ahaṃ na vāyami issāmi, evaṃ te anāpatti bhavissatīti. so bhikkhu tathā akāsi. tassa kukkucçaṃ . . . pārājikaṃ ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarā itthi bhikkhuṃ passitvā . . . n' etaṃ kappatīti. ehi bhante abbhantaraṃ ghaṭṭetvā bahi mocehi — pa — bahi ghaṭṭetvā abbhantaraṃ mocehi. evaṃ te anāpatti bhavissatīti. so bhikkhu tathā akāsi. tassa kukkucçaṃ . . . pārājikaṃ ti. || 12 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu sīvathikaṃ gantvā akkhayitaṃ sarīraṃ passitvā tasmīṃ methunaṃ



dhammaṃ paṭisevi. tassa kukkuccaṃ . . . pārājikaṃ ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu sīvathikaṃ gantvā yebhuyyena akkhayitaṃ . . . pārājikaṃ ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu sīvathikaṃ gantvā yebhuyyena khayitaṃ . . . anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu sīvathikaṃ gantvā chinnaśiṣaṃ passitvā vattakate mukhe chupantaṃ aṅgaḷātaṃ pavesesi. tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi — pa — āpattiṃ tvaṃ bhikkhu āpanno pārājikaṃ ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu sīvathikaṃ gantvā chinnaśiṣaṃ passitvā vattakate mukhe accchupantaṃ aṅgaḷātaṃ pavesesi. tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu aññatarissā itthiyā paṭibaddha-citto hoti, sā kālaṃkatā, susāne chaḍḍitāni aṭṭhikāni vipparikkhāni honti. atha kho so bhikkhu sīvathikaṃ gantvā aṭṭhikāni saṃkaḍḍhitvā nimitte aṅgaḷātaṃ paṭipādesi. tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. || 13 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu nāgiyā methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevi — pa — yakkhiniyā . . . petiyā . . . paṇḍakassa methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevi. tassa kukkuccaṃ . . . pārājikaṃ ti. || 14 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu upahatiṇḍriyo hoti. so nāhaṃ vediyāmi sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā, evaṃ anāpatti me bhavissatīti methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevi — pa —, bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. vedayi vā so bhikkhave moghapuriso na vā vedayi, āpatti pārājikassā 'ti. || 15 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu itthiyā methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevissāmiti chupitamatte vipparisāri ahosi — pa —, anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti saṃghādisassā 'ti. || 16 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu Bhaddiye Jāṭiyāvane divāvihāragato nīpanno hoti, tassa aṅga-aṅgāni vātupatthaddhāni honti. aññatarā itthi passitvā aṅgaḷāte abhinisiditvā yāvadaṭṭhaṃ katvā pakkāmi. bhikkhū kilinnaṃ passitvā bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ.



pañcahi bhikkhave ākārehi aṅgajātaṃ kammaṇiyaṃ hoti: rūgena, vaccena, passāvena, vātena, uccāliṅgapāṇakadaṭṭhena. imehi kho bhikkhave pañcah' ākārehi aṅgajātaṃ kammaṇiyaṃ hoti. aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ tassa bhikkhuno rūgena aṅgajātaṃ kammaṇiyaṃ assa. araham so bhikkhave bhikkhu, anāpatti bhikkhave tassa bhikkhuno 'ti. || 17 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu Sāvattṭhiyaṃ Andhavana divāvihāragato nipanno hoti. aññatarā gopālikā passitvā aṅgajāte abhinisīdi. so bhikkhu pavasaṇaṃ sādīyi pavitṭhaṃ sādīyi ṭhitāṃ sādīyi uddharaṇaṃ sādīyi. tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi — pa —. āpattiṃ tvaṃ bhikkhu āpanno pārājikaṃ ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu Sāvattṭhiyaṃ . . . aññatarā ajapālikā passitvā — pa — aññatarā kaṭṭhahārikā passitvā — pa — aññatarā gomayahārikā passitvā aṅgajāte . . . pārājikaṃ ti. || 18 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu Vesāliyā Mahāvane divāvihāragato nipanno hoti. aññatarā itthi passitvā aṅgajāte abhinisīditvā yāvadatthaṃ katvā sāmantaṃ hasamānā ṭhitā hoti. so bhikkhu paṭibujjhitvā taṃ itthiṃ etaḍ avoca: tuyh' idaṃ kamman ti. āma mayhaṃ kamman ti. tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi — pa —. sādīyi tvaṃ bhikkhū 'ti. nāhaṃ bhagavā jānāmiti. anāpatti bhikkhu ajānantassā 'ti. || 19 || tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu Vesāliyā Mahāvane divāvihāragato rukkhaṃ apassāya nipanno hoti. aññatarā itthi passitvā aṅgajāte abhinisīdi. so bhikkhu sahasā vuṭṭhāsi. tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi — pa —. sādīyi tvaṃ bhikkhū 'ti. nāhaṃ bhagavā sādīyin ti. anāpatti bhikkhu asādiyantassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu Vesāliyā Mahāvane divāvihāragato rukkhaṃ apassāya nipanno hoti. aññatarā itthi passitvā aṅgajāte abhinisīdi. so bhikkhu akkamitvā pavatṭesi. tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi — pa —. sādīyi . . . asādiyantassā 'ti. || 20 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu Vesāliyā Mahāvane kūtāgārasālāyaṃ divāvihāragato dvāraṃ vivaritvā nipanno hoti, tassa aṅgamaṅgāni vātupatthaddhāni honti. tena kho pana samayena sambahulā itthiyo gandhaṃ ca

mālañ ca ādāya ārāmaṃ āgamaṃsu vibhārapekkhikāyo. atha kho tā itthiyo taṃ bhikkhuṃ passitvā aṅgajāte abhinisiditvā yāvadatthaṃ katvā purisusabho vatāyaṃ ti vatvā gandhañ ca mālañ ca āropetvā pakkamaṃsu. bhikkhū kilinnaṃ passitvā bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. pañcahi bhikkhave ākārehi aṅgajātaṃ kammaṇiyaṃ . . . (§ 17) . . . anāpatti bhikkhave tassa bhikkhuno. anujānāmi bhikkhave divā paṭisalliyantena dvāraṃ saṃvaritvā paṭisalliyitun ti. ||21||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro Bhārukacchako bhikkhu supinantena purāpadutiyikāya methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevitvā asamaṇo ahaṃ vibbhamissāmi ti Bhārukacchaṃ gacchanto antarā magge āyasmantaṃ Upālīṃ passitvā etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesi. āyasmā Upālī evaṃ āha: anāpatti āvuso supinantena 'ti. ||22||

tena kho pana samayena Rājagahe Supabbā nāma upāsikā buddhappasannā hoti, sā evaṃdiṭṭhikā hoti: yā methunaṃ dhammaṃ deti sā aggadānaṃ deti ti. sā bhikkhuṃ passitvā etaṃ avoca: ehi bhante methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevā 'ti. alaṃ bhagini n' etaṃ kappatīti. ehi bhante urantarikāya ghaṭṭhehi, evaṃ te anāpatti bhavissatīti — pa — ehi bhante nābhīyā ghaṭṭhehi — pa — udaravattīyā . . . upakacchake . . . gīvāya . . . kaṇṇacchidde . . . kesa-vattīyā . . . aṅgulantarikāya ghaṭṭhehi — pa — ehi bhante hatthena upakkamitvā mocessāmi, evaṃ te anāpatti bhavissatīti. so bhikkhu tathā akāsi. tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi. anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti saṃghādisesassā 'ti. ||23||

tena kho pana samayena Sāvattīyaṃ Saddhā nāma upāsikā buddhappasannā hoti, sā evaṃdiṭṭhikā hoti: yā methunaṃ dhammaṃ deti sā aggadānaṃ deti ti. sā bhikkhuṃ passitvā etaṃ avoca: ehi bhante methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevā 'ti. alaṃ bhagini n' etaṃ kappatīti. ehi bhante urantarikāya ghaṭṭhehi — pa — ehi bhante hatthena upakkamitvā mocessāmi evaṃ te anāpatti bhavissatīti. so bhikkhu tathā akāsi. tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi. anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti saṃghādisesassā 'ti. ||24||

tena kho pana samayena Vesālīyaṃ Licchavikūmarakā bhikkhuṃ gahetvā bhikkhuniyā vippatipādesuṃ.

ubho sâdiyimsu : ubho nâsetabbâ. ubho na sâdiyimsu : ubhinnaṃ anâpatti. tena kho pana samayena Vesâliyaṃ Licchavikumâarakâ bhikkhuṃ gahetvâ sikkhamânâya vippatipâdesuṃ — pa — sâmaṇeriyâ vippatipâdesuṃ. ubho sâdiyimsu : ubho nâsetabbâ. ubho na sâdiyimsu : ubhinnaṃ anâpatti. tena kho pana samayena Vesâliyaṃ Licchavikumâarakâ bhikkhuṃ gahetvâ vesiyâ vippatipâdesuṃ — pa — paṇḍake vippatipâdesuṃ — pa — gihiniyâ vippatipâdesuṃ. bhikkhu sâdiyi : bhikkhu nâsetabbo. bhikkhu na sâdiyi : bhikkhuṃ anâpatti. tena kho pana samayena Vesâliyaṃ Licchavikumâarakâ bhikkhū gahetvâ aññamaññaṃ vippatipâdesuṃ. ubho sâdiyimsu : ubho nâsetabbâ. ubho na sâdiyimsu : ubhinnaṃ anâpatti. ||25||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro vuḍḍhapabbajito bhikkhu purāṇadutiyaikāya dassetva agamāsi. sâ ehi bhanto vibbhamā 'ti aggahesi. so bhikkhu paṭikkamanto uttāno paripati. sâ ubbhujitvâ aṅgajāte abhinisiddi. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi — pa —. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesi. sâdiyi tvaṃ bhikkhū 'ti. nāhaṃ bhagavā sâdiyin ti. anâpatti bhikkhu asâdiyantassā 'ti. ||26||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu araṇṇe viharati. migapotako tassa passāvattṭhānaṃ āgantvâ passāvaṃ pivanto mukhena aṅgajātāṃ aggahesi. so bhikkhu sâdiyi. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesi. āpattim tvaṃ bhikkhu āpanno pārājikaṃ ti. ||27|| **10**||

paṭhamapārājikaṃ samattam.



## PĀRĀJĪKA, II.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. tena kho pana samayena sambhulā sandiṭṭhā sambhattā bhikkhū Isigilipasse tiṇakuṭiyo karitvā vassam upagacchimsu. āyasmāpi Dhaniyo kumbhakāraputto tiṇakuṭikam karitvā vassam upagañchi. atha kho te bhikkhū vassam vutthā temāsaccayena tiṇakuṭiyo bhinditvā tiṇaṃ ca kaṭṭhaṃ ca paṭisāmetvā janapadacārikam pakkamimsu, āyasmā pana Dhaniyo kumbhakāraputto tatth' eva vassam vasi tattha hemantaṃ tattha gimhaṃ. atha kho āyasmato Dhaniyassa kumbhakāraputtassa gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pavitṭhassa tiṇahāriyo kaṭṭhahāriyo tiṇakuṭikam bhinditvā tiṇaṃ ca kaṭṭhaṃ ca ādāya agamamsu. dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Dhaniyo kumbhakāraputto tiṇaṃ ca kaṭṭhaṃ ca samkaḍḍhitvā tiṇakuṭikam akāsi. dutiyam pi kho āyasmato Dhaniyassa kumbhakāraputtassa gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pavitṭhassa tiṇahāriyo kaṭṭhahāriyo tiṇakuṭikam bhinditvā tiṇaṃ ca kaṭṭhaṃ ca ādāya agamamsu. tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Dhaniyo kumbhakāraputto tiṇaṃ ca kaṭṭhaṃ ca samkaḍḍhitvā tiṇakuṭikam akāsi. tatiyam pi kho āyasmato Dhaniyassa kumbhakāraputtassa gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pavitṭhassa tiṇahāriyo kaṭṭhahāriyo tiṇakuṭikam bhinditvā tiṇaṃ ca kaṭṭhaṃ ca ādāya agamamsu. atha kho āyasmato Dhaniyassa kumbhakāraputtassa etad ahoṣi : yāvatatīyakam kho me gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pavitṭhassa tiṇahāriyo kaṭṭhahāriyo tiṇakuṭikam bhinditvā tiṇaṃ ca kaṭṭhaṃ ca ādāya agamamsu. ahaṃ kho pana susikkhito anavayo sake ācariyake kumbhakārakamme pariyaḍḍasippo. yaṃ nūnāhaṃ sāmaṃ cikkhallaṃ madditvā sabbamattikāmayam kuṭikam kareyyam ti. atha kho āyasmā Dhaniyo kumbhakāraputto sāmaṃ cikkhallaṃ madditvā



sabbamattikāmayam kuṭikam karitvā tīṇaṃ ca kaṭṭhaṃ ca gomayaṃ ca saṃkaḍḍhitvā tam kuṭikam paci. sā ahoṣi kuṭikā abhirūpā dassaniyā pāsādikā lohikā seyyathāpi indagopako, seyyathāpi nāma kiṅkiṇikāsaddo evam eva tassā kuṭikāya saddo ahoṣi. ||1|| atha kho bhagavā sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhim Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasa tam kuṭikam abhirūpaṃ dassaniyaṃ pāsādikam lohikam, disvāna bhikkhū āmantesi : kim etaṃ bhikkhave abhirūpaṃ dassaniyaṃ pāsādikam lohikam seyyathāpi indagopako 'ti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. vigaṛahi buddho bhagavā : ananucchaviyaṃ bhikkhave tassa moghapurissassa ananulomikaṃ appatirūpaṃ aṣṣāmanakaṃ akappiyaṃ akaraniyaṃ. kathaṃ hi nāma so bhikkhave moghapuriso sabbamattikāmayam kuṭikam karissati. na hi nāma bhikkhave tassa moghapurissassa paṇesu anuddayā anukampā aviheṣā bhavissati. gacchath' etaṃ bhikkhave kuṭikam bhindatha mā pacchimā janatā paṇesu pātavyataṃ āpajji. na ca bhikkhave sabbamattikāmayā kuṭikā kātabbā. yo kareyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. evaṃ bhaṇte 'ti kho te bhikkhū bhagavato paṭisunivā yena sā kuṭikā ten' upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitvā tam kuṭikam bhindimsu. atha kho āyasmā Dhaniyo kumbhakāraputto te bhikkhū etaḍ avoca : kissa me tumhe āvuso kuṭikam bhindathā 'ti. bhagavā āvuso bhedāpetīti. bhindathāvuso sace dhammasāmi bhedāpetīti. ||2||

atha kho āyasmato Dhaniyassa kumbhakāraputtassa etaḍ ahoṣi : yāvatatiyakam kho me gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pavittṭhassa tīṇahāriyo kaṭṭhahāriyo tīṇakuṭikam bhinditvā tīṇaṃ ca kaṭṭhaṃ ca ādāya agamaṃsu, yāpi mayā sabbamattikāmayā kuṭikā katā, sāpi bhagavatā bhedāpitā. atthi ca me dārugahe gaṇako sandiṭṭho. yaṃ nūnāhaṃ dārugahe gaṇakam dārūni yācitvā dārukuṭikam kareyyan ti. atha kho āyasmā Dhaniyo kumbhakāraputto yena dārugahe gaṇako ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā dārugahe gaṇakam etaḍ avoca : yāvatatiyakam kho me āvuso gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pavittṭhassa tīṇahāriyo kaṭṭhahāriyo tīṇakuṭikam . . . sāpi bhagavatā bhedāpitā. dehi me āvuso dārūni, icchāmi dārukuṭikam kātun ti. n' atthi bhaṇte tādisāni dārūni yān' āhaṃ ayyassa dadeyyam.

atthi bhante devagahadārūni nagarapaṭisaṃkhārikāni āpadatthāya nikkhattāni, sace tāni rājā dāpeti, harāpetha bhante 'ti. dinnāni āvuso raññā 'ti. atha kho dārugahe gaṇakassa etad ahoṣi : ime kho samaṇā Sakya-puttiyā dhammacārino samacārino brahmacārino saccavādino silavanto kalyāṇadhammā, rājāp' imesaṃ abhippasanno, na arabati adinnaṃ dinnān ti vattun ti. atha kho dārugahe gaṇako āyasmantaṃ Dhaniyaṃ kumbhakāraputtaṃ etad avoca : harāpetha bhante 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Dhaniyo kumbhakāraputto tāni dārūni khaṇḍākhāṇḍikaṃ chedāpetvā sakatehi nibbāhāpetvā dārukuṭikaṃ akāsi. ||3||

atha kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto Rājagahe kammante anusaṇṇāyamaṇo yena dārugahe gaṇako ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā dārugahe gaṇakaṃ etad avoca : yāni tāni bhāṇe devagahadārūni nagarapaṭisaṃkhārikāni āpadatthāya nikkhattāni kahaṃ tāni dārūniti. tāni sāmi dārūni devena ayyassa Dhaniyassa kumbhakāraputtassa dinnāniti. atha kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto anattamaṇo ahoṣi : kathaṃ hi nāma devo devagahadārūni nagarapaṭisaṃkhārikāni āpadatthāya nikkhattāni Dhaniyassa kumbhakāraputtassa dassatīti. atha kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto yena rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā rājānaṃ Māgadhaṃ Seniyaṃ Bimbisāraṃ etad avoca : saccam kira deva devena devagahadārūni nagarapaṭisaṃkhārikāni āpadatthāya nikkhattāni Dhaniyassa kumbhakāraputtassa dinnāniti. ko evam āhā 'ti. dārugahe gaṇako devā 'ti. tena hi brāhmaṇa dārugahe gaṇakaṃ āṇāpehīti. atha kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto dārugahe gaṇakaṃ baddhaṃ āṇāpesi. addasa kho āyasmā Dhaniyo kumbhakāraputto dārugahe gaṇakaṃ baddhaṃ niyyamaṇaṃ, disvāna dārugahe gaṇakaṃ etad avoca : kissa tvaṃ āvuso baddho niyyasīti. tesam bhante dārūnaṃ kiccā 'ti. gacchāvuso ahaṃ pi āgacchāmiti. eyyāsi bhante pur' āhaṃ haññāmiti. ||4||

atha kho āyasmā Dhaniyo kumbhakāraputto yena raññā Māgadhasa Seniyassa Bimbisārassa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. atha kho rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro yenāyasmā Dhaniyo kumbha-

kāraputto ten' upasamkama, upasamkaraitvā āyasmantaṃ Dhaniyaṃ kumbhakāraputtaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisīno kho rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro āyasmantaṃ Dhaniyaṃ kumbhakāraputtaṃ etad avoca: saccam kira mayā bhante devagahadārūni nagarapaṭisaṃkhārikāni āpadatthāya nikkhattāni ayyassa dinnānīti. evaṃ mahārājā 'ti. mayaṃ kho bhante rājāno nāma bahukiccā bahukaraṇīyā, datvāpi na sareyyāma, iṅgha bhante sarāpehīti. sarasi tvaṃ mahārāja paṭhamābhisitto evarūpiṃ vācam bhāsitaṃ: dinnaṃ ōeva samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ tiṇakatthodakaṃ paribhuñjantū 'ti. sarāma' ahaṃ bhante. santi bhante samaṇabrāhmaṇā lajjino kukkucakā sikkhākāmā, tesam appamattake pi kukkucam uppajjati, tesam mayā sandhāya bhāsitaṃ, taṃ ca kho araṇṇe apariggahitaṃ. so tvaṃ bhante tena lesena dārūni adinnaṃ haritum maññasi. kathaṃ hi nāma mādiso samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā vijjite vasantaṃ haneyya vā bandheyya vā pabbājeyya vā. gaccha bhante, lomena tvaṃ mutto 'si, mā puna pi evarūpaṃ akāsīti. ||5|| manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: alajjino ime samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā dussīlā musāvādino, ime hi nāma dhammacārino samacārino brahmacārino saccavādino silavanto kalyāṇadhammā paṭijānissanti, n' atthi imesaṃ sāmāññaṃ, n' atthi imesaṃ brāhmaṇṇaṃ, natthaṃ imesaṃ sāmāññaṃ, natthaṃ imesaṃ brāhmaṇṇaṃ, kuto imesaṃ sāmāññaṃ, kuto imesaṃ brāhmaṇṇaṃ, apagatā ime sāmāñña, apagatā ime brāhmaṇṇā. rājānaṃ p' ime vañcenti, kiṃ pan' aṇṇe manusse 'ti. assosum kho bhikkhū tesam manussaṇaṃ ujjhāyantānaṃ khīyantānaṃ vipācentānaṃ. ye te bhikkhū appicchā santuṭṭhā lajjino kukkucakā sikkhākāmā, te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma āyasma Dhaniyo kumbhakāraputto raṇṇo dārūni adinnaṃ ādiyissatīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesum. utha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipātāpetvā āyasmantaṃ Dhaniyaṃ kumbhakāraputtaṃ paṭipucchi: saccam kira tvaṃ Dhaniya raṇṇo dārūni adinnaṃ ādiyīti. saccam bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā: ananucchaviyaṃ moghapurisa ananulomikaṃ appaṭirūpaṃ assamaṇakaṃ akappiyaṃ akaraṇiyaṃ. kathaṃ hi nāma tvaṃ mogha-



purisa rañño dārūni adinnam ādiyissasi. n' etam moghapurisa appasannānam vā pasādāya pasannānam vā bhiyyobhāvāya, atha khv etam moghapurisa appasannānañ c' eva apasādāya pasannānañ c' eva ekaccānam aññathattāyā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro purāpavohārīko mahāmatto bhikkhūsu pabbajito bhagavato avidūre nisinno hoti. atha kho bhagavā tam bhikkhum etad avoca: kittakena kho bhikkhu rājā Māgadho Senīyo Bimbisāro coram gahetvā hanatī vā bandhati vā pabbājeti vā 'ti. pādena vā bhagavā pādārahena vā atirekapādena vā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena Rājagahe pañcamāsako pādo hoti. atha kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Dhaniyaṃ kumbhakāraputtaṃ aneka-pariyāyena vigarahitvā dubbharatāya — pa — evañ ca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha:

yo pana bhikkhu adinnam theyyasamkhātaṃ ādiyeyya yathārūpe adinnādāne rājāno coram gahetvā haneyyum vā bandheyyum vā pabbājeyyum vā coro 'si bālo 'si mūlho 'si theno 'sīti, tathārūpaṃ bhikkhu adinnam ādiyamāno ayaṃ pi pārājiko hoti asaṃvāso 'ti.

evañ c' idaṃ bhagavatā bhikkhūnaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattam hoti. || 6 || 1 ||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū rajakattharaṇaṃ gantvā rajakabhaṇḍikaṃ avaharitvā ārāmaṃ haritvā bhājesum. bhikkhū evam āhamsu: mahāpuññ' attha tumhe āvuso, bahum tumhākaṃ cīvaraṃ uppannaṃ ti. kuto āvuso amhākaṃ puññaṃ, idāni mayaṃ rajakattharaṇaṃ gantvā rajakabhaṇḍikaṃ avaharimhā 'ti. nanu āvuso bhagavatā sikkhāpadaṃ paññattam. kissa tumhe āvuso rajakabhaṇḍikaṃ avaharitthā 'ti. saccaṃ āvuso bhagavatā sikkhāpadaṃ paññattam tañ ca kho gāmo no arañhe 'ti. nanu āvuso tath' eva tam hoti. ananucchaviyaṃ āvuso ananulomikaṃ appatirūpaṃ assāmaṇakaṃ akappiyaṃ akaraṇiyaṃ. kathaṃ hi nāma tumhe āvuso rajakabhaṇḍikaṃ avaharissatha. n' etam āvuso appasannānam vā pasādāya pasannānam vā bhiyyobhāvāya, atha khv etam āvuso appasannānañ c' eva apasādāya pasannānañ ca ekaccānam aññathattāyā ti. atha kho te bhikkhū chabbaggiye bhikkhū anekapariyāyena viga-



rahitvā bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. atha kho bhagavā etasmim̐ nidāne etasmim̐ pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṃghaṃ saṇṇipātāpetvā chabbaggiye bhikkhū paṭipucchi: saccaṃ kira tumhe bhikkhave rajakattharaṇaṃ gantvā rajakabhaṇḍikaṃ avaharitthā 'ti. saccaṃ bhagavā. vigaṛahi buddho bhagavā: ananucchaviyaṃ moghapurisā ananulomikaṃ appaṭirūpaṃ assāmaṇakaṃ akappiyaṃ akaraṇiyaṃ. kathaṃ hi nāma tumhe moghapurisā rajakattharaṇaṃ gantvā rajakabhaṇḍikaṃ avaharissatha. n' etaṃ moghapurisā appasannānaṃ . . . aṇṇathattāyā 'ti. atha kho bhagavā chabbaggiye bhikkhū anekapariyāyena vigaṛahitvā dubbharatāyā — pa — viriyārambhassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsivā bhikkhūnaṃ tadanucchavikaṃ tadanulomikaṃ dhammim̐ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi — pa — evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddi-seyyātha:

yo pana bhikkhu gāmaṃ vā araṇṇā vā adinnaṃ theyya-saṃkhātaṃ ādiyeyya yathārūpe adinnādāne rājāno coraṃ gahetvā haṇeyyūṃ vā bandhēyyūṃ vā pabbājeyyūṃ vā coro 'si bālo 'si mūḷho 'si theno 'sīti, tathārūpaṃ bhikkhu adinnaṃ ādiyaṃāno ayaṃ pi pārājiko hoti asaṃvāso 'ti. ||2||

yo panā 'ti yo yādiso — pa —. bhikkhū 'ti — pa — ayaṃ imasmim̐ atthe adhippeto bhikkhū 'ti.

gāmo nāma: ekakuṭiko pi gāmo dvikuṭiko pi gāmo tikūṭiko pi gāmo catukuṭiko pi gāmo, samanusso pi gāmo amanusso pi gāmo, parikkhitto pi gāmo aparikkhitto pi gāmo, gonisādinivīṭṭho pi gāmo, yo pi sattho atirekacatumāsanivīṭṭho so pi vuccati gāmo. gāmapacāro nāma parikkhittassa gāmassa indakhīle ṭhitassa majjhimassa purisassa leḍḍupāto, aparikkhittassa gāmassa gharupacāro ṭhitassa majjhimassa purisassa leḍḍupāto. araṇṇaṃ nāma ṭhapetvā gāmaṃ ca gāmapacāraṃ ca avasesaṃ araṇṇaṃ nāma.

adinnaṃ nāma yaṃ adinnaṃ anissatthaṃ apariccattaṃ rakkhitaṃ gopitaṃ mamāyitaṃ parapariggahitaṃ etaṃ adinnaṃ nāma. theyyasamkhātaṃ ti theyyacitto avaharaṇacitto. ādiyeyyā 'ti ādiyeyya hareyya avahareyya iriyāpathaṃ vikoṇeyya ṭhānā cāveyya saṃketāṃ vitināmeyya. yathārūpaṃ nāma pādaṃ vā pādārahaṃ vā atirekapādaṃ vā.

rājāno nāma pathavyā rājā padesarājā maṇḍalikā antara-bhogikā akkhaḍassā mahāmattā ye vā pana chejjabhejjaṃ anusāsanti ete rājāno nāma. coro nāma yo pañcamāsakaṃ vā atirekapañcamāsakaṃ vā agghanakaṃ adinnaṃ theyya-saṃkhātaṃ ādiyati, eso coro nāma.

haneyyūṃ vā 'ti haṭṭhena vā pādena vā kasāya vā vettēna vā addhaḍaṇḍakena vā chejjāya vā haneyyūṃ. bandheyyūṃ vā 'ti rājjubandhanena vā andubandhanena vā saṃkhalika-bandhanena vā gharabandhanena vā nagarabandhanena vā gāma-bandhanena vā nigama-bandhanena vā bandheyyūṃ purisa-guttīṃ vā kareyyūṃ. pabbājeyyūṃ vā 'ti gāma vā nigama vā nagarā vā janapadā vā janapadapadesā vā pabbājeyyūṃ.

coro 'si bālo 'si mūlho 'si theno 'siti paribhāso eso. tathā-rūpaṃ nāma pādaṃ vā pādārahaṃ vā atirekapādaṃ vā. ādiyamāno 'ti ādiyamāno haramāno avaharamāno iriyā-pathaṃ vikopayamāno ṭhānā cāvayamāno saṃketāṃ vitinā-mayamāno.

ayaṃ pīti purimaṃ upādāya vuccati. pārājiko hotīti: seyyathāpi nāma paṇḍupalāso bandhanā pamutto abhabbo haritattāya, evaṃ eva bhikkhu pādaṃ vā pādārahaṃ vā atirekapādaṃ vā adinnaṃ theyyasamkhātaṃ ādiyitvā asamaṇo hoti asakyaputtiyo, tena vuccati pārājiko hotīti.

asamvāso 'ti: samvāso nāma ekakammaṃ ekuddeso sama-sikkhātā, eso samvāso nāma. so tena saddhīṃ n' atthi, tena vuccati asamvāso 'ti. || 3 ||

bhummaṭṭhaṃ thalaṭṭhaṃ ākāsaṭṭhaṃ vehāsaṭṭhaṃ uḍa-kaṭṭhaṃ nāvattāṃ yānaṭṭhaṃ bhāraṭṭhaṃ ārāmaṭṭhaṃ vihā-rattāṃ khettaṭṭhaṃ vatthuttaṃ gāmaṭṭhaṃ araṇṇaṭṭhaṃ uḍakaṃ dantaṇṇaṃ vanappati haraṇakaṃ upanīdhi suñka-ghātaṃ paṇo apadaṃ dvipadaṃ catuppadaṃ bahuppadaṃ ocarako oṇirakkho saṃvidhāvahāro saṃketakammaṃ nimitta-kammaṃ ti. || 1 ||

bhummaṭṭhaṃ nāma bhaṇḍaṃ bhūmiyaṃ nikkhittaṃ hoti nikkhātaṃ paṭicehannaṃ. bhummaṭṭhaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avaharissāmiti theyyacitto dutiyaṃ vā pariyesati kuddālaṃ vā piṭakaṃ vā pariyesati gacchati vā, āpatti dukkaṭṭassa.

tatthajātakam katṭham vā latam vā chindati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. paṃsum khaṇati vā vyūhati vā uddharati vā, āpatti dukkaṭassa. kumbhim āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa; phandāpeti, āpatti thullaccayassa; ṭhānā cāveti, āpatti pārājikassa. attano bhājanam pavesetvā pañcamāsakam vā atirekapañcamāsakam vā agghanakam theyyacitto āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa; phandāpeti, āpatti thullaccayassa; attano bhājanagatam vā karoti muṭṭhim vā chindati, āpatti pārājikassa. suttārūlham bhaṇḍam vā pāmaṅgam vā kaṇṭhasuttakam vā kaṇṇasuttakam vā kaṭisuttakam vā sātakam vā veṭhanam vā theyyacitto āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa; phandāpeti, āpatti thullaccayassa; koṭiyam gahetvā uccāreti, āpatti thullaccayassa; ghaṃsanto nīharati, āpatti thullaccayassa; antamaso kesaggamattam pi kumbhimukhā moceti, āpatti pārājikassa. sappim vā telam vā madhum vā phāṇitam vā pañcamāsakam vā atirekapañcamāsakam vā agghanakam theyyacitto ekena payogena pivati, āpatti pārājikassa; tatth' eva bhindati vā chaḍḍeti vā jhāpeti vā aparibhogam vā karoti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. || 2 ||

thalatṭham nāma bhaṇḍam thale nikkhittam hoti. thalatṭham bhaṇḍam avaharissāmiti theyyacitto dutiyam vā pariyesati gacchati vā, āpatti dukkaṭassa; āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa; phandāpeti, āpatti thullaccayassa; ṭhānā cāveti, āpatti pārājikassa. || 3 ||

ākāsatṭham nāma bhaṇḍam ākāśगतam hoti moro vā kapiñjaro vā tittiro vā vaṭṭako vā sātakam vā veṭhanam vā hiraññam vā suvaṇṇam vā chijjamānam patati. ākāsatṭham bhaṇḍam avaharissāmiti theyyacitto dutiyam vā pariyesati gacchati vā, āpatti dukkaṭassa; gamanam upacchindati, āpatti dukkaṭassa; āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa; phandāpeti, āpatti thullaccayassa; ṭhānā cāveti, āpatti pārājikassa. || 4 ||

vehāsatṭham nāma bhaṇḍam vehāśगतam hoti mañce vā piṭhe vā cīvaravaṃse vā cīvararajjuyā vā bhittikhīle vā nāgadante vā rukkhe vā laggitam hoti antamaso pattādhārake pi. vehāsatṭham bhaṇḍam avaharissāmiti theyyacitto dutiyam vā pariyesati gacchati vā, āpatti dukkaṭassa; āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa; phandāpeti, āpatti thullaccayassa; ṭhānā cāveti, āpatti pārājikassa. || 5 ||



udakaṭṭhaṃ nāma bhaṇḍaṃ uḍaḷe nikkhittaṃ hoti. udakaṭṭhaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avaharissāmiti theyyacitto dutiyaṃ vā pariyesati gacchati vā, āpatti dukkaṭṭassa ; nimujjati vā unimujjati vā, āpatti dukkaṭṭassa ; āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭṭassa ; phandāpeti, āpatti thullaccayaṭṭassa ; ṭhānā cāveti, āpatti pārājikassa. tatthajātakam uppalam vā padumam vā paṇḍarikam vā bhisam vā maccham vā kacchapam vā pañcamāsakam vā atirekapañcamāsakam vā agghanakam theyyacitto āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭṭassa ; phandāpeti, āpatti thullaccayaṭṭassa ; ṭhānā cāveti, āpatti pārājikassa. || 6 ||

nā vā nāma yāya tarati. nāvattṭhaṃ nāma bhaṇḍaṃ nāvāya nikkhittaṃ hoti. nāvattṭhaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avaharissāmiti theyyacitto dutiyaṃ vā pariyesati gacchati vā, āpatti dukkaṭṭassa ; āmasati . . . pārājikassa. nāvam avaharissāmiti theyyacitto . . . gacchati vā, āpatti dukkaṭṭassa ; āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭṭassa ; phandāpeti, āpatti thullaccayaṭṭassa ; bandhanam moceti, āpatti dukkaṭṭassa ; bandhanam mocetvā āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭṭassa ; phandāpeti, āpatti thullaccayaṭṭassa ; uddham vā adho vā tiriyaṃ vā antamaso kesaggamattaṃ pi saṃkāmeti, āpatti pārājikassa. || 7 ||

yānam nāma vayham ratho sakaṭṭam sandamānikā. yānatṭhaṃ nāma bhaṇḍaṃ yāne nikkhittaṃ hoti. yānatṭhaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avaharissāmiti . . . gacchati vā, āpatti dukkaṭṭassa ; āmasati . . . pārājikassa. yānam avaharissāmiti . . . gacchati vā, āpatti dukkaṭṭassa ; āmasati . . . pārājikassa. || 8 ||

bhāro nāma sisabbhāro khandhabbhāro kaṭibhāro olambako. sise bhāram theyyacitto āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭṭassa ; phandāpeti, āpatti thullaccayaṭṭassa ; khandham oropeti, āpatti pārājikassa. khandhe bhāram theyyacitto āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭṭassa ; phandāpeti, āpatti thullaccayaṭṭassa ; kaṭim oropeti, āpatti pārājikassa. kaṭiyā bhāram theyyacitto āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭṭassa ; phandāpeti, āpatti thullaccayaṭṭassa ; hatthena gaṇhati, āpatti pārājikassa. hatthe bhāram theyyacitto bhūmiyaṃ nikkhipati, āpatti pārājikassa ; theyyacitto bhūmito gaṇhati, āpatti pārājikassa. || 9 ||

ārāmo nāma pupphārāmo phalārāmo. ārāmatṭhaṃ nāma bhaṇḍaṃ ārāme catūhi ṭhānehi nikkhittaṃ hoti bhummatṭhaṃ thalaṭṭhaṃ ākāsatṭhaṃ vehāsatṭhaṃ. ārāmatṭhaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ

avaharissāmiti . . . gacchati vā, āpatti dukkaṭassa ; āmasati . . . āpatti pārājikassa. tatthajātakaṃ mūlaṃ vā taçaṃ vā pattāṃ vā pupphaṃ vā phalaṃ vā pañcamāsakaṃ vā atireka-pañcamāsakaṃ vā agghanakaṃ theyyacitto āmasati . . . āpatti pārājikassa. ārāmaṃ abhiyujjati, āpatti dukkaṭassa ; sāmikassa vimatiṃ uppādeti, āpatti thullaccayassa ; sāmiko na mayhaṃ bhavissatīti dhuraṃ nikkhipati, āpatti pārājikassa ; dhammaṃ caranto sāmikaṃ parājeti, āpatti pārājikassa ; dhammaṃ caranto parajjati, āpatti thullaccayassa. ||10||

vihāraṭṭhaṃ nāma bhaṇḍaṃ vihāre catūhi ṭhānehi nikkhittaṃ hoti bhummaṭṭhaṃ thalaṭṭhaṃ ākāsaṭṭhaṃ vehāsaṭṭhaṃ. vihāraṭṭhaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avaharissāmiti . . . gacchati vā, āpatti dukkaṭassa ; āmasati . . . āpatti pārājikassa. vihāraṃ abhiyujjati . . . parajjati, āpatti thullaccayassa. ||11||

khettaṃ nāma yattha pubbaṇṇaṃ vā aparāṇṇaṃ vā jāyati. khettaṭṭhaṃ nāma bhaṇḍaṃ khette catūhi ṭhānehi nikkhittaṃ hoti bhummaṭṭhaṃ thalaṭṭhaṃ ākāsaṭṭhaṃ vehāsaṭṭhaṃ. khettaṭṭhaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avaharissāmiti . . . gacchati vā, āpatti dukkaṭassa ; āmasati . . . āpatti pārājikassa. tatthajātakaṃ pubbaṇṇaṃ vā aparāṇṇaṃ vā pañcamāsakaṃ vā atirekapañcamāsakaṃ vā agghanakaṃ theyyacitto āmasati . . . āpatti pārājikassa. khettaṃ abhiyujjati . . . parajjati, āpatti thullaccayassa. khilaṃ vā rajjumaṃ vā vatimaṃ vā mariyādaṃ vā saṃkāmeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa ; ekaṃ payogaṃ anāgate, āpatti thullaccayassa ; tasmaṃ payoge āgate, āpatti pārājikassa. ||12||

vatthu nāma ārāma vatthu vihāra vatthu. vatthuṭṭhaṃ nāma bhaṇḍaṃ vatthusmiṃ catūhi ṭhānehi nikkhittaṃ hoti bhummaṭṭhaṃ thalaṭṭhaṃ ākāsaṭṭhaṃ vehāsaṭṭhaṃ. vatthuṭṭhaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avaharissāmiti . . . gacchati vā, āpatti dukkaṭassa ; āmasati . . . āpatti pārājikassa. vatthumaṃ abhiyujjati . . . parajjati, āpatti thullaccayassa. khilaṃ vā rajjumaṃ vā vatimaṃ vā pākāraṃ vā saṃkāmeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa ; ekaṃ payogaṃ anāgate, āpatti thullaccayassa ; tasmaṃ payoge āgate, āpatti pārājikassa. ||13||

gāmaṭṭhaṃ nāma bhaṇḍaṃ gāme catūhi ṭhānehi nikkhittaṃ hoti bhummaṭṭhaṃ thalaṭṭhaṃ ākāsaṭṭhaṃ vehāsaṭṭhaṃ. gāmaṭṭhaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avaharissāmiti . . . gacchati vā, āpatti dukkaṭassa ; āmasati . . . āpatti pārājikassa. ||14||

araññam nāma yaṃ manussānaṃ pariggahitaṃ hoti taṃ araññam. araññatṭhaṃ nāma bhaṇḍam araññe catūhi ṭhānehi nikkhittaṃ hoti bhummatṭhaṃ thalatṭhaṃ ākāsatṭhaṃ vehāsatṭhaṃ. araññatṭhaṃ bhaṇḍam avaharissāmiti . . . gacchati vā, āpatti dukkaṭassa; āmasati . . . āpatti pārājikassa. tatthajātakam katṭhaṃ vā latam vā tinam vā pañcamāsakam vā atirekapañcamāsakam vā agghanakam theyyacitto āmasati . . . āpatti pārājikassa. || 15 ||

udakam nāma bhājanagatam vā hoti pokkharaniyā vā talāke vā. taṃ theyyacitto āmasati . . . āpatti pārājikassa. attano bhājanam pavesetvā pañcamāsakam vā atirekapañcamāsakam vā agghanakam udakam theyyacitto āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa; phandāpeti, āpatti thullaccayassa; attano bhājanagatam karoti, āpatti pārājikassa. mariyādam chindati, āpatti dukkaṭassa; mariyādam chinditvā pañcamāsakam vā atirekapañcamāsakam vā agghanakam udakam nikkhāmeti, āpatti pārājikassa; atirekamāsakam vā ūnapañcamāsakam vā agghanakam udakam nikkhāmeti, āpatti thullaccayassa; māsakam vā ūnamāsakam vā agghanakam udakam nikkhāmeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. || 16 ||

dantaponaṃ nāma chinnaṃ vā sechinnaṃ vā. pañcamāsakam vā atirekapañcamāsakam vā agghanakam theyyacitto āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa; phandāpeti, āpatti thullaccayassa; ṭhānā cāveti, āpatti pārājikassa. || 17 ||

vanappati nāma yo manussānaṃ pariggahito hoti rukkho paribhogo. theyyacitto chindati, pahāre pahāre āpatti dukkaṭassa; ekam pahāram anāgate, āpatti thullaccayassa; tasmim pahāre āgate, āpatti pārājikassa. || 18 ||

haraṇakam nāma aññassa haraṇakam bhaṇḍam. theyyacitto āmasati . . . āpatti pārājikassa. sahabhaṇḍahārakam nessāmiti paṭhamam pādam saṃkāmeti, āpatti thullaccayassa; dutiyam pādam saṃkāmeti, āpatti pārājikassa. patitaṃ bhaṇḍam gahessāmiti pātāpeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; patitaṃ bhaṇḍam pañcamāsakam vā atirekapañcamāsakam vā agghanakam theyyacitto āmasati . . . āpatti pārājikassa. || 19 ||

upanidhi nāma upanikkhittaṃ bhaṇḍam. dehi me bhaṇḍan ti vuccamāno nāhaṃ gaṇhāmiti bhaṇati, āpatti dukkaṭassa; sāmikassa vimatim uppādeti, āpatti thullacca-



yassa ; sāmiko na mayhaṃ dassatīti dhuraṃ nikkhipati, āpatti pārājikassa ; dhammaṃ caranto sāmikaṃ parājeti, āpatti pārājikassa ; dhammaṃ caranto parajjati, āpatti thullaccayassa. ||20||

suṅkaghātaṃ nāma raṇṇā ṭhapitaṃ hoti pabbatakhaṇḍe vā nadititthe vā gāmadvāre vā atra pavittṭhassa suṅkaṃ gaṇhantū 'ti. tatra pavisitvā rājagghaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ pañcamāsakaṃ vā atirekapañcamāsakaṃ vā agghanakaṃ theyyacitto āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa ; phandāpeti, āpatti thullaccayassa ; paṭhamam pādaṃ suṅkaghātaṃ atikkāmeti, āpatti thullaccayassa ; duttiyaṃ pādaṃ atikkāmeti, āpatti pārājikassa ; anto suṅkaghāte ṭhito bāhi suṅkaghātaṃ pādeti, āpatti pārājikassa ; suṅkaṃ pariharati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||21||

pāṇo nāma manussapāṇo vuccati. theyyacitto āmasati . . . āpatti pārājikassa. padasā nessāmiti paṭhamam pādaṃ saṃkāmeti, āpatti thullaccayassa ; duttiyaṃ pādaṃ saṃkāmeti, āpatti pārājikassa. ||22||

apadaṃ nāma ahimacchā. pañcamāsakaṃ vā atirekapañcamāsakaṃ vā agghanakaṃ theyyacitto āmasati . . . āpatti pārājikassa. ||23||

dvipadaṃ nāma manussā pakkhajātā. theyyacitto āmasati . . . āpatti pārājikassa. padasā nessāmiti paṭhamam pādaṃ saṃkāmeti, āpatti thullaccayassa ; duttiyaṃ pādaṃ saṃkāmeti, āpatti pārājikassa. ||24||

catuppadaṃ nāma hatthi assā oṭṭhā goṇā gadrabhā pasukā. theyyacitto āmasati . . . āpatti pārājikassa. padasā nessāmiti paṭhamam pādaṃ saṃkāmeti, āpatti thullaccayassa ; duttiyaṃ pādaṃ saṃkāmeti, āpatti thullaccayassa ; tatiyaṃ pādaṃ saṃkāmeti, āpatti thullaccayassa ; catuttham pādaṃ saṃkāmeti, āpatti pārājikassa. ||25||

bahuppadaṃ nāma vicchikā satapadī uccāliṅgapāṇakā. pañcamāsakaṃ vā atirekapañcamāsakaṃ vā agghanakaṃ theyyacitto āmasati . . . āpatti pārājikassa. padasā nessāmiti saṃkāmeti, pade pade āpatti thullaccayassa ; pacchimaṃ pādaṃ saṃkāmeti, āpatti pārājikassa. ||26||

oecarako nāma bhaṇḍam ocaritvā ācikkhati itthannāmaṃ bhaṇḍam avaharā 'ti, āpatti dukkaṭassa ; so taṃ bhaṇḍam avaharati, āpatti ubhinnaṃ pārājikassa. ||27||

onirakkho nāma āhaṭṭaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ gopento pañcamā-sakaṃ vā atirokapañcamāsakaṃ vā agghanakaṃ theyyacitto āmasati . . . āpatti pārājikassa. ||28||

saṃvidhāvahāro nāma sambahulā saṃvidahitvā eko bhaṇḍaṃ avaharati, āpatti sabbesaṃ pārājikassa. ||29||

saṃketakammaṃ nāma saṃketaṃ karoti purebhattaṃ vā pacchābhattaṃ vā rattiṃ vā divā vā tena saṃketena taṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avaharā 'ti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. tena saṃketena taṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avaharati, āpatti ubhinnaṃ pārājikassa. taṃ saṃketaṃ pure vā pacchā vā taṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avaharati, mūlaṭṭhassa anāpatti, avahāraḥkassa āpatti pārājikassa. ||30||

nimittakammaṃ nāma nimittaṃ karoti akkhiṃ vā nikhaṇissāmi bhamukaṃ vā ukkhipissāmi sīsaṃ vā ukkhipissāmi, tena nimittena taṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avaharā 'ti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. tena nimittena taṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avaharati, āpatti ubhinnaṃ pārājikassa. taṃ nimittaṃ pure vā pacchā vā taṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avaharati, mūlaṭṭhassa anāpatti, avahāraḥkassa āpatti pārājikassa. ||31|| 4 ||

bhikkhu bhikkhuṃ āpāpeti itthannāmaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avaharā 'ti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. so taṃ maññamāno taṃ avaharati, āpatti ubhinnaṃ pārājikassa. bhikkhu bhikkhuṃ āpāpeti itthannāmaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avaharā 'ti, so taṃ maññamāno aññaṃ avaharati, mūlaṭṭhassa anāpatti, avahāraḥkassa āpatti pārājikassa. bhikkhu bhikkhuṃ . . . so aññaṃ maññamāno taṃ avaharati, āpatti ubhinnaṃ pārājikassa. bhikkhu bhikkhuṃ . . . so aññaṃ maññamāno aññaṃ avaharati, mūlaṭṭhassa anāpatti, avahāraḥkassa āpatti pārājikassa. ||1|| bhikkhu bhikkhuṃ āpāpeti itthannāmassa pāvada itthannāmo itthannāmassa pāvadaṭu itthannāmo itthannāmaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avaharatū 'ti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; so itarassa āroceti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; avahāraḥko paṭigaṇhāti, mūlaṭṭhassa āpatti thullaccayassa; so taṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avaharati, āpatti sabbesaṃ pārājikassa. bhikkhu bhikkhuṃ āpāpeti itthannāmassa pāvada . . . avaharatū 'ti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; so aññaṃ āpāpeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; avahāraḥko paṭigaṇhāti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; so taṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avaharati, mūlaṭṭhassa anāpatti, ānāpakassa ca avahāraḥkassa ca āpatti pārājikassa. ||2|| bhikkhu bhikkhuṃ āpāpeti

itthannāmaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avaharā 'ti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. so gantvā puna paccāgacchati nāmaṃ sakkomi taṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avaharituṃ ti, so puna ānāpeti yadā sakkosi tadā taṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avaharā 'ti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. so taṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avaharati, āpatti ubhinnaṃ pārājikassa. ||3|| bhikkhu bhikkhuṃ ānāpeti itthannāmaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avaharā 'ti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. so ānāpetvā vippaṭisāri na sāveti mā avahariti, so taṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avaharati, āpatti ubhinnaṃ pārājikassa. bhikkhu bhikkhuṃ . . . so ānāpetvā vippaṭisāri sāveti mā avahariti, so ānatto ahaṃ tayā 'ti taṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avaharati, mūlatṭhassa anāpatti, avahāraṃ āpatti pārājikassa. bhikkhu bhikkhuṃ . . . so ānāpetvā vippaṭisāri sāveti mā avahariti, so suṭṭhū 'ti oramati, ubhinnaṃ anāpatti. ||4||5||

pañcah' ākārehi adinnaṃ ādiyantassa āpatti pārājikassa : parapariggahitaṃ ca hoti, parapariggahitasāññi ca, garuko ca hoti parikkhāro pañcamāsako vā atirekapañcamāsako vā, theyyacittaṃ ca paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti : āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa ; phandāpeti, āpatti thullaccayassa ; ṭhānā cāveti, āpatti pārājikassa.

pañcah' ākārehi adinnaṃ ādiyantassa āpatti thullaccayassa : parapariggahitaṃ ca hoti, parapariggahitasāññi ca, lahuko ca hoti parikkhāro atirekamāsako vā ānapañcamāsako vā, theyyacittaṃ ca paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti : āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa ; phandāpeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa, ṭhānā cāveti, āpatti thullaccayassa.

pañcah' ākārehi adinnaṃ ādiyantassa āpatti dukkaṭassa : parapariggahitaṃ ca . . . parikkhāro māsako vā ānamāsako vā, theyyacittaṃ ca paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti : āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa ; phandāpeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa ; ṭhānā cāveti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||1||

chah' ākārehi adinnaṃ ādiyantassa āpatti pārājikassa : na ca sakasaññi, na ca vissāsaññi, na ca tāvakālikā, garuko ca hoti parikkhāro pañcamāsako vā atirekapañcamāsako vā, theyyacittaṃ ca paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti : āmasati . . . āpatti pārājikassa.

chah' ākārehi adinnaṃ ādiyantassa āpatti thullaccayassa : na ca sakasaññi . . . lahuko ca hoti parikkhāro atireka-



māsako vā ūnapañcamāsako vā, theyyacittañ ca . . . āpatti thullaccayassa.

ohañ' ākārehi adinnaṃ ādiyantassa āpatti dukkaṭassa : na ca sakasaññi . . . lahuko ca hoti parikkhāro māsako vā ūnamāsako vā, theyyacittañ ca . . . āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||2||

pañcañ' ākārehi adinnaṃ ādiyantassa āpatti dukkaṭassa : na ca parapariggahitaṃ hoti, parapariggahitasaññi ca, garuko ca . . . atirekapañcamāsako vā, theyyacittañ ca paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti : āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa ; phandāpeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa ; ṭhānā cāveti, āpatti dukkaṭassa.

pañcañ' ākārehi adinnaṃ ādiyantassa āpatti dukkaṭassa : na ca parapariggahitaṃ hoti, parapariggahitasaññi ca, lahuko ca hoti . . . ūnapañcamāsako vā, theyyacittañ ca paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti : āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa ; phandāpeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa ; ṭhānā cāveti, āpatti dukkaṭassa.

pañcañ' ākārehi adinnaṃ ādiyantassa āpatti dukkaṭassa : na ca parapariggahitaṃ hoti, parapariggahitasaññi ca, lahuko ca hoti . . . ūnamāsako vā, theyyacittañ ca paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti : āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa ; phandāpeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa ; ṭhānā cāveti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||3||

anāpatti sakasaññissa viśāsagāhe tāvakālike petapariggāhe tiracchānagatapariggāhe paṃsukūlasaññissa ummattakassa khittacittassa vedanattassa ādikammikassā 'ti. ||4||6||

adinnādānamhi paṭhamabhāṇavāraṃ nīṭṭhitaṃ.

- rajakohi pañca akkhātā, caturro attharaṇehi ca,  
andhakārena ve pañca, pañca hāraṇakena ca, |  
niruttiyā pañca akkhātā, vātehi apare duve,  
asambhinne, kusāpāto jantagghena sahā dasa, |  
vighāsehi pañca akkhātā, pañca c' eva amūlakā,  
dubbhikkhe kura-maṃsañ ca, pūva-sakkhali-modakā, |  
saparikkhāra-thavikā, bhisi-vaṃsā, na nikkhame,  
khādaniyañ ca, viśāsaṃ, sasaññāya apare duve, |  
satta nāvaharāmā 'ti, satta c' eva avāharuṃ,  
5 saṃghassa avaharuṃ satta, pupphehi apare duve, |  
tayo ca vuttavādino, maṇi tīpi atikkame,  
sūkarā ca, migā, macchā, yānañ cāpi pavattayi, |  
duve pesi, duve dārū, paṃsukūlaṃ, duve dakā,

anupubba-vidhānena, tadanño na paripûrayi, |  
 Sāvatthiyā caturo mutthi, dve vighāsā, duve tiṇā,  
 samghassa bhājaye satta, satta c' eva asāmikā, |  
 dāru, dakā, mattikā, dve tiṇāni, samghassa satta avahāsi  
 theyyam,  
 sassāmikaṃ na cāpi nihareyya, hareyya sassāmikaṃ tāva-  
 kālīkaṃ, |

Campā, Rājagahe c' eva, Vesāliyā ca Ajjuko,  
 10 Bārāṇasī ca, Kosambī, Sāgalā, Daḥhikena cā 'ti.

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū raja-  
 kattharaṇaṃ gantvā rajakabhaṇḍikaṃ avaharissu. tesaṃ  
 kukkucçaṃ ahosi: bhagavatā sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ. kacci  
 na kho mayaṃ pārājikaṃ āpattiṃ āpannā 'ti. bhagavato  
 etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ — pa — āpattiṃ tumhe bhikkhave  
 āpannā pārājikaṃ ti. ||1||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu rajakattharaṇaṃ  
 gantvā mahagghaṃ dussaṃ passivā theyyacittaṃ uppādesi.  
 tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhu cittuppāde  
 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu . . . dussaṃ  
 passivā theyyacitto āmasi. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi — pa —  
 anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena  
 kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu . . . dussaṃ passivā  
 theyyacitto phandāpesi. tassa kukkucçaṃ . . . āpatti thull-  
 accayassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu  
 . . . dussaṃ passivā theyyacitto ṭhānā cāvesi. tassa kuk-  
 kucçaṃ ahosi — la — āpattiṃ tvaṃ bhikkhu āpanno pārājikaṃ  
 ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena aññataro piṇḍacāriko  
 bhikkhu mahagghaṃ uttarattharaṇaṃ passivā theyyacittaṃ  
 uppādesi — la — theyyacitto āmasi — la — theyyacitto  
 phandāpesi — la — theyyacitto ṭhānā cāvesi. tassa kuk-  
 kucçaṃ ahosi — pa — āpattiṃ tvaṃ bhikkhu āpanno pārāji-  
 kaṃ ti. ||3||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu divā bhaṇḍaṃ  
 passivā nimittaṃ akāsi rattiṃ avaharissāmiti, so taṃ mañña-  
 māno taṃ avahari — la — taṃ maññamāno aññaṃ avahari  
 — la — aññaṃ maññamāno taṃ avahari — la — aññaṃ  
 maññamāno aññaṃ avahari. tassa kukkucçaṃ . . . pārāji-

kan ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu divâ bhaṇḍaṃ passitvâ nimittaṃ akâsi rattim avaharissâmiti, so aññaṃ maññaṃāno attano bhaṇḍaṃ avahari. tassa kukkucecaṃ ahosi — pa — anâpatti bhikkhu pārâjikassa, âpatti dukkaṭassa 'ti. ||4||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu aññassa bhaṇḍaṃ haranto sise bhâraṃ theyyacitto âmasi — pa — theyyacitto phandâpesi — pa — theyyacitto khandhaṃ oropesi — pa — khandhe bhâraṃ theyyacitto âmasi — pa — theyyacitto phandâpesi — pa — theyyacitto kaṭiṃ oropesi — pa — kaṭiyâ bhâraṃ theyyacitto âmasi — pa — theyyacitto phandâpesi — pa — theyyacitto hatthena aggahesi — pa — hatthe bhâraṃ theyyacitto bhûmiyaṃ nikkhipi — pa — theyyacitto bhûmito aggahesi. tassa kukkucecaṃ ahosi — pa — âpattim tvaṃ bhikkhu âpanno pārâjikaṃ ti. ||5||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu ajjhokâse cîvaraṃ pattharitvâ vihâraṃ pâvisi. aññataro bhikkhu mâ yidaṃ cîvaraṃ nassiti paṭisâmesi. so nikkhamitvâ bhikkhû pucchi: âvuso mayhaṃ cîvaraṃ kena avahaṭaṃ ti. so evaṃ âha: mayâ avahaṭaṃ ti. so taṃ âdiyi asamaṇi 'si tvaṃ ti. tassa kukkucecaṃ ahosi. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ârocesi. kimpicitto tvaṃ bhikkhû 'ti. niruttipatho ahaṃ bhagavâ 'ti. anâpatti bhikkhu niruttipathe 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu piṭhe cîvaraṃ nikkhipitvâ — pa — piṭhe nisîdanaṃ nikkhipitvâ — pa — heṭṭhâ piṭhe pattaṃ nikkhipitvâ vihâraṃ pâvisi. aññataro bhikkhu mâyaṃ patto nassiti paṭisâmesi. so nikkhamitvâ bhikkhû pucchi: âvuso mayhaṃ patto kena avahaṭo 'ti. so evaṃ âha: mayâ avahaṭo 'ti. so taṃ âdiyi . . . niruttipathe 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarâ bhikkhunî vatiyâ cîvaraṃ pattharitvâ vihâraṃ pâvisi. aññatarâ bhikkhunî mâ yidaṃ cîvaraṃ nassiti paṭisâmesi. sâ nikkhamitvâ bhikkhuniyo pucchi: ayye mayhaṃ cîvaraṃ kena avahaṭaṃ ti. sâ evaṃ âha: mayâ avahaṭaṃ ti. sâ taṃ âdiyi asamaṇi 'si tvaṃ ti. tassâ kukkucecaṃ ahosi. atha kho sâ bhikkhunî bhikkhuniṇaṃ etaṃ atthaṃ ârocesi. bhikkhuniyo bhikkhûnaṃ etaṃ atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. bhikkhû bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ârocesuṃ — la — anâpatti bhikkhave niruttipathe 'ti. ||6||



tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu vāṭamaṇḍalikāya ukkhittam sātakaṃ passitvā sāmikānaṃ dassāmiti aggahesi. sāmikā taṃ bhikkhuṃ codesuṃ asamaṇo 'si tvan ti. tassa kukkucecaṃ ahosi — pa — kimcitto tvam bhikkhū 'ti. attheyyacitto ahaṃ bhagavā 'ti. anāpatti bhikkhu attheyyacittassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu vāṭamaṇḍalikāya ukkhittam vethanaṃ pure sāmikā passantīti theyyacitto aggahesi. sāmikā taṃ bhikkhuṃ codesuṃ asamaṇo 'si tvan ti. tassa kukkucecaṃ ahosi — la — āpattiṃ tvam bhikkhu āpanno pārājikan ti. ||7||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu susānaṃ gantvā abhinne sarīre paṃsukūlaṃ aggahesi. tasmīṃ ca sarīre peto adhivattho hoti. aha kho so peto taṃ bhikkhuṃ etad avoca: mā bhanto mayhaṃ sātakaṃ aggahesīti. so bhikkhu anādiyanto agamāsi. aha kho taṃ sarīraṃ utthahitvā tassa bhikkhuno piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubandhi. aha kho so bhikkhu vihāraṃ pavisitvā dvāraṃ thakesi. aha kho taṃ sarīraṃ tatth' eva paripati. tassa kukkucecaṃ ahosi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa. na ca bhikkhave abhinne sarīre paṃsukūlaṃ gahetabbaṃ. yo gaṇheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||8||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu saṃghassa cīvare bhājiyamāne theyyacitto kuṣaṃ saṃkāmetvā cīvaraṃ aggahesi. tassa kukkucecaṃ . . . pārājikan ti. ||9||

tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Ānando jantāghare aññatarassa bhikkhuno antaravāsakaṃ attano maññamāno nivāsesi. aha kho so bhikkhu āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca: kissa me tvam āvuso Ānanda antaravāsakaṃ nivāsesīti. sakasaññī ahaṃ āvuso 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anāpatti bhikkhave sakasaññissā 'ti. ||10||

tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orhantā sihavighāsaṃ passitvā pacāpetvā paribhuñjimsu. tesam kukkucecaṃ ahosi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhave sihavighāse 'ti. tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orhantā vyagghavighāsaṃ passitvā — pa — dipivighāsaṃ passitvā — pa — taracchavighāsaṃ passitvā — pa — kokavighāsaṃ passitvā pacāpetvā . . . anāpatti bhikkhave tiracchānagatapariggahe 'ti. ||11||



cīvaraṃ theyyacitto avahari. tassa kukkucçaṃ . . . pārājikan ti. || 17 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu vihāre cīvaraṃ avaharitvā ito nikkhamanto pārājiko bhavissāmīti vihāraṃ na nikkhami. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. nikkhameyya vā so bhikkhave moghapuriso na vā nikkhameyya, āpatti pārājikassa 'ti. || 18 ||

tena kho pana samayena dve bhikkhū sahāyakā honti. eko bhikkhu gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi, dutiyo bhikkhu saṃghassa khādaniye bhājiyamāne sahāyakassa bhāgaṃ gahetvā tassa viśāsanto paribhuñji. so jānitvā taṃ codesi: asamaṇo 'si tvaṃ ti. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi — pa — kiṃcitto tvaṃ bhikkhū 'ti. viśāsagāho ahaṃ bhagavā 'ti. anāpatti bhikkhu viśāsagāhe 'ti. || 19 ||

tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū cīvarakammaṃ karonti. saṃghassa khādaniye bhājiyamāne sabbesaṃ paṭivise āharitvā upanikkhittā honti. aññataro bhikkhu aññatarassa bhikkhuno paṭivisaṃ attano maññamāno paribhuñji. so jānitvā taṃ codesi asamaṇo 'si tvaṃ ti. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi — pa — kiṃcitto tvaṃ bhikkhū 'ti. sasaññi ahaṃ bhagavā 'ti. anāpatti bhikkhu sasaññissā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū cīvarakammaṃ karonti. saṃghassa khādaniye bhājiyamāne aññatarassa bhikkhuno pattaṇa aññatarassa bhikkhuno paṭiviso āharitvā upanikkhitto hoti. pattasāmiko bhikkhu attano maññamāno paribhuñji. so jānitvā taṃ codesi . . . anāpatti bhikkhu sasaññissā 'ti. || 20 ||

tena kho pana samayena ambacorakā ambuṃ pātetvā bhaṇḍikaṃ ādāya agamamsu. sāmikā te corake anubandhiṃsu. corakā sāmike passitvā bhaṇḍikaṃ pātetvā palāyimsu. bhikkhū paṃsukūlasaṇṇino paṭiggahāpetvā paribhuñjiṃsu. sāmikā te bhikkhū codesuṃ asamaṇāttha tumho 'ti. tesu kukkucçaṃ ahosi. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. kiṃcittā tumhe bhikkhave 'ti. paṃsukūlasaṇṇino mayuṃ bhagavā 'ti. anāpatti bhikkhave paṃsukūlasaṇṇissā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena jambucorakā — pa — labujacorakā — pa — panasacorakā — pa — tālapakkacorakā — pa — ucchucorakā — pa — timbarūsakacorakā timbarū-



sake uccinitvā bhaṇḍikam ādāya agamaṃsu. sāmikā . . . anāpatti bhikkhave paṃsukūlasaññissā 'ti. ||21||

tena kho pana samayena ambacorakā ambam pātetvā . . . palāyimsu. bhikkhū pure sāmikā passantīti theyyacittā paribhuñjimsu. sāmikā te bhikkhū codesuṃ asamañattha tumhe 'ti. tesam kukkucceṃ ahosi — pa — āpattiṃ tumhe bhikkhave āpannā pārājikan ti. tena kho pana samayena jambucorakā . . . timbarūsakacorakā . . . palāyimsu. bhikkhū pure sāmikā passantīti theyyacittā paribhuñjimsu. sāmikā . . . āpattiṃ tumhe bhikkhave āpannā pārājikan ti. ||22||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu saṃghassa ambam theyyacitto avahari — pa — saṃghassa jambuṃ — pa — saṃghassa labujam — pa — saṃghassa panasaṃ — pa — saṃghassa tālapakkaṃ — pa — saṃghassa ucchuṃ — pa — saṃghassa timbarūsakaṃ theyyacitto avahari. tassa kukkucceṃ . . . pārājikan ti. ||23||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu pupphārāmaṃ gantvā ocitaṃ pupphaṃ pañcamāsagghanakaṃ theyyacitto avahari. tassa kukkucceṃ . . . pārājikan ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu pupphārāmaṃ gantvā pupphaṃ ocinitvā pañcamāsagghanakaṃ theyyacitto avahari. tassa kukkucceṃ . . . pārājikan ti. ||24||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gāmakam gacchanto aññataraṃ bhikkhuṃ etad avoca: āvuso tuyhaṃ upatthākakulaṃ vutto vajjemīti. so gantvā ekaṃ sātakaṃ āharāpetvā attanā paribhuñji. so jānitvā taṃ codesi asamaṇo 'si tvaṃ ti. tassa kukkucceṃ ahosi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa. na ca bhikkhave vutto vajjemīti vattabbo. yo vadeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gāmakam gacchati. aññataro bhikkhu taṃ bhikkhuṃ etad avoca: āvuso mayhaṃ upatthākakulaṃ vutto vajjehitī. so gantvā yugasātakaṃ āharāpetvā ekaṃ attanā paribhuñji, ekaṃ tassa bhikkhuno adāsi. so jānitvā taṃ codesi asamaṇo 'si tvaṃ ti. tassa kukkucceṃ ahosi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa. na ca bhikkhave vutto vajjehitī vattabbo. yo vadeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gāmakam

gacchanto aññataram bhikkhum etad avoca: āvuso tuyham upatthākakulam vutto vajjemīti. so pi evam āha vutto vajjehīti. so gantvā āhakaṃ sappiṃ tulāṃ guḷaṃ donāṃ taṇḍulāṃ āharāpetvā attanā paribhuñji. so jānitvā taṃ codesi asaṃaṇo 'si tvaṃ ti. tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa. na ca bhikkhave vutto vajjemīti vattabbo, na ca vutto vajjehīti vattabbo. yo vadeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. || 25 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro puriso mahagghaṃ maṇiṃ ādāya aññatarena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ addhānamaggapaṭipanno hoti. atha kho so puriso suṅkaṭṭhānaṃ passitvā tassa bhikkhuno ajānantassa thavikāya maṇiṃ pakkhipitvā suṅkaṭṭhānaṃ atikkamitvā aggahesi. tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi — pa — kipecitto tvaṃ bhikkhū 'ti. nāhaṃ bhagavā jānāmi. anāpatti bhikkhu ajānantassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro puriso mahagghaṃ maṇiṃ . . . suṅkaṭṭhānaṃ passitvā gilānālayaṃ karitvā attano bhaṇḍikaṃ tassa bhikkhuno adāsi. atha kho so puriso suṅkaṭṭhānaṃ atikkamitvā taṃ bhikkhum etad avoca: āhara me bhante bhaṇḍikaṃ, nāhaṃ akallako 'ti. kissa pana tvaṃ āvuso evarūpaṃ akāsi. atha kho so puriso tassa bhikkhuno etam atthaṃ ārocesi. tassa kukkuccaṃ . . . anāpatti bhikkhu ajānantassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu satthena saddhiṃ addhānamaggapaṭipanno hoti. aññataro puriso taṃ bhikkhum āmisena upalāpetvā suṅkaṭṭhānaṃ passitvā mahagghaṃ maṇiṃ tassa bhikkhuno adāsi imaṃ bhante maṇiṃ suṅkaṭṭhānaṃ atikkāmehi. atha kho so bhikkhu taṃ maṇiṃ suṅkaṭṭhānaṃ atikkāmesi. tassa kukkuccaṃ . . . pārājikaṃ ti. || 26 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu pāse baddhaṃ sūkaraṃ kāruñṇena muñci. tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi — pa — kipecitto tvaṃ bhikkhū 'ti. kāruñṇādhippāyo ahaṃ bhagavā 'ti. anāpatti bhikkhu kāruñṇādhippāyassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu pāse baddhaṃ sūkaraṃ pure sāmikā passantīti theyyacitto muñci. tassa kukkuccaṃ . . . pārājikaṃ ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu pāse baddhaṃ migāṃ kāruñṇena muñci — la — pāse baddhaṃ migāṃ pure sāmikā passantīti theyyacitto

muñci — pa — kumina baddhe macche kārūññena muñci  
— pa — kumina baddhe macche pure sāmikā passantīti  
theyyacitto muñci. tassa kukkucçaṃ . . . pārājikaṃ ti. ||27||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu yaṇe bhaṇḍaṃ  
passitvā ito gaṇhanto pārājiko bhavissāmīti atikkamitvā  
pavattetvā aggahesi. tassa kukkucçaṃ . . . pārājikaṃ  
ti. ||28||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu kulalena  
ukkhittam̐ maṃsapesiṃ sāmikānaṃ dassāmīti aggahesi.  
sāmikā taṃ bhikkhuṃ codesuṃ asamaṇo 'si tvan ti. tassa  
kukkucçaṃ ahosi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhu attheyacittassā  
'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu kulalena  
ukkhittam̐ maṃsapesiṃ pure sāmikā passantīti theyyacitto  
aggahesi. sāmikā taṃ bhikkhuṃ codesuṃ asamaṇo 'si tvan ti.  
tassa kukkucçaṃ . . . pārājikaṃ ti. ||29||

tena kho pana samayena manussā uḷumpaṃ bandhitvā  
Aciravatiyā nadiyā osārenti. bandhane chinne kaṭṭhāni  
vippakiṇṇāni agamaṃsu. bhikkhū paṃsukūlasaññino uttā-  
resuṃ. sāmikā te bhikkhū codesuṃ asamaṇāttha tumhe 'ti.  
tesaṃ kukkucçaṃ ahosi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhave paṃsu-  
kūlasaññissā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena manussā uḷumpaṃ  
bandhitvā Aciravatiyā nadiyā osārenti. bandhane chinne  
kaṭṭhāni vippakiṇṇāni agamaṃsu. bhikkhū pure sāmikā  
passantīti theyyacittā uttāresuṃ. sāmikā te bhikkhū codesuṃ  
asamaṇāttha tumhe 'ti. tesaṃ kukkucçaṃ ahosi — pa —  
āpattiṃ tumhe bhikkhave āpannā pārājikaṃ ti. ||30||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro gopālako rukke sātakaṃ  
ālaggetvā uccāraṃ agamāsi. aññataro bhikkhu paṃsukū-  
lasaññi aggahesi. atha kho so gopālako taṃ bhikkhuṃ  
codesi asamaṇo 'si tvan ti. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi — pa —  
anāpatti bhikkhu paṃsukūlasaññissā 'ti. ||31||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno nadiṃ  
tarantassa rajakānaṃ hatthato muttam̐ sātakaṃ pāde laggam̐  
hoti. so bhikkhu sāmikānaṃ dassāmīti aggahesi. sāmikā  
taṃ bhikkhuṃ codesuṃ asamaṇo 'si tvan ti. tassa kuk-  
kucçaṃ ahosi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhu attheyacittassā 'ti.  
tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno nadiṃ  
tarantassa rajakānaṃ hatthato muttam̐ sātakaṃ pāde laggam̐



hoti. so bhikkhu pure sāmikā passantīti theyyacitto agga-  
hesi. sāmikā taṃ bhikkhuṃ codesuṃ asamaṇo 'si tvaṃ ti.  
tassa kukkuceṃ . . . pārājikaṃ ti. ||32||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu sappikumbhīṃ  
passitvā thokaṃ thokaṃ paribhuñji, tassa kukkuceṃ ahosi  
—pa— anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti dukkaṭassā  
'ti. ||33||

tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū samvidahitvā  
agamamsu bhaṇḍaṃ avaharissāma 'ti. eko bhaṇḍaṃ avahari.  
te evaṃ āhamsu: na mayāṃ pārājikā, yo avahato so pārājiko  
'ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. āpattiṃ tumhe  
bhikkhave āpannā pārājikaṃ ti. tena kho pana samayena  
sambahulā bhikkhū samvidahitvā bhaṇḍaṃ avaharitvā bhā-  
jesuṃ. tehi bhājiyamāne ekamekassa paṭiviso na pañcamā-  
sako pūri. te evaṃ āhamsu: na mayāṃ pārājikā 'ti.  
bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. āpattiṃ tumhe bhikkhave  
āpannā pārājikaṃ ti. ||34||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu Sāvatthiyaṃ  
dubbhikkhe āpanikassa taṇḍulamuttīṃ theyyacitto avahari.  
tassa kukkuceṃ . . . pārājikaṃ ti. tena kho pana samayena  
aññataro bhikkhu Sāvatthiyaṃ dubbhikkhe āpanikassa  
muggamuttīṃ —pa— māsamuttīṃ —pa— tilamuttīṃ  
theyyacitto avahari. tassa kukkuceṃ . . . pārājikaṃ  
ti. ||35||

tena kho pana samayena Sāvatthiyaṃ Andhavane  
corakā gāvīṃ hantvā paṃsaṃ khādītva sesakaṃ paṭisāmetvā  
agamamsu. bhikkhū paṃsukūlasaññino paṭiggahāpetvā  
paribhuñjīsu. corakā te bhikkhū codesuṃ asamaṇāttha  
tumhe 'ti. tesāṃ kukkuceṃ ahosi —pa— anāpatti bhi-  
kkhave paṃsukūlasaññissā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena  
Sāvatthiyaṃ Andhavane corakā sūkaruṃ hantvā . . . paṃsu-  
kūlasaññissā 'ti. ||36||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu tiṇakhettaṃ  
gantvā lutaṃ tiṇaṃ pañcamāsagghanakaṃ theyyacitto ava-  
hari. tassa kukkuceṃ . . . pārājikaṃ ti. tena kho pana  
samayena aññataro bhikkhu tiṇakhettaṃ gantvā tiṇaṃ  
lāyitvā pañcamāsagghanakaṃ theyyacitto avahari. tassa  
kukkuceṃ . . . pārājikaṃ ti. ||37||

tena kho pana samayena āgantukā bhikkhū saṃghassa ambam bhājāpetvā paribhuñjimsu. āvāsikā bhikkhū te bhikkhū codesuṃ asamaṇāttha tumhe 'ti. tesam kukkucam ahosi. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. kiṃcittā tumhe bhikkhave 'ti. paribhogatthāya mayam bhagavā 'ti. anāpatti bhikkhave paribhogatthāyā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena āgantukā bhikkhū saṃghassa jambuṃ — pa — saṃghassa labujam — pa — saṃghassa panasam — pa — saṃghassa tālapakkam — pa — saṃghassa ucchuṃ — pa — saṃghassa timbarūsakam bhājāpetvā paribhuñjimsu. āvāsikā bhikkhū . . . anāpatti bhikkhave paribhogatthāyā 'ti. ||38||

tena kho pana samayena ambapālakā bhikkhūnam ambaphalam denti, bhikkhū gopetum ime issarā na yime dātun ti kukkucāyantā na paṭiggaṇhanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anāpatti bhikkhave gopakassa dāne 'ti. tena kho pana samayena jambupālakā . . . timbarūsakapālakā bhikkhūnam timbarūsake denti, bhikkhū gopetum . . . anāpatti bhikkhave gopakassa dāne 'ti. ||39||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu saṃghassa dāruṃ tāvakālīkam haritvā attano vihārassa kuḍḍam upatthambhesi. bhikkhū taṃ bhikkhum codesuṃ asamaṇo 'si tvan ti. tassa kukkucam ahosi. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesi. kiṃcitto tvam bhikkhū 'ti. tāvakālīko aham bhagavā 'ti. anāpatti bhikkhu tāvakālīko 'ti. ||40||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu saṃghassa udakam theyyacitto avahari — pa — saṃghassa mattikam . . . saṃghassa puñjakitam tiṇam theyyacitto avahari. tassa kukkucam . . . pārājikan ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu saṃghassa puñjakitam tiṇam theyyacitto jhāpesi. tassa kukkucam ahosi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||41||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu saṃghassa mañcam theyyacitto avahari. tassa kukkucam . . . pārājikan ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu saṃghassa piṭham — pa — saṃghassa bhisim . . . bimbohauṃ . . . kavāṭam . . . ālokasundhim . . . gopānasim theyyacitto avahari. tassa kukkucam . . . pārājikan ti. ||42||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū aññatarassa upāsakassa

vihāraparibhogam senāsanam aññatra paribhuñjanti. atha kho so upāsako ujjhāyati khīyati vipāceti: katham hi nāma bhaddantā aññatraparibhogam aññatra paribhuñjissantīti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave aññatraparibhogo aññatra paribhuñjitabbo. yo paribhuñjeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. || 43 ||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū uposathaggaṃ pi sannisajjam pi haritum kukkucāyantā chamāyam nisidanti. gattāni pi cīvarāni pi paṃsukitāni honti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave tāvakālikam haritum ti. || 44 ||

tena kho pana samayena Campāyam Thullanandāya bhikkhuniyā antevāsibhikkhunī Thullanandāya bhikkhuniyā upatthākakulam gantvā ayyā icchati tekatulayāgum pātun ti pacāpetvā haritvā attanā paribhuñji. sā jānitvā taṃ codesi asamanī 'si tvan ti. tassā kukkucam ahosi. atha kho sā bhikkhunī bhikkhunīnam etam attham ārocesi. bhikkhuniyo bhikkhūnam etam attham ārocesum. bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anāpatti bhikkhave pārājikassa, āpatti sampajānamusāvāde pācittiyassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena Rājagaha Thullanandāya bhikkhuniyā antevāsibhikkhunī Thullanandāya bhikkhuniyā upatthākakulam gantvā ayyā icchati madhugolakam khādītun ti pacāpetvā haritvā attanā paribhuñji. sā jānitvā . . . āpatti sampajānamusāvāde pācittiyassā 'ti. || 45 ||

tena kho pana samayena Vesālīyam āyasmato Ajjukassa upatthākassa gahapatino dve dārakā honti putto ca bhāgineyyo ca. atha kho so gahapati āyasmantaṃ Ajjukam etad avoca: imam bhante okāsam yo imesaṃ dvinnam dārakānam saddho hoti pasanno tassa ācikkheyyāsīti. tena kho pana samayena tassa gahapatino bhāgineyyo saddho hoti pasanno. atha kho āyasmā Ajjuko taṃ okāsam tassa dārakassa ācikkhi. so tena sāpateyyena kuṭumbaṃ ca saṇṭhapesi dānaṃ ca paṭṭhapesi. atha kho tassa gahapatino putto āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca: ko nu kho bhante Ānanda pītuno dāyajjo putto vā bhāgineyyo vā 'ti. putto kho āvuso pītuno dāyajjo 'ti. ayaṃ bhante ayyo Ajjuko amhākaṃ sāpateyyam amhākaṃ methunakassa ācikkhīti. asamaṇo āvuso āyasmā Ajjuko 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Ajjuko āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca: dehi me āvuso Ānanda vinicchayan ti. tena



kho pana samayena āyasmā Upāli āyasmato Ajjukassa pakkho hoti. atha kho āyasmā Upāli āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca: yo nu kho āvuso Ānanda sāmikena imaṃ okāsaṃ itthannāmassa ācikkhā 'ti vutto tassa ācikkhati kiṃ so āpajjatīti. na bhante kiñci āpajjati antamaso dukkaṭamattam pīti. ayaṃ āvuso āyasmā Ajjuko sāmikena imaṃ okāsaṃ itthannāmassa ācikkhā 'ti vutto tassa ācikkhi. anāpatti āvuso āyasmato Ajjukassa 'ti. || 46 ||

tena kho pana samayena Bārāṇasīyaṃ āyasmato Pīlinda vacchassa upatthākakulaṃ corehi upaddutaṃ hoti dve ca dārakā nītā honti. atha kho āyasmā Pīlindavaccho te dārake iddhiyā ānetvā pāsāde ṭhapesi. manussā te dārake passitvā ayyassāyaṃ Pīlindavacchassa iddhānubhāvo 'ti āyasmante Pīlindavacche abhippasidimsu. bhikkhū ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma āyasmā Pīlindavaccho corehi nīte dārake ānessatīti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anāpatti bhikkhave iddhimantassa iddhivisaye 'ti. || 47 ||

tena kho pana samayena dve bhikkhū saḥāyakā honti Paṇḍako ca Kapilo ca. eko gāmake viharatī eko Kosambīyaṃ. atha kho tassa bhikkhuno gāmakā Kosambīyaṃ gacchantassa antarā magge nadīyaṃ tarantassa sūkarikānaṃ hatthato muttā medavattī pāde laggā hoti. so bhikkhu sāmikānaṃ dassāmiti aggahesi. sāmikā taṃ bhikkhuṃ codesuṃ asamaṇo 'si tvan ti. taṃ uttiṇṇaṃ gopālikā passitvā etad avoca: ehi bhante methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevā 'ti. so pakatīyāp' āhaṃ asamaṇo 'ti tassā methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevitvā Kosambīyaṃ gantvā bhikkhūnaṃ etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesi. bhikkhū bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anāpatti bhikkhave adinnādāne pārājikassa, āpatti methunaṃ dhammaṃ samāyoge pārājikassa 'ti. || 48 ||

tena kho pana samayena Sāgalāyaṃ āyasmato Daḥhikassa saddhivihāriko bhikkhu anabhiratīyā piḷito āpaṇikassa vethanaṃ avaharitvā āyasmantaṃ Daḥhikaṃ etad avoca: asamaṇo ahaṃ bhante vibbhamissāmiti. kiṃ tayā āvuso katan ti. so etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesi. āharāpetvā agghāposi, taṃ agghāpentaṃ na pañca māsake agghatī. anāpatti āvuso pārājikassa 'ti dhammaṃ kathaṃ akāsi. so bhikkhu abhiraṃmiti. || 49 || 7 ||

dutiyapārājikaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

## PĀRĀJĪKA, III.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Vesālīyaṃ viharati Mahāvane kūtāgārasālāyaṃ. tena kho pana samayena bhagavā bhikkhūnaṃ anekapariyāyena asubhakathaṃ katheti asubhāya vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati asubhabhāvanāya vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati ādissa ādissa asubhasamāpattiyaṃ vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : icchāmi ahaṃ bhikkhave addhamāsaṃ paṭisalliyitum, n' amhi kenaci upasamkamitabbo aññatra ekena piṇḍapātanihārakena 'ti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho te bhikkhū bhagavato paṭisumitvā nāssu 'dha koci bhagavantaṃ upasamkamati aññatra ekena piṇḍapātanihārakena. bhikkhū bhagavā kho anekapariyāyena asubhakathaṃ katheti asubhāya vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati asubhabhāvanāya vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati ādissa ādissa asubhasamāpattiyaṃ vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati te anekākāravokāraṃ asubhabhāvanānuyogaṃ anuyuttā viharanti, te sakena kāyena attiyanti harāyanti jigucchanti. seyyathāpi nāma itthi vā puriso vā daharo yuvā maṇḍanakajātiko sisam ahāto ahikūṇapena vā kukkurakūṇapena vā manussakūṇapena vā kaṇṭhe āsattena attiyeyya harāyeyya jiguccheyya, evaṃ eva te bhikkhū sakena kāyena attiyantā harāyantā jigucchantā attanāpi attānaṃ jīvitaṃ voropenti aññamaññaṃ pi jīvitaṃ voropenti Migalaṇḍikaṃ pi samānakuttakaṃ upasamkamitvā evaṃ vudanti : sādhu no āvase jīvitaṃ voropehi, idan te pattacivarāṃ bhavissatīti. atha kho Migalaṇḍiko samānakuttako pattacivarahi bhaṭṭo sambahule bhikkhū jīvitaṃ voropetvā lohitagataṃ asin ādāya yena Vaggumudā nadi ten' upasamkami. atha kho Migalaṇḍikassa samānakuttakassa lohitagataṃ asin dho-vantassa ahud eva kukkucceṃ ahū vipapaṭisāro : alābhā vata me na vata me lābhā, dulladdhaṃ vata me na vata me

suladdham, bahum vata mayā apuññaṃ pasutaṃ yo 'haṃ bhikkhū silavante kalyāṇadhamme jīvitaṃ voropesin ti. atha kho aññatarā Mārakāyikā devatā abhijjamāne udae āgantvā Migalaṇḍikaṃ samaṇakuttakaṃ etad avoca : sādhu sādhu sappurisa, lābhā te sappurisa, suladdham te sappurisa, bahum tayā sappurisa puññaṃ pasutaṃ yaṃ tvaṃ atinño tāresiti. atha kho Migalaṇḍiko samaṇakuttako lābhā kira me, suladdham kira me, bahum kira mayā puññaṃ pasutaṃ, atinño kirāham tāremīti tikkham asin ādāya vihārena vihāraṃ pariveṇena pariveṇaṃ upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ vadeti : ko atinño kaṃ tāremīti. tattha ye te bhikkhū avitarāgā tesam tasmim samaye hoti yeva bhayaṃ hoti chambhitattaṃ hoti lomahaṃso, ye paṇa te bhikkhū vitarāgā tesam tasmim samaye na hoti bhayaṃ na hoti chambhitattaṃ na hoti lomahaṃso. atha kho Migalaṇḍiko samaṇakuttako ekaṃ pi bhikkhuṃ ekāhena jīvitaṃ voropesi dve pi bhikkhū ekāhena jīvitaṃ voropesi tayo pi bhikkhū ekāhena jīvitaṃ voropesi cattāro pi bhikkhū ekāhena jīvitaṃ voropesi pañca pi bhikkhū ekāhena jīvitaṃ voropesi dasa pi bhikkhū ekāhena jīvitaṃ voropesi visatiṃ pi bhikkhū ekāhena jīvitaṃ voropesi tiṃsaṃ pi bhikkhū ekāhena jīvitaṃ voropesi cattārisaṃ pi bhikkhū ekāhena jīvitaṃ voropesi paññāsaṃ pi bhikkhū ekāhena jīvitaṃ voropesi satthiṃ pi bhikkhū ekāhena jīvitaṃ voropesi. || 1 ||

atha kho bhagavā tassa addhamāsaṃsa accayena patisallānā vuttāhito āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi : kiṃ nu kho Ānanda tanubhūto viya bhikkhusaṃgho 'ti. tathā hi pana bhante bhagavā bhikkhūnaṃ anekapariyāyena asubhakathaṃ katheti asubhāya vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati asubhabhāvanāya vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati ādissa ādissa asubhasamāpattiyaṃ vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, te ca bhante bhikkhū bhagavā kho anekapariyāyena asubhakathaṃ katheti asubhāya vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati asubhabhāvanāya vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati ādissa ādissa asubhasamāpattiyaṃ vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati te anekākāravokāraṃ asubhabhāvanānuyogaṃ anuyuttā viharanti, te sakena kāyena aṭṭiyanti harāyanti jigucchanti. seyyathāpi nāma itthi vā puriso vā daharo yuvā maṇḍanakajātiko sīsaṃ uḥāto ahikupaṇa vā kukkurakupaṇa vā manussakupaṇa vā kaṇṭhe āsattena aṭṭiyeyya harāyeyya jiguccheyya, evaṃ eva te bhikkhū sakena kāyena



attiyaṇṭā harāyaṇṭā jigucchantaṇṭā attanāpi attānaṃ jīvitaṇṭā voropenti aññaṇṭānaṇṭā pi jīvitaṇṭā voropenti Migalaṇṭādikāṇṭā pi samaṇakuttakāṇṭā upasaṇkamitvā evaṇṭā vadanti : sādhu no āvuso jīvitaṇṭā voropehi, idan te pattacivaraṇṭā bhavissati. atha kho bhante Migalaṇṭāko samaṇakuttako pattacivarehi bhaṭṭo ekāṇṭā pi bhikkhūṇṭā ekāhena jīvitaṇṭā voropesi — pa — satthiṇṭā pi bhikkhūṇṭā ekāhena jīvitaṇṭā voropesi. sādhu bhante bhagavā aññaṇṭā pariyaṇṭā ācikkhatu yathāyaṇṭā bhikkhusaṇṭāho aññaṇṭāya saṇṭāheyyā 'ti. tena h' Ānanda yāvatikā bhikkhūṇṭā Vesālīṇṭā upanissāya viharanti te sabbe upatthāna-sālāyaṇṭā sannipātehi. evaṇṭā bhante 'ti kho āyasmā Ānando bhagavato paṭisupitvā yāvatikā bhikkhūṇṭā Vesālīṇṭā upanissāya viharanti te sabbe upatthānasālāyaṇṭā sannipātetvā yena bhagavā ten' upasaṇkami, upasaṇkamitvā bhagavantaṇṭā etad avoca : sannipatito bhante bhikkhusaṇṭāho, yassa dāni bhante bhagavā kālaṇṭā maññaṇṭāsi. atha kho bhagavā yena upatthānasālā ten' upasaṇkami, upasaṇkamitvā paññaṇṭāte āsane nisīdi. nisajja kho bhagavā bhikkhūṇṭā āmantesi : ||2||

ayaṇṭā pi kho bhikkhave ānāpānasatisamādhi bhāvito bahulīkato santo c' eva paṇito ca asecanako ca sukho ca vihāro uppannuppanne ca pāpake akusale dhamme thānaso antaradhāpeti vūpasameti. seyyathāpi bhikkhave gimhānaṇṭā pacchime māse ūhataṇṭā rajojallaṇṭā tam enaṇṭā mahā akāla-megho thānaso antaradhāpeti vūpasameti, evaṇṭā eva kho bhikkhave ānāpānasatisamādhi bhāvito bahulīkato santo c' eva paṇito ca asecanako ca sukho ca vihāro uppannuppanne ca pāpake akusale dhamme thānaso antaradhāpeti vūpasameti. kathaṇṭā bhāvito ca bhikkhave ānāpānasatisamādhi kathaṇṭā ca bahulīkato santo c' eva paṇito ca asecanako ca sukho ca vihāro uppannuppanne ca pāpake akusale dhamme thānaso antaradhāpeti vūpasameti. idha bhikkhave bhikkhu araṇṭāgato vā rukkhamaṇṭāgato vā suṇṭāgāragato vā nisīdati pallaṇkaṇṭā ābhunjitvā ujum kāyaṇṭā paṇidhāya parimukhaṇṭā satiṇṭā upatthāpetvā. so sato 'va assaṇṭāti sato 'va passasati, dighaṇṭā vā assasanto dighaṇṭā assasāmiṇṭā pajānāti, dighaṇṭā vā passasanto dighaṇṭā passasāmiṇṭā pajānāti, rassaṇṭā vā assasanto rassaṇṭā assasāmiṇṭā pajānāti, rassaṇṭā vā passasanto rassaṇṭā passasāmiṇṭā pajānāti, sabbakāyapaṭisaṇṭvedī assasissāmiṇṭā sikkhati, sabbakāyapaṭi-

samvedi passasissāmiti sikkhati, passambhayaṃ kāyasamkhāraṃ assasissāmiti sikkhati, passambhayaṃ kāyasamkhāraṃ passasissāmiti sikkhati, pitipatisamvedi assasissāmiti . . . passasissāmiti sikkhati, sukhapatisamvedi assasissāmiti . . . passasissāmiti sikkhati, cittasamkhārapatisamvedi assasissāmiti . . . passasissāmiti sikkhati, passambhayaṃ cittasamkhāraṃ assasissāmiti . . . passasissāmiti sikkhati, cittapatisamvedi assasissāmiti . . . passasissāmiti sikkhati, abhippamodayaṃ cittaṃ — pa — samādaham cittaṃ — pa — vimocayaṃ cittaṃ — pa — aniccānupassī — pa — virāgānupassī — pa — nirodhānupassī — pa — paṭinissaggānupassī assasissāmiti . . . passasissāmiti sikkhati. evaṃ bhāvito kho bhikkhave ānāpānasatisamādhī evaṃ bahulīkato santo c'eva paṇīto ca asecanako ca sukho ca vihāro uppannuppanne ca pāpake akusale dhamme tñānaso antaradhāpeti vūpasametīti. ||3||

atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidāne etasmim pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sanupātāpetvā bhikkhū paṭipucchi : saccam kira bhikkhave bhikkhū attanāpi attānaṃ jīvītā voropenti aññamaññaṃ pi jīvītā voropenti Migalaṇḍikaṃ pi samānakuttakaṃ upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ vadanti : sādhu no āvuso jīvītā voropehi, idan te pattacīvaraṃ bhavissatīti. saccam bhagavā, vigarahi buddho bhagavā : ananucchaviyaṃ bhikkhave tesam bhikkhūnaṃ ananulomikaṃ appaṭirūpaṃ assamaṇakaṃ akappiyaṃ akaraṇiyaṃ. kathaṃ hi nāma te bhikkhave bhikkhū attanāpi . . . voropessanti . . . vakkhanti . . . pattacīvaraṃ bhavissatīti. n' etaṃ bhikkhave appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya — pa — evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha :

yo pana bhikkhu sañceicca manussaviggahaṃ jīvītā voropeyya satthahāraṃ vāssa pariyeseyya, ayaṃ pi pārājiko hoti asaṃvāso 'ti.

evaṃ c' idaṃ bhagavatā bhikkhūnaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ hoti. ||4||1||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro upāsako gilāno hoti, tassa pajāpati abhirūpā hoti dassanīyā pāsādikā. chabbaggiyā bhikkhū tassā itthiyā paṭibaddhacittā hontī. atha kho chabbaggiyānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi : sace kho so

āvuso upāsako jivissati na mayan taṃ itthiṃ labhissāma, handa mayam āvuso tassa upāsakassa maraṇavaṇṇaṃ samvaṇṇema 'ti. atha kho chabbaggiyā bhikkhū yena so upāsako ten' upasaṃkamissaṃ, upasaṃkamitvā taṃ upāsakaṃ etad avocaṃ : tvam kho 'si upāsaka katakalyāṇo katakusalo katabhiruttāṇo akatapāpo akataluddho akatakibbisso, kataṃ tayā kalyāṇaṃ akataṃ tayā pāpaṃ. kiṃ tuyh' iminā pāpakena dujjivitena, matan te jivitā seyyo. ito tvam kālaṃkato kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjissasi, tattha dibbehi pañcahi kāmagaṇehi samappito samaṅgibhūto paricāressasīti. atha kho so upāsako saccam kho ayyā āhamsu, abañ hi katakalyāṇo katakusalo katabhiruttāṇo akatapāpo akataluddho akatakibbisso, kataṃ mayā kalyāṇaṃ akataṃ mayā pāpaṃ, kiṃ mayh' iminā pāpakena dujjivitena, mataṃ me jivitā seyyo, ito ahaṃ kālaṃkato kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjissāmi, tattha dibbehi pañcahi kāmagaṇehi samappito samaṅgibhūto paricāressāmīti, so asappāyāni c' eva bhojanāni bhuñji asappāyāni ca khādaniyāni khādi asappāyāni sāyaniyāni sāyi asappāyāni pānāni pivi, tassa asappāyāni c' eva bhojanāni bhuñjato asappāyāni ca khādaniyāni khādato asappāyāni sāyaniyāni sāyato asappāyāni pānāni pivato kharo ābādho uppajji, so ten' eva ābādhena kālaṃ akāsi. tassa pajāpati ujjhāyati khīyati vipāceti : alajjino ime samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā dussilā musāvādino, ime hi nāma dhammacārino samacārino brahmacārino saccavādino silavanto kalyāṇadhammā paṭijānissanti. n' atthi imesaṃ sāmāññaṃ n' atthi imesaṃ brāhmaṇṇaṃ, natthaṃ imesaṃ sāmāññaṃ natthaṃ imesaṃ brāhmaṇṇaṃ, kuto imesaṃ sāmāññaṃ kuto imesaṃ brāhmaṇṇaṃ, apagatā ime sāmāñña apagatā ime brāhmaṇṇā. ime me sāmikassa maraṇavaṇṇaṃ samvaṇṇesum, imehi me sāmiko mārīto 'ti. aññe pi manussā ujjhāyanti . . . apagatā ime brāhmaṇṇā. ime upāsakassa maraṇavaṇṇaṃ samvaṇṇesum, imehi upāsako mārīto 'ti. assosum kho bhikkhū tesam manussānaṃ ujjhāyantānaṃ khīyantānaṃ vipācentānaṃ. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : kathaṃ hi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū upāsakassa maraṇavaṇṇaṃ samvaṇṇessanti. atha



kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ — la —, saccaṃ kira tumhe bhikkhave upāsakassa maraṇavaṇṇaṃ saṃvaṇṇethā 'ti. saccaṃ bhagavā, vigarahi buddho bhagavā : ananucchaviyaṃ moghapurisaṃ ananulomikaṃ appaṭirūpaṃ assāmaṇakam akappiyaṃ akaraṇiyaṃ. kathaṃ hi nāma tumhe moghapurisaṃ upāsakassa maraṇavaṇṇaṃ saṃvaṇṇessatha. n' etam moghapurisaṃ appasannānaṃ vā pasādaṃ — pa —. evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha :

yo pana bhikkhu sañcecca manussaviggahaṃ jīvitaṃ voropeyya satthahāraṇaṃ vāssa pariyeseyya maraṇavaṇṇaṃ vā saṃvaṇṇeyya maraṇāya vā samādapeyya ambho purisa kiṃ tuyh' iminā pāpakena dujjiviteṇa matan te jīvitaṃ seyyo 'ti, iticittamano cittasamkappo anekapariyāyena maraṇavaṇṇaṃ vā saṃvaṇṇeyya maraṇāya vā samādapeyya, ayaṃ pi pārājiko hoti asaṃvāso 'ti. || 2 ||

yo panā 'ti yo yādiso — pa —. bhikkhū 'ti — pa — ayaṃ imasmim atthe adhippeto bhikkhū 'ti.

sañceccā 'ti jānanto sañjānanto cecca abhivitaritvā vittikamo.

manussaviggaho nāma yaṃ mātukechismim paṭhamam cittaṃ uppannaṃ paṭhamam viññānaṃ pātubhūtaṃ yāva maraṇakālā, etthantare eso manussaviggaho nāma.

jīvitaṃ voropeyyā 'ti jīvitindriyaṃ upacchindati uparodheti santatiṃ vikopeti.

satthahāraṇaṃ vāssa pariyeseyyā 'ti asim vā satthim vā bheḍḍim vā lagulaṃ vā pāsānaṃ vā satthaṃ vā visaṃ vā rajjuaṃ vā.

maraṇavaṇṇaṃ vā saṃvaṇṇeyyā 'ti jīvito ādinavaṃ dasseti maraṇe vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇati.

maraṇāya vā samādapeyyā 'ti satthaṃ vā āhara visaṃ vā khāda rajjuyā vā ubbandhitvā kālaṃ karohīti.

ambho purisa 'ti ālapanādhivacanam etam.

kiṃ tuyh' iminā pāpakena dujjiviteṇā 'ti, pāpakaṃ nāma jīvitaṃ : addhānaṃ jīvitaṃ upādāya daliddānaṃ jīvitaṃ pāpakaṃ, sadhānaṃ jīvitaṃ upādāya adhānaṃ jīvitaṃ pāpakaṃ, devānaṃ jīvitaṃ upādāya manussānaṃ jīvitaṃ

pāpakam. dujjīvitam nāma hatthacchinnassa pādacchinnassa hatthapādacchinnassa kaṇṇacchinnassa nāsacchinnassa kaṇṇanāsacchinnassa. iminā ca pāpakena iminā ca dujjīvitena matan te jīvitaṃ seyyo 'ti.

iticcittamano 'ti yaṃ cittaṃ taṃ mano, yaṃ mano taṃ cittaṃ. cittasaṃkappo 'ti maraṇasaññī maraṇacetano maraṇadhippāyo.

aneḷapariyāyena 'ti uccāvacehi ākārehi.

maraṇavaṇṇaṃ vā saṃvaṇṇeyyā 'ti jīvite ādinavaṃ dasseti maraṇavaṇṇaṃ bhaṇati ito tvam kālamkato kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatīṃ saggam lokam upapajjissasi tattha dibbehi pañcahi kāmagaṇehi samappito samaṅgibhūto paricāressasīti.

maraṇāya vā samādaḷeyyā 'ti satthaṃ vā āhara viṣaṃ vā khāda rajjuyā vā ubbandhitvā kālam karohi sobbhe vā narake vā papāte vā papatā 'ti.

ayaṃ pīti purime upādāya vuccati.

pārājiko hotīti, seyyathāpi nāma puthusilā dvedhā bhinnā appaṭṭisandhikā hoti, evaṃ eva bhikkhu sañcicca manussa-viggahaṃ jīvitaṃ voropetvā asamaṇo hoti asakyaputtiyo, tena vuccati pārājiko hotīti. asaṃvāso 'ti, saṃvāso nāma ekakammaṃ ekuddeso samasikkhātā, eso saṃvāso nāma, so tena saddhiṃ n' atthi, tena vuccati asaṃvāso 'ti. || 3 ||

sāmaṃ, adhiṭṭhāya, dūtena, dūtaparamparāya, visakkiyena dūtena, gatapaṇṇāgatena dūtena.

araho rahosaññī, raho arahosaññī, araho arahosaññī, raho rahosaññī.

kāyena saṃvaṇṇeti, vācāya saṃvaṇṇeti, kāyena vācāya saṃvaṇṇeti, dūtena saṃvaṇṇeti, lekḷhāya saṃvaṇṇeti.

opātaṃ, apassenam, upanikkhipanam, bhesajjam, rūpāpahāro, saddūpahāro, gundhūpahāro, rasūpahāro, phoṭṭhabbūpahāro, dhammūpahāro, ācikkhanā, anusāsani, saṃketakammaṃ, nimittakammaṃ ti. || 1 ||

sāman ti sayam hanati kāyena vā kāyapaṭibaddhena vā nissaggiyena vā.

adhiṭṭhāyā 'ti adhiṭṭhahitvā ānāpeti evaṃ vijjha evaṃ pahara evaṃ ghātehi.

bhikkhu bhikkhum ānāpeti itthannāmaṃ jīvitaṃ voropehīti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. so taṃ maññamāno taṃ jīvitaṃ voropeti, āpatti ubhinnaṃ pārājikassa. bhikkhu bhikkhum ānāpeti itthannāmaṃ jīvitaṃ voropehīti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. so taṃ maññamāno aññaṃ jīvitaṃ voropeti, mūlaṭṭhassa anāpatti, vadhakassa āpatti pārājikassa. bhikkhu bhikkhum . . . so aññaṃ maññamāno taṃ jīvitaṃ voropeti, āpatti ubhinnaṃ pārājikassa. bhikkhu bhikkhum . . . so aññaṃ maññamāno aññaṃ jīvitaṃ voropeti, mūlaṭṭhassa anāpatti, vadhakassa āpatti pārājikassa.

bhikkhu bhikkhum ānāpeti itthannāmassa pāvada, itthannāmo itthannāmassa pāvadatu, itthannāmo itthannāmaṃ jīvitaṃ voropetū 'ti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. so itarassa āroceti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. vadhako paṭiggaṇhāti, mūlaṭṭhassa āpatti thullaccayassa. so taṃ jīvitaṃ voropeti, āpatti sabbesaṃ pārājikassa. bhikkhu bhikkhum ānāpeti itthannāmassa pāvada, itthannāmo itthannāmassa pāvadatu, itthannāmo itthannāmaṃ jīvitaṃ voropetū 'ti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. so aññaṃ ānāpeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. vadhako paṭiggaṇhāti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. so taṃ jīvitaṃ voropeti, mūlaṭṭhassa anāpatti, ānāpakassa ca vadhakassa ca āpatti pārājikassa.

bhikkhu bhikkhum ānāpeti itthannāmaṃ jīvitaṃ voropehīti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. so gantvā puna paccāgacchati nāhaṃ sakkomi taṃ jīvitaṃ voropetun ti, so puna ānāpeti yadā sakkosi tadā taṃ jīvitaṃ voropehīti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. so taṃ jīvitaṃ voropeti, āpatti ubhinnaṃ pārājikassa.

bhikkhu bhikkhum ānāpeti itthannāmaṃ jīvitaṃ voropehīti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. so ānāpetvā vippaṭisāri na sāveti mā ghātehīti, so taṃ jīvitaṃ voropeti, āpatti ubhinnaṃ pārājikassa. bhikkhu bhikkhum ānāpeti itthannāmaṃ jīvitaṃ voropehīti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. so ānāpetvā vippaṭisāri sāveti mā ghātehīti, so ānatto ahaṃ tayā 'ti taṃ jīvitaṃ voropeti, mūlaṭṭhassa anāpatti, vadhakassa āpatti pārājikassa. bhikkhu bhikkhum . . . so ānāpetvā vippaṭisāri sāveti mā ghātehīti, so sādhu 'ti oramati, ubhinnaṃ anāpatti. ||2||

araho rahosaññi ullapati aho itthannāmo hato assā 'ti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. raho arahosaññi ullapati aho itthannāmo hato assā 'ti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. araho arahosaññi ullapati



aho itthannāmo hato assā 'ti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. raho rahosaññi ullapati aho itthannāmo hato assā 'ti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||3||

kāyena samvaṇṇeti nāma, kāyena vikāraṃ karoti yo evaṃ marati so dhanam vā labhati yasam vā labhati saggaṃ vā gacchatīti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. tāya samvaṇṇanāya marissāmiti dukkhaṃ vedanam uppadeti, āpatti thullaccayassa; marati, āpatti pārājikassa. vācāya samvaṇṇeti nāma, vācāya bhaṇati yo evaṃ marati . . . marati, āpatti pārājikassa. kāyena vācāya samvaṇṇeti nāma, kāyena ca vikāraṃ karoti vācāya ca bhaṇati yo evaṃ marati . . . marati, āpatti pārājikassa. dūtena samvaṇṇeti nāma, dūtassa sāsanaṃ āroceti yo evaṃ marati so dhanam vā labhati yasam vā labhati saggaṃ vā gacchatīti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. dūtassa sāsanaṃ sutvā marissāmiti dukkhaṃ vedanam uppadeti, āpatti thullaccayassa; marati, āpatti pārājikassa. lekhaṃ samvaṇṇeti nāma, lekhaṃ chindati yo evaṃ marati so dhanam vā labhati yasam vā labhati saggaṃ vā gacchatīti, akkharakkharāya āpatti dukkaṭassa. lekhaṃ passitvā marissāmiti dukkhaṃ vedanam uppadeti, āpatti thullaccayassa; marati, āpatti pārājikassa. ||4||

opātaṃ nāma, manussaṃ uddissa opātaṃ khanati papatitvā marissatīti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; manusso tasmim papatati, āpatti dukkaṭassa; papatite dukkhā vedanā uppajjati, āpatti thullaccayassa; marati, āpatti pārājikassa. anodissa opātaṃ khanati yo koci papatitvā marissatīti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; manusso tasmim papatati, āpatti dukkaṭassa; papatite dukkhā vedanā uppajjati, āpatti thullaccayassa; marati, āpatti pārājikassa. yakkho vā peto vā tiracchānagatamanussaviggaho vā tasmim papatati, āpatti dukkaṭassa; papatite dukkhā vedanā uppajjati, āpatti dukkaṭassa; marati, āpatti thullaccayassa. tiracchānagato tasmim papatati, āpatti dukkaṭassa; papatite dukkhā vedanā uppajjati, āpatti dukkaṭassa; marati, āpatti pācittiyassa. ||5|| apassenaṃ nāma, apassene satthaṃ vā ṭhapeti visena vā makkheti dubbalaṃ vā karoti sobbhe vā narake vā papāte vā ṭhapeti papatitvā marissatīti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; satthena vā visena vā papatitena vā dukkhā vedanā uppajjati, āpatti thullaccayassa;

marati, āpatti pārājikassa. ||6|| upanikkhipanam nāma, asim vā sattim vā bheḍḍim vā laḡuḡam vā pāsānam vā sattham vā visam vā rajjam vā upanikkhipati iminā marissatīti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; tena marissāmiti dukkham vedanam uppādeti, āpatti thullaccayassa; marati, āpatti pārājikassa. ||7|| bhesajjam nāma, sappim vā navanitam vā telam vā madhum vā phāṇitam vā deti imam sāyivā marissatīti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; tam sāyite dukkhā vedanā uppajjati, āpatti thullaccayassa; marati, āpatti pārājikassa. ||8||

rūpāpahāro nāma amanāpikam rūpam upasaṃharati bhayānakam bheravam imam passivā uttasivā marissatīti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; tam passivā uttasati, āpatti thullaccayassa; marati, āpatti pārājikassa. manāpikam rūpam upasaṃharati imam passivā alābhakena sussivā marissatīti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; tam passivā alābhakena sussati, āpatti thullaccayassa; marati, āpatti pārājikassa. saddāpahāro nāma amanāpikam saddam upasaṃharati bhayānakam bheravam imam sutvā uttasivā marissatīti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; tam sutvā uttasati, āpatti thullaccayassa; marati, āpatti pārājikassa. manāpikam saddam upasaṃharati pemaṇiyam hadayaṃgamam imam sutvā alābhakena sussivā marissatīti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; tam sutvā alābhakena sussati, āpatti thullaccayassa; marati, āpatti pārājikassa. gandhūpahāro nāma amanāpikam gandham upasaṃharati jeguccham pāṭikulyam imam ghāyivā jegucchatā pāṭikulyatā marissatīti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; tam ghāyite jegucchatā pāṭikulyatā dukkhā vedanā uppajjati, āpatti thullaccayassa; marati, āpatti pārājikassa. manāpikam gandham upasaṃharati imam ghāyivā alābhakena sussivā marissatīti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; tam ghāyivā alābhakena sussati, āpatti thullaccayassa; marati, āpatti pārājikassa. rasūpahāro nāma amanāpikam rasam upasaṃharati jeguccham pāṭikulyam imam sāyivā jegucchatā pāṭikulyatā marissatīti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; tam sāyite jegucchatā pāṭikulyatā dukkhā vedanā uppajjati, āpatti thullaccayassa; marati, āpatti pārājikassa. manāpikam rasam upasaṃharati imam sāyivā alābhakena sussivā marissatīti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; tam sāyivā alābhakena sussati, āpatti thullaccayassa; marati, āpatti pārājikassa. phoṭṭhabbāpahāro nāma amanā-

pikam phoṭṭhabbam upasamharati dukkhasamphassam khara-  
samphassam iminā phutṭho marissatīti, āpatti dukkaṭassa;  
tena phutṭhassa dukkhā vedanā uppajjati, āpatti thullacca-  
yassa; marati, āpatti pārājikassa. manāpikam phoṭṭhabbam  
upasamharati sukkhasamphassam mudusamphassam iminā  
phutṭho alābhakena sussitvā marissatīti, āpatti dukkaṭassa;  
tena phutṭho alābhakena sussati, āpatti thullaccayassa;  
marati, āpatti pārājikassa. dhammūpahāro nāma nerayikassa  
nirayakatham katheti imaṃ sutvā uttasitvā marissatīti, āpatti  
dukkatassa; tam sutvā uttasati, āpatti thullaccayassa; marati,  
āpatti pārājikassa. kalyāṇakammassa saggakatham katheti  
imaṃ sutvā adhimutto marissatīti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; tam  
sutrā adhimutto marissāmīti dukkham vedanam uppādeti,  
āpatti thullaccayassa; marati, āpatti pārājikassa. || 9 ||

ācikkhanā nāma, putṭho bhaṇati evaṃ marassu, yo evaṃ  
marati so dhanam vā labhati yasam vā labhati saggam vā  
gacchatīti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; tāya ācikkhanāya marissāmīti  
dukkham vedanam uppādeti, āpatti thullaccayassa; marati,  
āpatti pārājikassa. anusāsani nāma, aputṭho bhaṇati evaṃ  
marassu, yo evaṃ marati so dhanam vā labhati yasam vā  
labhati saggam vā gacchatīti, āpatti dukkaṭassa; tāya anu-  
sāsaniyā marissāmīti dukkham vedanam uppādeti, āpatti  
thullaccayassa; marati, āpatti pārājikassa. saṃketakammam  
nāma, saṃketam karoti purebhattam vā pacchābhattam vā  
ratṭim vā divā vā tena saṃketena tam jīvītā voropehīti, āpatti  
dukkatassa. tena saṃketena tam jīvītā voropeti, āpatti  
ubhinnaṃ pārājikassa. tam saṃketam pure vā pacchā vā tam  
jīvītā voropeti, mūlatṭhassa anāpatti, vadhakassa āpatti pārā-  
jikassa. nimittakammam nāma, nimittam karoti akkhiṃ  
vā nikhanissāmi bhamukam vā ukkhipissāmi sisam vā ukkhi-  
pissāmi tena nimittena tam jīvītā voropehīti, āpatti dukka-  
ṭassa; tena nimittena tam jīvītā voropeti, āpatti ubhinnaṃ pārā-  
jikassa. tam nimittam pure vā pacchā vā tam jīvītā voropeti,  
mūlatṭhassa anāpatti, vadhakassa āpatti pārājikassa. || 10 ||

anāpatti asuñcecca ajānantassa na maraṇādhippāyassa  
ummattakassa ādikammikassā 'ti. || 11 || 4 ||

ma n u s s a v i g g a h a p ā r ā j i k a m h i paṭhamabhāṇavāram  
nīṭhītam.



saṃvaṇṇanā, nisīdanto, musal'-odukkhalena ca,  
 vuḍḍhapabbajitā bhisanno, aggam, vimaṃsanā, viṣam,  
 tayo ca vatthukammehi, iṭṭhakāhi 'pare tayo,  
 vāsi, gopānasi c' eva, aṭṭak', oṭaraṇam, pati,  
 seda-natthuñ ca, sambāho, nhāpan'-abbhañjanena ca,  
 utthāpento, nipātento, anna-pānena maraṇam,  
 jāragabbho, sapatti ca, mātāputtaṃ ubho vadhi,  
 ubho na miyyare, maddā, tāpaṃ, vañjhā, vijāyini,  
 patodaṃ, niggahe, yakkho, vāḷayakkhañ ca pābini,  
 5 tam maññamāno, pahari, saggañ ca, nirayaṃ bhaṇe,  
 Ājaviyā tayo rukkhā, dāyehi apare tayo,  
 mā kilameṣi, na tuyhaṃ, takka-suvirakena cā 'ti.

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti,  
 tassa bhikkhū kāruññena maraṇavaṇṇaṃ saṃvaṇṇesum, so  
 bhikkhu kālam akāsi. tesam kukkucçaṃ ahosi: kacci nu kho  
 mayaṃ pārājikaṃ āpattiṃ āpannā 'ti. atha kho te bhikkhū  
 bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesum. āpattiṃ tumhe bhi-  
 kkhava āpannā pārājikaṃ ti. ||1||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro piṇḍacāriko bhikkhu  
 piṭhako pilotikāya paṭicchannaṃ dāraṃ nisīdanto ottha-  
 ritvā māresi. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi — pa —. anāpatti  
 bhikkhu pārājikassa. na ca bhikkhave appaṭivekkhitvā  
 āsane nisīditabbaṃ. yo nisīdeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa 'ti. ||2||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu bhattagge  
 antaraghaṇe āsanaṃ paññāpento musale ussite ekaṃ musalaṃ  
 aggahesi, dutiyo musalo paripatitvā aññatarassa dārakassa  
 matthake avatthāsi, so kālam akāsi. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi  
 — pa —. kimcitto tvaṃ bhikkhū 'ti. asaṇcecco ahaṃ bha-  
 gavā 'ti. anāpatti bhikkhu asaṇceccā 'ti. tena kho pana  
 samayena aññataro bhikkhu bhattagge antaraghaṇe āsanaṃ  
 paññāpento udukkhalabbhaṇḍikaṃ akkamitvā pavatṭesi, añña-  
 taraṃ dāraṃ ottharitvā māresi. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi  
 — pa —. anāpatti bhikkhu asaṇceccā 'ti. ||3||

tena kho pana samayena piṭāputtā bhikkhūsu pabbajitā  
 honti. kāle ārocite putto pitaraṃ etaḍ avoca: gaccha bhanto  
 saṃgho taṃ patimānēti, piṭṭhiyaṃ gahetvā paṇāmesi, so  
 papatitvā kālam akāsi. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi — pa —.

kiñcitto tvaṃ bhikkhū 'ti. nāhaṃ bhagavā maraṇādhippāyo 'ti. anāpatti bhikkhu na maraṇādhippāyassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena pitāputtā bhikkhūsu pabbajitā honti. kāle ārocite putto pitarāṃ etad avoca : gaccha bhante saṃgho taṃ patimānetīti, maraṇādhippāyo piṭṭhiyaṃ gahetvā paṇāmesi, so papatitvā kālam akāsi. tassa kukkucçaṃ . . . pārājikan ti. tena kho pana samayena pitāputtā bhikkhūsu pabbajitā honti. kāle ārocite putto pitarāṃ etad avoca : gaccha bhante saṃgho taṃ patimānetīti, maraṇādhippāyo piṭṭhiyaṃ gahetvā paṇāmesi, so papatitvā na kālam akāsi. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi — pa —. anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. || 4 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno bhuñjantassa maṃsaṃ kaṇṭhe vilaggaṃ hoti. aññataro bhikkhu tassa bhikkhuno givāyaṃ pahāraṃ adāsi, salohitaṃ maṃsaṃ pati, so bhikkhu kālam akāsi. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi — pa —. anāpatti bhikkhu na maraṇādhippāyassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno bhuñjantassa maṃsaṃ kaṇṭhe vilaggaṃ hoti. aññataro bhikkhu maraṇādhippāyo tassa bhikkhuno givāyaṃ pahāraṃ adāsi, salohitaṃ maṃsaṃ pati, so bhikkhu kālam akāsi. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi — pa —. anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. || 5 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro piṇḍacārīko bhikkhu visagataṃ piṇḍapātaṃ labhivā paṭikkamanāṃ haritvā bhikkhūnaṃ aggakārīkaṃ adāsi, te bhikkhū kālam akāsu. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi — pa —. kiñcitto tvaṃ bhikkhū 'ti. nāhaṃ bhagavā jānāmiti. anāpatti bhikkhu ajānantassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu vimamsādhippāyo aññatarassa bhikkhuno visaṃ adāsi, so bhikkhu kālam akāsi. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi — pa —. kiñcitto tvaṃ bhikkhū 'ti. vimamsādhippāyo ahaṃ bhagavā 'ti. anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. || 6 ||

tena kho pana samayena Aḷavakā bhikkhū vihāravatthum

karonti. aññataro bhikkhu heṭṭhā hutvā silaṃ uccāresi, uparimena bhikkhunā duggahitā silā heṭṭhimassa bhikkhuno matthake avatthāsi, so bhikkhu kālam akāsi. tassa kukkucecam ahosi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhu asaṇciccā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena Ālavakā bhikkhū vihāravatthum karonti. aññataro bhikkhu heṭṭhā hutvā silaṃ uccāresi, uparimo bhikkhu maraṇādhippāyo heṭṭhimassa bhikkhuno matthake silaṃ muñci, so bhikkhu kālam akāsi — pa — so bhikkhu na kalam akāsi. tassa kukkucecam ahosi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. ||7|| tena kho pana samayena Ālavakā bhikkhū vihārassa kuḍḍam utthāpenti. aññataro bhikkhu heṭṭhā hutvā iṭṭhakam uccāresi, uparimena bhikkhunā duggahitā iṭṭhakā heṭṭhimassa bhikkhuno matthake avatthāsi, so bhikkhu kalam akāsi. tassa kukkucecam ahosi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhu asaṇciccā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena Ālavakā bhikkhū vihārassa kuḍḍam utthāpenti. aññataro bhikkhu heṭṭhā hutvā iṭṭhakam uccāresi, uparimo bhikkhu maraṇādhippāyo heṭṭhimassa bhikkhuno matthake iṭṭhakam muñci, so bhikkhu kalam akāsi — pa — so bhikkhu na kalam akāsi. tassa kukkucecam ahosi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. ||8|| tena kho pana samayena Ālavakā bhikkhū navakammam karonti. aññataro bhikkhu heṭṭhā hutvā vāsī uccāresi, uparimena bhikkhunā duggahitā vāsi heṭṭhimassa bhikkhuno matthake avatthāsi, so bhikkhu kalam akāsi. tassa kukkucecam ahosi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhu asaṇciccā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena Ālavakā bhikkhū navakammam . . . uccāresi. uparimo bhikkhu maraṇādhippāyo heṭṭhimassa bhikkhuno matthake vāsī muñci, so bhikkhu kalam akāsi — pa — so bhikkhu na kalam akāsi. tassa kukkucecam . . . thullaccayassā 'ti. ||9|| tena kho pana samayena Ālavakā bhikkhū navakammam karonti. aññataro bhikkhu heṭṭhā hutvā gopānasī uccāresi, uparimena bhikkhunā duggahitā gopānāsi . . . (*three cases as above*) . . . thullaccayassā 'ti. ||10|| tena kho pana samayena Ālavakā bhikkhū navakammam karontā aṭṭakam bandhanti. aññataro bhikkhu aññataram bhikkhum etad avoca : āvuso atra ṭhito bandhāhīti, so tatra ṭhito bandhanto paripatitvā kalam



akāsi. tassa kukkucceṃ ahoṣi — pa — kimecitto tvaṃ bhikkhū 'ti. nāhaṃ bhagavā maraṇādhippāyo 'ti. anāpatti bhikkhu na maraṇādhippāyassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena Ālavakā bhikkhū navakammaṃ karontā attakaṃ bandhanti. aññataro bhikkhu maraṇādhippāyo aññataram bhikkhum etad avoca : āvuso atra tūto bandhāhīti, so tatra tūto bandhanto paripatitvā kālam akāsi — pa — paripatitvā na kālam akāsi. tassa kukkucceṃ ahoṣi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. || 11 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu vihāram chādetvā otarati. aññataro bhikkhu taṃ bhikkhum etad avoca : āvuso ito otarāhīti, so tena otaranto paripatitvā kālam akāsi. tassa kukkucceṃ ahoṣi . . . anāpatti bhikkhu na maraṇādhippāyassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu vihāram chādetvā otarati. aññataro bhikkhu maraṇādhippāyo taṃ bhikkhum etad avoca : āvuso ito otarāhīti, so tena otaranto paripatitvā kālam akāsi — pa — paripatitvā na kālam akāsi. tassa kukkucceṃ ahoṣi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. || 12 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu anabhiratiyā pīlito Gijjhakūṭaṃ pabbataṃ abhirūhitvā papāte papataṃ aññataram vilivakāram ottharitvā māresi. tassa kukkucceṃ ahoṣi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa. na ca bhikkhave attānaṃ pātetabbam. yo pāteyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū Gijjhakūṭaṃ pabbataṃ abhirūhitvā davāya silaṃ pavijjhitsu, aññataram gopālakaṃ ottharitvā māreṣuṃ. tesam kukkucceṃ ahoṣi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhave pārājikassa. na ca bhikkhave davāya silā pavijjhitabbā. yo pavijjheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. || 13 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti, taṃ bhikkhū sedesuṃ, so bhikkhu kālam akāsi. tesam kukkucceṃ ahoṣi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhave na maraṇādhippāyassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti, taṃ bhikkhū maraṇādhippāyā sedesuṃ, so bhikkhu kālam akāsi — pa — so bhikkhu na kālam akāsi. tesam kukkucceṃ ahoṣi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhave pārājikassa, āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. || 14 || tena kho pana

samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno sisābhitāpo hoti, tassa bhikkhū natthum adamsu, so bhikkhu kalam akāsi. tesam kukkucam ahosi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhave na maraṇādhippāyassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno sisābhitāpo hoti, tassa bhikkhū maraṇādhippāyā natthum adamsu, so bhikkhu kalam akāsi — pa — so bhikkhu na kalam akāsi. tesam kukkucam ahosi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhave pārājikassa, āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. ||15|| tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti, tam bhikkhū sambāhesum, so bhikkhu kalam akāsi . . . (*three cases as above*) . . . āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti, tam bhikkhū nhāpesum, so bhikkhu kalam akāsi . . . āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti, tam bhikkhū telena abbhañjīman, so bhikkhu kalam akāsi . . . āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti, tam bhikkhū utthāpesum, so bhikkhu kalam akāsi . . . āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti, tam bhikkhū nipātesum, so bhikkhu kalam akāsi . . . āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti, tassa bhikkhū annam adamsu . . . paṇam adamsu, so bhikkhu kalam akāsi . . . āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. ||16||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarā itthi pavutthapatikā jārena gabbhinī hoti, sā kulūpakam bhikkhum etad avoca : iṅgh' ayya gabbhapātanam jānāhīti. sutthu bhaginīti tassā gabbhapātanam adāsi, dārako kalam akāsi. tassa kukkucam ahosi — pa — āpattiṃ tvam bhikkhu āpanno pārājikaṃ ti. ||17|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa purisassa dve pajāpatiyo bonti, ekā vañjhā ekā vijāyini. vañjhā itthi kulūpakam bhikkhum etad avoca : sace sā bhante vijāyissati, sabbassa kuṭumbassa issarā bhavissati. iṅgh' ayya tassā gabbhapātanam jānāhīti. sutthu bhaginīti tassā gabbhapātanam adāsi, dārako kalam akāsi, mātā na kalam akāsi. tassa kukkucam ahosi . . . pārājikaṃ ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa purisassa dve pajāpatiyo . . . gabbhapātanam adāsi, mātā kalam akāsi, dārako na kalam akāsi. tassa kukkucam ahosi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhu pārāji-

kassa, āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa purisassa dve pajāpatiyo . . . gabbhapātanam adāsi, ubho kālam akāmsu — pa — ubho na kālam akāmsu. tassa kukkuccecam ahosi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. ||18|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarā gabbhinī itthi kulūpakam bhikkhum etad avoca : iñgh' ayya gabbhapātanam jānāhi. tena hi bhaginī maddassū 'ti, sā madditvā gabbham pātesi. tassa kukkuccecam . . . pārājikan ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarā gabbhinī itthi . . . tena hi bhaginī tāpehīti, sā tāpetvā gabbham pātesi. tassa kukkuccecam . . . pārājikan ti. ||19|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarā vañjhā itthi kulūpakam bhikkhum etad avoca : iñgh' ayya bhesajjam jānāhi yenāham vijāyeyyan ti. suṭṭhu bhaginitī tassā bhesajjam adāsi, sā kālam akāsi. tassa kukkuccecam ahosi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||20|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarā vijāyini itthi kulūpakam bhikkhum etad avoca : iñgh' ayya bhesajjam jānāhi yenāham na vijāyeyyan ti. suṭṭhu . . . āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||21||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū sattarasavaggiyam bhikkhum aṅgulipatodakena hāsesum, so bhikkhu uttanta anassāsako kālam akāsi. tesam kukkuccecam ahosi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhave pārājikassā 'ti. ||22||

tena kho pana samayena sattarasavaggiyā bhikkhū chabbaggiyam bhikkhum kammam kariṣāmā 'ti ottharivā māsesum. tesam kukkuccecam ahosi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhave pārājikassā 'ti. ||23||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhūtavajjakko bhikkhu yakkham jīvītā voropesi. tassa kukkuccecam ahosi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. ||24||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu aññataram bhikkhum vālayakkham vihāram pāhesi, tam yakkhā jīvītā voropesum. tassa kukkuccecam ahosi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhu na maraṇādhippāyassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu maraṇādhippāyo aññataram bhikkhum vālayakkham vihāram pāhesi, tam yakkhā jīvītā voropesum — pa — tam yakkhā jīvītā na voropesum. tassa kukkuccecam ahosi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti thullacca-



yassā 'ti. ||25|| tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu aññataram bhikkhum vālakantāram . . . corakantāram . . . pāhesi, tam vālā . . . (corā) . . . jivitā voropesum. tassa kukkucam . . . (three cases each time as above) . . . āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. ||26||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu tam maññamāno tam jivitā voropesi — pa — tam maññamāno aññam jivitā voropesi — pa — aññam maññamāno tam jivitā voropesi — pa — aññam maññamāno aññam jivitā voropesi. tassa kukkucam . . . pārājikan ti. ||27||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu amanussena gahito hoti, aññataro bhikkhu tassa bhikkhuno pahāram adāsi, so bhikkhu kālam akāsi. tassa kukkucam ahosi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhu na maraṇādhippāyassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu amanussena gahito hoti, aññataro bhikkhu maraṇādhippāyo tassa bhikkhuno pahāram adāsi, so bhikkhu kālam akāsi — la — so bhikkhu na kālam akāsi. tassa kukkucam ahosi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. ||28||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu kalyāṇakammassa saggakatham kathesi, so adhimutto kālam akāsi. tassa kukkucam ahosi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhu na maraṇādhippāyassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu maraṇādhippāyo kalyāṇakammassa saggakatham kathesi, so adhimutto kālam akāsi — la — so adhimutto na kālam akāsi. tassa kukkucam ahosi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu nerayikassa nirayakatham kathesi, so uttasitvā kālam akāsi . . . (the same three cases) . . . āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. ||29||

tena kho pana samayena ālavakā bhikkhū navakammaṃ karontā rukkham chindanti. aññataro bhikkhu aññataram bhikkhum etad avoca : āvuso atra ÷hito chindāhiti, tam tatra ÷hitam chindantam rukkho ottharitvā māresi . . . (three cases) . . . āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. ||30||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū dāyam ālimesum, manussā daḍḍhā kālam akāse . . . (three cases) . . . āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. ||31||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu āghātaṇaṃ gantvā coraghātaṃ etad avoca : āvuso mā yimaṃ kilamesi, ekena pahārena jīvitaṃ voropehiti. sutṭhu bhante 'ti ekena pahārena jīvitaṃ voropesi. tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi. āpattiṃ tvaṃ bhikkhu āpanno pārājikaṃ ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu āghātaṇaṃ gantvā coraghātaṃ etad avoca : āvuso mā yimaṃ kilamesi, ekena pahārena jīvitaṃ voropehiti. so nāhaṃ tuyhaṃ vacanaṃ karissāmīti taṃ jīvitaṃ voropesi. tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikaṃ kassu, āpatti dukkaṭassa 'ti. ||32||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro puriso ñātighare hatthapādacchinno ñātakehi samparikiṇṇo hoti. aññataro bhikkhu te manusse etad avoca : āvuso icchatha imassa maraṇaṃ ti. āma bhante icchāmā 'ti. tena hi takkaṃ pāyethā 'ti. te taṃ takkaṃ pāyesuṃ, so kālam akāsi. tassa kukkuccaṃ ahosi — pa — āpattiṃ tvaṃ bhikkhu āpanno pārājikaṃ ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro puriso kulaghare hatthapādacchinno ñātakehi samparikiṇṇo hoti. aññatarā bhikkhuni te manusse etad avoca : āvuso icchatha imassa maraṇaṃ ti. ām' ayye icchāmā 'ti. tena hi loṇasuvirakaṃ pāyethā 'ti. te taṃ loṇasuvirakaṃ pāyesuṃ, so kālam akāsi. tassā kukkuccaṃ ahosi. atha kho sā bhikkhuni bhikkhuniṇaṃ etam atthaṃ ārocesi, bhikkhuniyo bhikkhūnaṃ etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ, bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. āpattiṃ sā bhikkhave bhikkhuni āpannā pārājikaṃ ti. ||33||5||

tatiyapārājikaṃ nittātaṃ.

## PĀRAJĪKA, IV.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane kūtāgarasālāyaṃ. tena kho pana samayena sambalulā sandiṭṭhā sambhattā bhikkhū Vaggumudāya nadiyā tīre vassaṃ upagacchimsu. tena kho pana samayena Vajji dubbhikkhā hoti dvihitikā setaṭṭhikā salākāvuttā na sukarā uñchena paggaheṇa yāpetum. atha kho tesāṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi: etarahi kho Vajji dubbhikkhā dvihitikā setaṭṭhikā salākāvuttā na sukarā uñchena paggaheṇa yāpetum. kena nu kho mayaṃ upāyena samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā phāsukaṃ vassaṃ vaseyyāma na ca piṇḍakena kilameyyāma 'ti. ekacce evaṃ āhaṃsu: handa mayaṃ āvuso gihināṃ kammantaṃ adhiṭṭhema, evaṃ te ambhakaṃ dātum maññissanti, evaṃ mayaṃ samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā phāsukaṃ vassaṃ vasissāma na ca piṇḍakena kilamissāma 'ti. ekacce evaṃ āhaṃsu: alaṃ āvuso kiṃ gihināṃ kammantaṃ adhiṭṭhitena, handa mayaṃ āvuso gihināṃ dūteyyaṃ harāma, evaṃ te ambhakaṃ dātum maññissanti, evaṃ mayaṃ samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā phāsukaṃ vassaṃ vasissāma na ca piṇḍakena kilamissāma 'ti. ekacce evaṃ āhaṃsu: alaṃ āvuso kiṃ gihināṃ kammantaṃ adhiṭṭhitena, kiṃ gihināṃ dūteyyaṃ haṭṭena, handa mayaṃ āvuso gihināṃ aññamaññaṃsa uttarimanussa-dhammassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsissāma asuko bhikkhu paṭhamassa jhānassa lābhī, asuko bhikkhu dutiyassa jhānassa lābhī, asuko bhikkhu tatiyassa jhānassa lābhī, asuko bhikkhu catutthassa jhānassa lābhī, asuko bhikkhu sotāpanno, asuko bhikkhu sakadāgāmi, asuko bhikkhu anāgāmi, asuko bhikkhu arahā, asuko bhikkhu tevijjo, asuko bhikkhu chaḷabhiñño 'ti. evaṃ te ambhakaṃ dātum maññissanti, evaṃ mayaṃ samaggā



sammodamānā avivadamānā phāsukaṃ vassaṃ vasissāma na ca piṇḍakena kilamissāmā 'ti. eso yeva kho āvuso seyyo yo ambhākaṃ gihīnaṃ aññamaññassa uttarimanussadhammassa vaṇṇo bhāsito 'ti. atha kho te bhikkhū gihīnaṃ aññamaññassa uttarimanussadhammassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāṇeṃsu: asuko bhikkhu paṭhamassa jhānassa lābhi — pa — asuko bhikkhu chaḷabhiñño 'ti. atha kho te manussa lābhā vata no suladdhaṃ vata no yesaṃ vata no evarūpā bhikkhū vassaṃ upagatā, na vata no ito pubbe evarūpā bhikkhū vassaṃ upagatā yatha yime bhikkhū silavanto kalyāṇadhammā 'ti, te na tādīsāni bhojanāni attanā bhuñjanti mātāpitūnaṃ denti putta-dārassa denti dāsakammakaraporisassa denti mittāmaccaṇaṃ denti nātisālohitānaṃ denti yādisāni bhikkhūnaṃ denti. te na tādīsāni khādaniyāni sāyaniyāni pānāni attanā pivanti mātāpitūnaṃ denti puttadārassa denti dāsakammakaraporisassa denti mittāmaccaṇaṃ denti nātisālohitānaṃ denti yādisāni bhikkhūnaṃ denti. atha kho te bhikkhū vaṇṇavanto ahesuṃ piṇḍriyā pasannamukhavaṇṇā vippasanna-chavivaṇṇā. || 1 ||

Āciṇṇaṃ kho pan' etaṃ vassaṃ vutthānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ bhagavantam dassanāya upasaṃkamitum. atha kho te bhikkhū vassaṃ vutthā temāsaccayena senāsanaṃ saṃsāmetvā pattacivarum ādāya yena Vesālī ten' upasaṃkamimeṃsu. anupubbena yena Vesālī Mahāvanaṃ kūtāgārasālā yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamimeṃsu, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidimeṃsu. tena kho pana samayena disāsu vassaṃ vutthā bhikkhū kisā honti lōkhā dubbhaṇṇā uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajātā dhamanisanthataḡattā, Vaggumudātīriyā pana bhikkhū vaṇṇavanto honti piṇḍriyā pasannamukhavaṇṇā vippasannachavivaṇṇā. āciṇṇaṃ kho pan' etaṃ buddhānaṃ bhagavantānaṃ āgantukehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ paṭisammoditum. atha kho bhagavā Vaggumudātīriye bhikkhū etad avoca: kacci bhikkhave khamaniyaṃ, kacci yāpaniyaṃ, kacci samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā phāsukaṃ vassaṃ vasittha na ca piṇḍakena kilamitthā 'ti. khamaniyaṃ bhagavā, yāpaniyaṃ bhagavā, samaggā ca mayaṃ bhanto sammodamānā avivadamānā phāsukaṃ vassaṃ vasimhā na ca piṇḍakena kilamimhā 'ti. jānantāpi tathāgatā pucchanti,

jānantāpi na pucchanti — pa — dvīh' ākārehi buddhā bhagavanto bhikkhū paṭipucchanti dhammaṃ vā desessāma sāvakānaṃ vā sikkhāpadaṃ paññāpessāma 'ti. atha kho bhagavā Vaggumudātiriye bhikkhū etad avoca: yathāka-thaṃ pana tumhe bhikkhave samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā phāsukaṃ vassaṃ vasittha na ca piṇḍakena kilamitthā 'ti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. kacci pana vo bhikkhave bhūtaṃ ti. abhūtaṃ bhagavā 'ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavā: ananucchaviyaṃ moghapurisaṃ ananulomikaṃ appaṭirūpaṃ assāmaṇakaṃ akappiyaṃ akaraṇiyaṃ. kathaṃ hi nāma tumhe moghapurisaṃ udarassa kāraṇā gihināṃ aññamaññassa uttarimanussa-dhammassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsissatha. varaṃ tumhehi moghapurisaṃ tiṇhena govikattanena kucchi parikanto na tv eva udarassa kāraṇā gihināṃ aññamaññassa uttarimanussa-dhammassa vaṇṇo bhāsito. taṃ kissa hetu. tatonidānaṃ hi moghapurisaṃ maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ na tv eva tappaccayā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nīrayaṃ upapajjeyya, itonidānaṃ ca kho moghapurisaṃ kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nīrayaṃ upapajjeyya. n' etaṃ moghapurisaṃ appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya — pa — vigarahitvā dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: [2]

pañe' ime bhikkhave mahācorā santo samvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. katame pañca. idha bhikkhave ekaccassa mahācorassa evaṃ hoti: kudassu nāmāhaṃ satena vā sahasseṇa vā parivuto gāmanigamarājadhānisu āhiṇḍissāmi hananto ghātento chindanto chedāpento pacanto pacāpento 'ti. so apareṇa samayena satena vā sahasseṇa vā parivuto gāmanigamarājadhānisu āhiṇḍati hananto ghātento chindanto chedāpento pacanto pacāpento. evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekaccassa pāpabhikkhuno evaṃ hoti: kudassu nāmāhaṃ satena vā sahasseṇa vā parivuto gāmanigamarājadhānisu cārīkaṃ carissāmi sakkato garukato mānito pūjito apacito gahatthānaṃ e' eva pabbajitānaṃ ca lābhi cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ ti. so apareṇa samayena satena vā sahasseṇa vā parivuto gāmanigamarājadhānisu cārīkaṃ carati sakkato garukato mānito pūjito

apacito gahatthānaṃ e' eva pabbajitānaṃ ca lābhi cīvarapiṇḍa-  
pātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ. ayaṃ bhi-  
kkhave paṭhamo mahācoro santo saṃvijjāmāno lokasmim.  
puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco pāpabhikkhu tathāga-  
tappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ pariyāpuṇitvā attano harati.  
ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo mahācoro santo saṃvijjāmāno lo-  
kasmim. puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco pāpabhi-  
kkhu suddhaṃ brahmacāriyaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ  
carantaṃ amūlakena abrahmacariyena anuddhaṃseti. ayaṃ  
bhikkhave tatiyo mahācoro santo saṃvijjāmāno lokasmim.  
puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco pāpabhikkhu yaṇi  
tāni saṃghassa garubhaṇḍāni garuparikkhārāni seyyath'  
idaṃ ārāmo ārāmaṇatthu vihāro vihāraṇatthu mañño piṭṭhaṃ  
bhisi bimbhanaṃ lohakumbhi lohahāṇako lohavāraṇako loha-  
kaṭṭhaṃ vāsī pharasu kuṭṭhāri kuddālo nikkhādanāṃ valli  
velu muñjaṃ babbajāṃ tiyaṃ mattikā dārubhaṇḍaṃ matti-  
kābhaṇḍaṃ, tehi gīhi saṃgaṇhāti upalāpeti. ayaṃ bhi-  
kkhave catuttho mahācoro santo saṃvijjāmāno lokasmim.  
sadevake bhikkhave loke samārake sabrahmake sasamaṇa-  
brāhmaṇiṇiṃ pajāya sadevamanussāya ayaṃ aggo mahācoro  
yo asantaṃ abhūtaṃ uttarīmanussadhammaṃ ullapati. taṃ  
kissa hetu. theyyāya vo bhikkhave raṭṭhapiṇḍo bhutto 'ti.

aññathā santaṃ attānaṃ aññathā yo pavedayo  
nikacca kitavasseva bhuttaṃ theyyena tassa taṃ.  
kāśāvakaṇṭhā bahavo pāpadhammā asaññatā  
pāpā pāpeli kammehi nirayan te upasajjare.  
seyyo ayogulo bhutto tatto aggisikhūpamo  
yaṇ ce bhuñjeyya dussilo raṭṭhapiṇḍaṃ asaññato 'ti.

atha kho bhagavā Vaggumudātīriye bhikkhū anekapariyā-  
yena vigarabhitvā dubbharatāya dupposatāya — pa — evañ  
ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha:

yo pana bhikkhu anabhijānaṃ uttarīmanussa-  
dhammaṃ attūpanāyikaṃ alamariyañānapadassanaṃ samud-  
ācareyya iti jānāmi iti passāmi, tato aparena samayena  
samanuggāhiyamāno vā asamanuggāhiyamāno vā āpanno  
visuddhāpekkho evaṃ vadeyya : ajānaṃ evaṃ āvuso avacaṃ



jānāmi, apassaṃ passaṃī, tucchāṃ musā vilapin ti, ayaṃ pi pārājiko hoti asaṃvāso 'ti.

evaṃ e' idaṃ bhagavatā bhikkhūnaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ hoti. || 3 || 1 ||

tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū aditthe ditṭhasaññino apatte pattasaññino anadhigate adhigata-saññino asacchikate sacchikatasaññino adhimānena aññaṃ byākariṃsu, tesāṃ aparena samayena rāgāya pi cittaṃ namati dosāya pi cittaṃ namati mohāya pi cittaṃ namati. tesāṃ kukkuccaṃ ahosi : bhagavatā sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ mayaṃ e' amhā aditthe ditṭhasaññino . . . adhimānena aññaṃ byākariṃhā. kacci nu kho mayaṃ pārājikaṃ āpattiṃ āpannā 'ti. āyasmato Ānandassa etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. āyasmā Ānando bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesi. honti h' ete Ānanda bhikkhū aditthe ditṭhasaññino . . . adhimānena aññaṃ byākaron ti, taṃ ca kho etaṃ abboḥārikaṃ ti. evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha :

yo pana bhikkhu anabhijānaṃ uttarimanussadhammaṃ attūpanāyikaṃ alamariyañāpadassanaṃ samudācareyya iti jānāmi iti passaṃīti, tato aparena samayena samanuggāhiyamāno vā asamanuggāhiyamāno vā āpanno visuddhāpekkho evaṃ vadeyya : ajānaṃ evaṃ āvuso avacaṃ jānāmi, apassaṃ passaṃī, tucchāṃ musā vilapin ti, aññatra adhimānā, ayaṃ pi pārājiko hoti asaṃvāso 'ti. || 2 ||

yo panā 'ti yo yādiso — pa —. bhikkhū 'ti — pa — ayaṃ imasmiṃ atthe adhippeto bhikkhū 'ti.

anabhijānaṃ ti asantaṃ abhūtaṃ asaṃvijjāmānaṃ ajānanto apassanto attani kusalaṃ dhammaṃ atthi me kusalo dhammo 'ti.

uttarimanussadhammo nāma jhānaṃ vimokkhaṃ samādhi samāpatti ñāpadassanaṃ maggabhāvanā phalasaṃbhikiriyaṃ kilesapahānaṃ vinivaraṇatā cittassa suññāgāre abhirati.

attūpanāyikaṃ ti te vā kusale dhamme attani upaneti attānaṃ vā tesu kusalesu dhammesu upaneti.

ñānaṃ ti tisso vijjā. dassanaṃ ti yaṃ ñānaṃ taṃ dassanaṃ, yaṃ dassanaṃ taṃ ñānaṃ.

samudācareyyā 'ti āroceyya itthiyā vā purisassa vā ga-  
hatthassa vā pabbajitassa vā.

iti jānāmi iti passāmiti jānām' ahaṃ ete dhamme passām'  
ahaṃ ete dhamme atthi ca ete dhammā mayi ahañ ca etesu  
dhammesu sandissāmiti.

tato aparena samayenā 'ti yasmim̐ khaṇe samudācīṇaṃ  
hoti taṃ khaṇaṃ taṃ layaṃ taṃ muhuttaṃ vītivatte.

samanuggāhiyamāno 'ti yaṃ vatthuaṃ paṭiññātaṃ hoti  
taṃ yaṃ vatthusaṃ samanuggāhiyamāno kin te adhigataṃ  
kinti te adhigataṃ kadā te adhigataṃ kattha te adhigataṃ  
katame te kilesā pahinā katamesaṃ tvaṃ dhammānaṃ  
lābhīti. asamanuggāhiyamāno 'ti na kenaci vuccamāno.

āpanno 'ti pāpiccho icchāpakato asantaṃ abhūtaṃ uttari-  
manussadhammaṃ ullapitvā pārājikaṃ āpattiṃ āpanno hoti.

visuddhāpekkho 'ti gihi vā hotukāmo upāsako vā hotukāmo  
ārāmiko vā hotukāmo sāmaṇero vā hotukāmo.

ajānaṃ evaṃ āvuso avacaṃ jānāmi apassaṃ passāmiti,  
nāhaṃ ete dhamme jānāmi nāhaṃ ete dhamme passāmi n'  
atthi ca ete dhammā mayi na cāhaṃ etesu dhammesu  
sandissāmiti. tucchaṃ musā vilapin ti tucchakaṃ mayā  
bhaṇitaṃ musā mayā bhaṇitaṃ abhūtaṃ mayā bhaṇitaṃ  
ajānantena mayā bhaṇitaṃ.

aññatra adhimānā 'ti tthapetvā adhimānaṃ.

ayaṃ pīti purime upādāya vuccati.

pārājiko hotīti, seyyathāpi nāma tālo matthakacchinno  
abhabbo punavirūḷhiyā, evaṃ eva bhikkhu pāpiccho icchā-  
pakato asantaṃ abhūtaṃ uttarimanussadhammaṃ ullapitvā  
asamaṇo hoti asakyaputtiyo, tena vuccati pārājiko hotīti.  
asaṃvāso 'ti, saṃvāso nāma ekakammaṃ ekuddeso sama-  
sikkhātā, eso saṃvāso nāma, so tena saddhiṃ n' atthi, tena  
vuccati asaṃvāso 'ti. || 3 ||

uttarimanussadhammo nāma jhānaṃ vimokkhaṃ samādhi  
samāpatti nānadassanaṃ maggabhāvanā phalasacchikiriya  
kilesapahānaṃ vinīvaranā cittaṃ suññāgāre abhirati.

jhānaṃ ti paṭhamāṃ jhānaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ tatiyaṃ  
jhānaṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ.

vimokkho 'ti suññato vimokkho animitto vimokkho appaṇi-  
hito vimokkho.

samādhīti suññato samādhi animitto samādhi appaṇihito samādhi.

samāpattīti suññatā samāpatti animittā samāpatti appaṇihitā samāpatti.

ñāṇan ti tisso vijjā.

maggabhāvanā 'ti cattāro satipaṭṭhānā cattāro sammappa-dhānā cattāro iddhipādā pañc' indriyāni pañca balāni satta bojjhaṅgā ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo.

phalasacchikiriya 'ti sotāpattiphalassa sacchikiriya sakad-āgāmiphalassa sacchikiriya anāgāmiphalassa sacchikiriya arahattaphalassa sacchikiriya.

kilesapahānan ti rāgassa pahānaṃ dosassa pahānaṃ mohassa pahānaṃ.

vinīvarapaṭā cittassa 'ti rāgā cittaṃ vinīvarapaṭā dosā cittaṃ vinīvarapaṭā mohā cittaṃ vinīvarapaṭā.

suññāgāre abhiratīti paṭhamena jhānena suññāgāre abhiratī dutiyena jhānena suññāgāre abhiratī tatiyena jhānena suññāgāre abhiratī catutthena jhānena suññāgāre abhiratī. || 1 ||

tīh' ākārehi paṭhamam jhānam samāpajjin ti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa: pubbev' assa hoti musā bhaṇissan ti, bhaṇantassa hoti musā bhaṇāmīti, bhaṇitassa hoti musā mayā bhaṇitan ti.

catūh' ākārehi paṭhamam jhānam samāpajjin ti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa: pubbev' assa hoti musā bhaṇissan ti, bhaṇantassa hoti musā bhaṇāmīti, bhaṇitassa hoti musā mayā bhaṇitan ti, vinidhāya dīṭṭhim.

pañcah' ākārehi paṭhamam jhānam samāpajjin ti . . . bhaṇitan ti, vinidhāya dīṭṭhim, vinidhāya khantim.

chah' ākārehi . . . bhaṇitan ti, vinidhāya dīṭṭhim, vinidhāya khantim, vinidhāya rucim.

sattah' ākārehi . . . bhaṇitan ti, vinidhāya dīṭṭhim, vinidhāya khantim, vinidhāya rucim, vinidhāya bhāvam. || 2 ||

tīh' ākārehi paṭhamam jhānam samāpajjāmīti . . . vinidhāya bhāvam. tīh' ākārehi paṭhamam jhānam samāpanno 'ti . . . vinidhāya bhāvam. tīh' ākārehi paṭhamassa jhānassa lābhi 'mhitī . . . vinidhāya bhāvam. tīh' ākārehi paṭhamassa jhānassa vasi 'mhitī . . . vinidhāya bhāvam.



tih' ākārehi paṭhamam jhānam sacchikatam mayā 'ti . . .  
vinidhāya bhāvam || 3 ||

tih' ākārehi dutiyam jhānam — la — tatiyam jhānam  
— la — catuttham jhānam samāpajjim — la — samā-  
pajjāmi — la — samāpanno — pa — catutthassa jhānassa  
lābhi 'mhi — la — vasi 'mhi — pa — catuttham jhānam  
sacchikatam mayā 'ti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti  
pārājikassa — la —. yathā idam paṭhamam jhānam vitthā-  
ritam evam sabbam pi vitthāretabbam. || 4 ||

tih' ākārehi suññatam vimokkham — pa — animittam  
vimokkham — pa — appaṇihitam vimokkham samāpajjim,  
samāpajjāmi . . . appaṇihito vimokkho sacchikato mayā 'ti  
sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa — la —. tih'  
ākārehi suññatam samādhim — pa — animittam samādhim  
— pa — appaṇihitam samādhim samāpajjim — pa — samā-  
pajjāmi — la — samāpanno — pa — appaṇihitassa samā-  
dhissa lābhi 'mhi — la — vasi 'mhi — la — appaṇihito  
samādhi sacchikato mayā 'ti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa  
āpatti pārājikassa — pa —. tih' ākārehi suññatam samā-  
pattim — la — animittam samāpattim — la — appaṇihitam  
samāpattim samāpajjim — la — samāpajjāmi — pa — samā-  
panno — pa — appaṇihitāya samāpattiyā lābhi 'mhi — la —  
vasi 'mhi — la — appaṇihitā samāpatti sacchikatā mayā 'ti  
sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa — la —.  
tih' ākārehi tisso vijjā samāpajjim . . . tissannam vijjānam  
lābhi 'mhi . . . āpatti pārājikassa — la —. tih' ākārehi  
cattāro satipatthāne — pa — cattāro sammappadhāne — pa —  
cattāro iddhipāde samāpajjim . . . catannam iddhipādānam  
lābhi 'mhi . . . āpatti pārājikassa — la —. tih' ākārehi  
pañce' indriyāni — pa — pañca balāni samāpajjim . . .  
pañcannam balānam lābhi 'mhi . . . āpatti pārājikassa.  
tih' ākārehi satta bojjhaṅge samāpajjim . . . sattannam  
bojjhaṅgānam lābhi 'mhi . . . āpatti pārājikassa — la —.  
tih' ākārehi ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam samāpajjim . . .  
ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassa lābhi 'mhi . . . āpatti  
pārājikassa — la —. tih' ākārehi sotāpatti phalam — pa —  
sakadāgāmi phalam — pa — anāgāmi phalam — pa — ara-  
hattam samāpajjim . . . arahattassa lābhi 'mhi . . . āpatti

pārājikassa — la —. tih' ākārehi rāgo me catto rāgo me vanto rāgo me mutto rāgo me pahīno rāgo me paṇinissaṭṭho rāgo me ukkheṭṭito rāgo me samukkheṭṭito 'ti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa — la —. tih' ākārehi doṣo me . . . mohō me . . . āpatti pārājikassa — la —. tih' ākārehi rāgā me cittaṃ vinivaraṇaṃ ti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa — la —. tih' ākārehi doṣā . . . mohā me cittaṃ vinivaraṇaṃ ti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa: pubbev' assa . . . vinidhāya bhāvaṃ. suddhikaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ. || 5 ||

tih' ākārehi paṭhamañ ca jhānaṃ dutiyañ ca jhānaṃ samāpajjīṃ . . . sacchikataṃ mayā 'ti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa — la —. tih' ākārehi paṭhamañ ca jhānaṃ tatiyañ ca jhānaṃ . . . āpatti pārājikassa — la —. tih' ākārehi paṭhamañ ca jhānaṃ catutthañ ca jhānaṃ . . . āpatti pārājikassa — pa —. tih' ākārehi paṭhamañ ca jhānaṃ suññatañ ca vimokkhaṃ — pa — paṭhamañ ca jhānaṃ animittañ ca vimokkhaṃ — pa — paṭhamañ ca jhānaṃ appaṇihitañ ca vimokkhaṃ samāpajjīṃ . . . sacchikato mayā 'ti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa — la —. tih' ākārehi paṭhamañ ca jhānaṃ suññatañ ca samādhīṃ — pa — paṭhamañ ca jhānaṃ animittañ ca samādhīṃ — pa — paṭhamañ ca jhānaṃ appaṇihitañ ca samādhīṃ samāpajjīṃ . . . sacchikato mayā 'ti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa — la —. tih' ākārehi paṭhamañ ca jhānaṃ suññatañ ca samāpattiṃ — pa — paṭhamañ ca jhānaṃ animittañ ca samāpattiṃ — pa — paṭhamañ ca jhānaṃ appaṇihitañ ca samāpattiṃ samāpajjīṃ . . . sacchikatā mayā 'ti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa — la —. tih' ākārehi paṭhamañ ca jhānaṃ tiṣṣo ca vijjā samāpajjīṃ . . . sacchikatā mayā 'ti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa — la —. tih' ākārehi paṭhamañ ca jhānaṃ cattāro ca satipatṭhāne — pa — paṭhamañ ca jhānaṃ cattāro ca sammappadhāne — pa — paṭhamañ ca jhānaṃ cattāro ca iddhipāde samāpajjīṃ . . . sacchikatā mayā 'ti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa — la —. tih' ākārehi paṭhamañ ca jhānaṃ pañca ca indriyāni — pa — paṭhamañ ca jhānaṃ pañca ca

balāni samāpajjīm . . . sacchikatāni mayā 'ti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa — la —. tih' ākārehi paṭhamañ ca jhānaṃ satta ca bojjhaṅge . . . paṭhamañ ca jhānaṃ ariyañ ca atthaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ . . . paṭhamañ ca jhānaṃ sotāpatti-phalañ ca — pa — paṭhamañ ca jhānaṃ sakadāgā-miphalañ ca — pa — paṭhamañ ca jhānaṃ anāgā-miphalañ ca — pa — paṭhamañ ca jhānaṃ arahattañ ca samāpajjīm . . . sacchikatam mayā 'ti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa — la —. tih' ākārehi paṭhamañ ca jhānaṃ samā-pajjīm rāgo ca me catto vanto mutto pahino paṇinissattho ukkheṭito samukkheṭito 'ti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa — la —. tih' ākārehi paṭhamañ ca jhānaṃ sam-āpajjāmi — pa — samāpanno — pa — paṭhamassa ca jhānassa lābhi 'mhi — pa — vasi 'mhi — pa — paṭhamañ ca jhānaṃ sacchikatam mayā rāgo ca me catto . . . āpatti pārājikassa — la —. tih' ākārehi paṭhamañ ca jhānaṃ sam-āpajjīm — pa — samāpajjāmi . . . sacchikatam mayā doso ca me catto — pa — moho ca me catto . . . āpatti pārāji-kassa — la —. tih' ākārehi paṭhamañ ca jhānaṃ samāpajjīm — pa — samāpajjāmi . . . sacchikatam mayā rāgā ca me . . . dosā ca me . . . mohā ca me cittaṃ vinivaraṇaṃ ti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa — la —.

khaṇḍacakkam nitthitam. || 6 ||

tih' ākārehi dutiyañ ca jhānaṃ tatiyañ ca jhānaṃ samā-pajjīm . . . dutiyañ ca jhānaṃ catutthañ ca jhānaṃ samā-pajjīm . . . mohā ca me cittaṃ vinivaraṇaṃ ti sampajāna-musā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa — la —. tih' ākārehi dutiyañ ca jhānaṃ paṭhamañ ca jhānaṃ samāpajjīm . . . sacchikatam mayā 'ti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa — la —.

baddhacakkam. || 7 ||

evaṃ ekekaṃ mūlaṃ kātūna baddhacakkam parivattakaṃ kattabbam.

tih' ākārehi mohā ca me cittaṃ vinivaraṇam paṭhamañ ca jhānaṃ — pa — dutiyañ ca jhānaṃ — tatiyañ ca jhānaṃ — pa — catutthañ ca jhānaṃ samāpajjīm . . . sacchikatam mayā 'ti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa — la —. tih' ākārehi mohā ca me cittaṃ vinivaraṇam



suññatañ ca vimokkhaṃ . . . tiḥ' ākārehi mohā ca me  
cittaṃ vinivaraṇaṃ dosā ca me cittaṃ vinivaraṇaṃ ti sampā-  
jānamusā bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa — la —,

ekamūlakam. ||8||

duṃmūlakam pi timūlakam pi catumūlakam pi pañcamū-  
lakam pi chaṃmūlakam pi sattamūlakam pi aṭṭhamūlakam pi  
navamūlakam pi dasamūlakam pi yathā ekamūlakam vitthā-  
ritaṃ evam eva vitthāretabbam. idaṃ sabbamūlakam :

tiḥ' ākārehi paṭhamañ ca jhānaṃ dutiyañ ca jhānaṃ  
tatiyañ ca jhānaṃ catutthañ ca jhānaṃ suññatañ ca vi-  
mokkhaṃ animittañ ca vimokkhaṃ appanīhitañ ca vimo-  
kkhaṃ suññatañ ca samādhim animittañ ca samādhim appa-  
nīhitañ ca samādhim suññatañ ca samāpattiṃ animittañ ca  
samāpattiṃ appanīhitañ ca samāpattiṃ tisso ca vijjā cattāro  
ca satipatṭhāne cattāro ca sammappadhāne cattāro ca iddhi-  
pāde pañca ca indriyāni pañca ca balāni satta ca bojjhaṅge  
ariyañ ca aṭṭhaṅgikam maggaṃ sotāpatti-phalañ ca sakadā-  
gāmiphalañ ca anāgāmiphalañ ca arahattañ ca samāpajjim  
samāpajjāmi samāpanno rāgo ca me catto — pa — dōso ca  
me catto — pa — moho ca me catto vanto mutto pahīno  
paṭinissatṭho ukkheṭṭito samukkheṭṭito rāgā ca . . . dosā ca  
. . . mohā ca me cittaṃ vinivaraṇaṃ ti sampajānamusā  
bhaṇantassa āpatti pārājikassa : pubbe' assa hoti musā  
bhaṇissan ti, bhaṇantassa hoti musā bhaṇāmiti, bhaṇitassa  
hoti musā mayā bhaṇitan ti, vinidhāya dīṭṭhim, vinidhāya  
khaṇtiṃ, vinidhāya rucim, vinidhāya bhāvaṃ.

sabbamūlakam nīṭṭhitam. ||9|| 4||

tiḥ' ākārehi paṭhamam jhānaṃ samāpajjin ti vattukāmo duti-  
yaṃ jhānaṃ samāpajjin ti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa paṭivi-  
jānantassa āpatti pārājikassa, na paṭivijānantassa āpatti thulla-  
cayassa — la —. tiḥ' ākārehi paṭhamam jhānaṃ samāpajjin ti  
vattukāmo tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ . . . catuttham jhānaṃ samāpajjin  
ti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa . . . āpatti thullaccayassa — la —.  
tiḥ' ākārehi paṭhamam jhānaṃ samāpajjin ti vattukāmo mohā  
me cittaṃ vinivaraṇaṃ ti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa . . . āpatti  
thullaccayassa — la — : pubbe' assa hoti . . . vinidhāya bhāvaṃ.

vattuvisārakassa ekamūlakassa khaṇḍacakkam. ||1||

tih' ākārehi dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ samāpajjin ti vattukāmo tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ . . . paṭhamam jhānaṃ samāpajjin ti . . . āpatti thullaccayassa — la —.

vattuvisārakassa ekamūlakassa baddhacakkamūlaṃ saṃkhittam. ||2||

tih' ākārehi mohā me cittaṃ vinīvarāṇaṃ ti vattukāmo paṭhamam jhānaṃ samāpajjin ti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa . . . thullaccayassa — la —. tih' ākārehi mohā me cittaṃ vinīvarāṇaṃ ti vattukāmo — pa — dosā me cittaṃ vinīvarāṇaṃ ti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa paṭivijānantassa āpatti pārājikassa, na paṭivijānantassa āpatti thullaccayassa — la —.

vattuvisārakassa ekamūlakam niṭṭhitam. ||3||

dumūlakam pi timūlakam pi . . . dasamūlakam pi evam eva kātabbam. idaṃ sabbamūlakam :

tih' ākārehi paṭhamaṃ ca jhānaṃ — gha — dosā ca me cittaṃ vinīvarāṇaṃ ti vattukāmo mohā me cittaṃ vinīvarāṇaṃ ti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa paṭivijānantassa āpatti pārājikassa, na paṭivijānantassa āpatti thullaccayassa. tih' ākārehi dutiyaṃ ca jhānaṃ tatiyaṃ ca jhānaṃ catutthaṃ ca jhānaṃ suññataṃ ca vimokkham . . . arahattaṃ ca samāpajjin rāgo ca me catto vanto mutto pahīno paṇissatṭho ukkheṭito samukkheṭito doso ca me catto . . . moho ca me catto . . . rāgā ca . . . dosā ca . . . mohā ca me cittaṃ vinīvarāṇaṃ ti vattukāmo paṭhamam jhānaṃ samāpajjin ti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa paṭivijānantassa āpatti pārājikassa, na paṭivijānantassa āpatti thullaccayassa — la —. tih' ākārehi tatiyaṃ ca jhānaṃ catutthaṃ ca jhānaṃ — la — mohā ca me cittaṃ vinīvarāṇam paṭhamaṃ ca jhānaṃ samāpajjin ti vattukāmo dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ samāpajjin ti sampajānamusā . . . thullaccayassa — la —. tih' ākārehi mohā ca me cittaṃ vinīvarāṇam paṭhamaṃ ca jhānaṃ dutiyaṃ ca jhānaṃ tatiyaṃ ca jhānaṃ catutthaṃ ca jhānaṃ — la — rāgā ca me cittaṃ vinīvarāṇaṃ ti vattukāmo dosā me cittaṃ vinīvarāṇaṃ ti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa paṭivijānantassa āpatti pārājikassa, na paṭivijānantassa āpatti thullaccayassa — la —.

vattuvisārakassa sabbamūlakam. vattuvisārakassa cakkapeyyālam niṭṭhitam. ||4||5||

tih' ākārehi yo te vihāre vasi so bhikkhu paṭhamam jhānam samāpajji — pa — samāpajjati — pa — samāpanno — pa — so bhikkhu paṭhamassa jhānassa lābhi — pa — vasi — pa — tena bhikkhunā paṭhamam jhānam sacchikatan ti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa paṭivijānantassa āpatti thullaccayassa, na paṭivijānantassa āpatti dukkaṭassa: pubbe' assa hoti . . . vinidhāya bhāvam. tih' ākārehi yo te vihāre vasi so bhikkhu dutiyam jhānam — pa — tatiyam jhānam — pa — catuttham jhānam — pa — suññatam vimokkham . . . arahattam samāpajji — pa — samāpajjati . . . sacchikatan ti sampajānamusā . . . dukkaṭassa — la — tassa bhikkhuno rāgo catto — pa — doso catto — pa — moho catto vanto . . . samukkheṭṭito, tassa bhikkhuno rāgā . . . dosā . . . mohā cittam vinivaraṇam ti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa . . . dukkaṭassa — la — tih' ākārehi yo te vihāre vasi so bhikkhu suññāgāre paṭhamam jhānam — pa — dutiyam jhānam — pa — tatiyam jhānam — pa — catuttham jhānam samāpajji — pa — samāpajjati — la — samāpanno — la — so bhikkhu suññāgāre catutthassa jhānassa lābhi — pa — vasi — pa — tena bhikkhunā suññāgāre catuttham jhānam sacchikatan ti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa . . . dukkaṭassa: pubbe' assa hoti . . . vinidhāya bhāvam.

peyyālapaṇṇarasagamanāni evam eva vitthāretabbāni. ||1||

tih' ākārehi yo te vihāram paribhuñji — pa — yo te cīvaram paribhuñji — pa — yo te piṇḍapātam paribhuñji — pa — yo te senāsanam paribhuñji — pa — yo te gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāram paribhuñji — pa — yena te vihāro paribhutto — pa — yena te cīvaram paribhuttam — pa — yena te piṇḍapāto paribhutto — pa — yena te senāsanam paribhuttam — pa — yena te gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāro paribhutto — pa — yam tvaṃ āgamma vihāram adāsi — pa — cīvaram adāsi — pa — piṇḍapātam adāsi — pa — senāsanam adāsi — pa — gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāram adāsi, so bhikkhu suññāgāre catuttham jhānam samāpajji — pa — tena bhikkhunā suññāgāre catuttham jhānam sacchikatan ti sampajānamusā bhaṇantassa paṭivijānantassa āpatti thullaccayassa, na paṭivijānantassa



āpatti dukkatassa : pubbeva assa hoti musā bhaṇissan ti,  
bhaṇantassa hoti musā bhaṇāmiti, bhaṇitassa hoti musā mayā  
bhaṇitan ti, vinidhāya diṭṭhiṃ, vinidhāya khantiṃ, vinidhāya  
ruciṃ, vinidhāya bhāvaṃ.

peyyālapaṇṇarasakaṃ niṭṭhitam. || 2 || 6 ||

anāpatti adhimānena anullapanādhippāyassa ummattakassa  
khittacittassa vedanattassa ādikammikassā 'ti. || 7 ||

adhimānena, araṇṇamhi, piṇḍ', opajjhā, 'riyāpatho,  
saṇṇojanā, raho, dhammā, vihāro, paccupaṭṭhito, |  
na dukkaram, viriyam, atho pi maccuno bhāy', āvuso  
vippaṭisāri, sammā,  
viriyena, yogena, ārādhanaṃ, atha vedanāya, adhiyāsanā  
duve, |

brāhmaṇe pañca vatthūni, aññaṃ byākaraṇā tayo,  
agār', āvaraṇā kāmā, ratiyā pana, pakkamī, |  
atthi pesi ubho gāvaghātakā, piṇḍo sākuniko, nicchavi  
orabbhi,

asi ca sūkariko, satti māgavi, usu ca kāraṇiko, sūci sārathī, |  
yo ca sibbiyati sūcako hi so, aṇḍabhāri ahū gāmakūṭako,  
5 kūpe nimuggo hi so pārādāriko, gūthakhādī ahū duṭṭha-  
brāhmaṇo, |

nicchavitthi aticārini ahū, maṇḍulitthi ahū ikkhaṇitthikā,  
okilini sapatti 'nāgār' okiri, sisacchinno ahū coraghātako, |  
bhikkhu, bhikkhuni, sikkhamānā, sāmaṇero, atha sā-  
maṇerikā

Kassapassa vinayasmim pabbajjā pāpakammaṃ te aka-  
rimsu tāvade, |

Tapodā Rājagahe, yuddham, nāgān' ogāhanena ca,  
Sobhito araham bhikkhu pañcakappasatam sare 'ti.

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu adhimānena  
aññaṃ byākāsi, tassa kukkucam ahosi : bhagavatā sikkhā-  
padam pañnattam, kacci nu kho aham pārājikam āpattiṃ  
āpanno 'ti. atha kho so bhikkhu bhagavato etam atthaṃ  
ārocesi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhu adhimānenā 'ti. || 1 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu pañidhāya

araññe viharati evaṃ maṃ jano sambhāvēssatīti. taṃ jano sambhāvesi. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi — la —. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesi — la — anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa. na ca bhikkhave paṇidhāya araññe vatthabbāṃ. yo vaseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu paṇidhāya piṇḍāya carati evaṃ maṃ jano sambhāvēssatīti. taṃ jano sambhāvesi. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi — la —. anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa. na ca bhikkhave paṇidhāya piṇḍāya caritabbāṃ. yo careyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||2||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu aññatarāṃ bhikkhū etaḍ avoca : ye āvuso ambhakaṃ upajjhāyassa saddhivihārikā sabbeva arahanto 'ti. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi — la —. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesi. kimcitto tvaṃ bhikkhū 'ti. ullapanādhippāyo ahaṃ bhagavā 'ti. anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu aññatarāṃ bhikkhū etaḍ avoca : ye āvuso ambhakaṃ upajjhāyassa antevāsikā sabbeva mahiddhikā mahānubhāvā 'ti. tassa kukkucçaṃ . . . thullaccayassā 'ti. ||3||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu paṇidhāya caṅkami — paṇidhāya tiṭṭhati — pa — paṇidhāya nisīdi — la — paṇidhāya seyyaṃ kappesi evaṃ maṃ jano sambhāvēssatīti. taṃ jano sambhāvesi. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi — la —. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesi — la — anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa. na ca bhikkhave paṇidhāya seyyaṃ kappetabbāṃ. yo kappeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||4||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu aññatarassa bhikkhuno uttarimanussadhammaṃ ullapati, so pi evaṃ āha : mayham pi āvuso saññojanā pahīnā 'ti. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi — la —. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesi — la — āpattiṃ tvaṃ bhikkhu āpanno pārājikaṃ ti. ||5||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu rahogato uttarimanussadhammaṃ ullapati. paracittavidū bhikkhu taṃ bhikkhū apasādesi mā āvuso evarūpaṃ abhaṇi, n' atth' eso tuyhan ti. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi — la —. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesi — la — anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena

aññataro bhikkhu rahogato uttarimanussadhammaṃ ullapati. devatā taṃ bhikkhuṃ apasādesi mā bhante evarūpaṃ abhaṇi, n' atth' eso tuyhan ti. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi — la — anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||6||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu aññataraṃ upāsakaṃ etad avoca : yo āvuso tuyhaṃ vihāre vasati so bhikkhu arahā 'ti. so ca tassa vihāre vasati. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi — la — kiṃcitto tvaṃ bhikkhū 'ti. ullapanādhippāyo ahaṃ bhagavā 'ti. anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu aññataraṃ upāsakaṃ etad avoca : yaṃ tvaṃ āvuso upatṭhesi cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena so bhikkhu arahā 'ti. so ca taṃ upatṭheti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena. tassa kukkucçaṃ . . . āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. ||7||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti. taṃ bhikkhū etad avocaṃ : atth' āyasmato uttarimanussadhammo 'ti. na āvuso dukkaraṃ ārādhetaṃ ti. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi : ye kho te bhagavato sāvakā te evaṃ vadeyyuma, ahaṃ o' amhi na bhagavato sāvako. kacci nu kho ahaṃ pārājikaṃ āpattiṃ āpanno 'ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesi. kiṃcitto tvaṃ bhikkhū 'ti. anullapanādhippāyo ahaṃ bhagavā 'ti. anāpatti bhikkhu anullapanādhippāyassa. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti. taṃ bhikkhū etad avocaṃ : atth' āyasmato uttarimanussadhammo 'ti. na āvuso dukkaraṃ aññaṃ byākātaṃ ti. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi — pa — bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesi. kiṃcitto tvaṃ bhikkhū 'ti. anullapanādhippāyo ahaṃ bhagavā 'ti. anāpatti bhikkhu anullapanādhippāyassā 'ti. ||8|| tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti. taṃ bhikkhū etad avocaṃ : atth' āyasmato uttarimanussadhammo 'ti. ārādhaniyo kho āvuso dhammo āraddhaviriyenā 'ti. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi — la — bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesi — la — anāpatti bhikkhu anullapanādhippāyassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti. taṃ bhikkhū etad avocaṃ : mā kho āvuso bhāyāti. nāhaṃ āvuso maccuno bhāyāmi. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi — la — anāpatti bhikkhu anullapanādhippāyassā 'ti. tena kho pana



samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti. taṃ bhikkhū etad avocum: mā kho āvuso bhāyiti. yo nūnāvuso vippaṭṭisāri assa so bhāyeyyā 'ti. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi — la — anāpatti bhikkhu anullapanādhippāyassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti. taṃ bhikkhū etad avocum: atth' āyasmato uttarimanussadhammo 'ti. ārādhanīyo kho āvuso dhammo sammā payuttenā 'ti. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi — la — anāpatti bhikkhu anullapanādhippāyassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro . . . ārādhanīyo kho āvuso dhammo āraddhaviṛiyenā 'ti. tassa kukkucçaṃ . . . anullapanādhippāyassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro . . . ārādhanīyo kho āvuso dhammo yuttayogenā 'ti. tassa kukkucçaṃ . . . anullapanādhippāyassā 'ti. || 9 || tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti. taṃ bhikkhū etad avocum: kacc' āvuso khamaṇiyaṃ, kacci yāpaniyaṃ ti. nāvuso sakkā yena vā tena vā adhivāsetun ti. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi — la —, bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesi — la — anāpatti bhikkhu anullapanādhippāyassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro . . . nāvuso sakkā puthujjanena adhivāsetun ti. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi — pa —, kiṃcitto tvaṃ bhikkhū 'ti. ullapanādhippāyo ahaṃ bhagavā 'ti. anāpatti bhikkhu pārājikassa, āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. || 10 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro brāhmaṇo bhikkhū nimantetvā etad avoca: āyantu bhonto arahanto 'ti. tesam kukkucçaṃ ahosi: mayaṃ c' amhā anarahanto ayaṃ ca brāhmaṇo amhe arahantavādena samudācarati. kathaṃ nu kho amhehi paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum — pa — anāpatti bhikkhave pasādaḥhaññe 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro brāhmaṇo bhikkhū nimantetvā etad avoca: nisīdantu bhonto arahanto 'ti — la — bhuñjantu bhonto arahanto 'ti — la — tappentu bhonto arahanto 'ti — la — gacchantu bhonto arahanto 'ti. tesam kukkucçaṃ . . . pasādaḥhaññe 'ti. || 11 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu aññatarassa bhikkhuno uttarimanussadhammaṃ ullapati, so pi evaṃ āha: mayham pi āvuso āsavā pahinā 'ti. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi — la — āpattiṃ tvaṃ bhikkhu āpanno pārājikaṃ ti. tena

kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu . . . mayham pi āvuso ete dhammā samvijjantīti. tassa kukkucecam . . . pārājikan ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu . . . aham pi āvuso tesu dhammesu sandissāmīti. tassa kukkucecam . . . pārājikan ti. ||12||

tena kho pana samayena aññataram bhikkhum ñātakā etad avocum: ehi bhante agāram ajjhāvasā 'ti. abhabbo kho āvuso mādiso agāram ajjhāvasitum ti. tassa kukkucecam . . . anāpatti bhikkhu anullapanādhippāyassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataram bhikkhum ñātakā etad avocum: ehi bhante kāme paribhuñjā 'ti. āvatā me āvuso kāmā 'ti. tassa kukkucecam . . . anāpatti bhikkhu anullapanādhippāyassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataram bhikkhum ñātakā etad avocum: abhiramasi bhante 'ti. abhirato aham āvuso paramāya abhiratīyā 'ti. tassa kukkucecam ahosi: ye kho te bhagavato sāvakā te evam vadeyyum, ahañ c' amhi na bhagavato sāvako. kaccō nu kho aham pārājikam āpattim āpanno 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesi. kimcitto tvam bhikkhū 'ti. anullapanādhippāyo aham bhagavā 'ti. anāpatti bhikkhu anullapanādhippāyassā 'ti. ||13||

tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū katikam katvā aññatarasmim āvāse vassam upagacchimsu: yo imamhā āvāsā paṭhamam pakkamissati tam mayam arahā 'ti jānissāmā 'ti. aññataro bhikkhu mam arahā 'ti jānantū 'ti tamhā āvāsā paṭhamam pakkami. tassa kukkucecam ahosi. bhagavato etam attham ārocesi — la — āpattim tvam bhikkhu āpanno pārājikan ti. ||14|| 8 ||

tena kho pana samayena buddho bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe. tena kho pana samayena āyasmā ca Lakkhaṇo āyasmā ca Mahāmoggallāno Gijjhakūṭe pabbate viharanti. atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yenāyasmā Lakkhaṇo ten' upasamkamī, upasamkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Lakkhaṇam etad avoca: āyāmvuso Lakkhaṇa Rājagahaṃ piṇḍāya pavisissāmā 'ti. evam āvuso 'ti kho āyasmā Lakkhaṇo āyasmato Mahāmoggallānassa paccassosi. atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno Gijjhakūṭā

pabbatā orohanto aññatarasmiṃ padese sitaṃ pātvākāsi.  
 atha kho āyasmā Lakkhaṇo āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ  
 etad avoca : ko nu kho āvuso Moggallāna hetu ko paccayo  
 sitassa pātukammāyā 'ti. akālo kho āvuso Lakkhaṇa etassa  
 pañhassa, bhagavato maṃ santike etaṃ pañhaṃ pucchā  
 'ti. ||1|| atha kho āyasmā ca Lakkhaṇo āyasmā ca Mahā-  
 moggallāno Rājagahe piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍa-  
 pātaṇṭikāntā yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamissa, upa-  
 saṃkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdissa.  
 ekamantaṃ nisīno kho āyasmā Lakkhaṇo āyasmantaṃ  
 Mahāmoggallānaṃ etad avoca : idhāyasmā Mahāmoggallāno  
 Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto aññatarasmiṃ padese sitaṃ  
 pātvākāsi. ko nu kho āvuso Moggallāna hetu ko paccayo  
 sitassa pātukammāyā 'ti. idhāhaṃ āvuso Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā  
 orohanto addasaṃ aṭṭhikasamkhalikaṃ vehāsaṃ gacchantam,  
 taṃ enaṃ gijjhāpi kākāpi kulalāpi anupatitvā anupatitvā  
 pāsulantarikāhi vitudenti, sv āssudaṃ aṭṭassaraṃ karoti.  
 tassa mayhaṃ āvuso etad ahoṣi : acchariyaṃ vata bho  
 abbhutaṃ vata bho, evarūpo pi nāma satto bhavissati evarūpo  
 pi nāma yakkho bhavissati evarūpo pi nāma attabhāva-  
 paṭilābho bhavissatīti. bhikkhū ujjhāyanti khiyanti vipā-  
 centi : uttarimanussadhammaṃ āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno  
 ullapatīti. atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : eakkhu-  
 bhūtā vata bhikkhave sāvakā viharanti nāpabhūtā vata  
 bhikkhave sāvakā viharanti yatra hi nāma sāvako evarūpaṃ  
 ānassati vā dukkhati vā sakkhiṃ vā karissati. pubbeva me so  
 bhikkhave satto diṭṭho ahoṣi apī cāhaṃ na byākāsiṃ. ahaṃ  
 ce taṃ byākareyyaṃ pare ca me na saddaheyyuṃ, ye me na  
 saddaheyyuṃ tesam taṃ assa digharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya.  
 eso bhikkhave satto imasmiṃ yeva Rājagahe goghātako ahoṣi,  
 so tassa kammassa vipākena bahūni vassāni bahūni vassasatāni  
 bahūni vassasahassāni bahūni vassasatasahassāni niraye pa-  
 ccitvā tass' eva kammassa vipākāvasesena evarūpaṃ attabhā-  
 vaṇṇaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. saccam bhikkhave Moggallāno  
 āha, anāpatti bhikkhave Moggallānassa 'ti. ||2|| — la — idhā-  
 haṃ āvuso Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasaṃ manasapaṇiṃ  
 vehāsaṃ gacchantam, taṃ enaṃ gijjhāpi kākāpi kulalāpi anu-  
 patitvā anupatitvā vitacchenti vibhajenti, āssudaṃ aṭṭassa-



raṃ karoti — la —. eso bhikkhave satto imasmim yeva Rājagahe goghātako ahosi — la —. idhāhaṃ āvuso Gijjhakūtā pabbatā orohanto addasaṃ mamsapindam vehāsaṃ gacchantam, tam enaṃ gijjhāpi kākāpi kulalāpi anupatitvā anupatitvā vitacchenti vibhajenti, sv āssudam aññassaraṃ karoti — la —. eso bhikkhave satto imasmim yeva Rājagahe sākaṇṇiko ahosi — la —. idhāhaṃ āvuso Gijjhakūtā pabbatā orohanto addasaṃ nicchaviṃ purisaṃ vehāsaṃ gacchantam, tam enaṃ gijjhāpi kākāpi kulalāpi anupatitvā anupatitvā vitacchenti vibhajenti, sv āssudam aññassaraṃ karoti — la —. eso bhikkhave satto imasmim yeva Rājagahe orabbhiko ahosi — la —. idhāhaṃ āvuso Gijjhakūtā pabbatā orohanto addasaṃ asilomaṃ purisaṃ vehāsaṃ gacchantam, tassa te sū uppatitvā uppatitvā tass' eva kāye nipatanti, sv āssudam aññassaraṃ karoti — la —. eso bhikkhave satto imasmim yeva Rājagahe sūkariko ahosi — la —. idhāhaṃ . . . addasaṃ sattilomaṃ purisaṃ vehāsaṃ gacchantam, tassa tā sattiyo uppatitvā uppatitvā tass' eva kāye nipatanti, sv āssudam aññassaraṃ karoti — la —. eso bhikkhave satto imasmim yeva Rājagahe māgaviko ahosi — pa —. idhāhaṃ . . . addasaṃ usulomaṃ purisaṃ vehāsaṃ gacchantam, tassa te sū . . . Rājagahe kāraṇiko ahosi — la —. idhāhaṃ . . . addasaṃ sūcilomaṃ purisaṃ vehāsaṃ gacchantam, tassa tā sūciyo . . . Rājagahe sārathi ahosi — la —. idhāhaṃ . . . addasaṃ sūcilomaṃ purisaṃ vehāsaṃ gacchantam, tassa tā sūciyo sise pavisitvā mukhato nikkhamanti mukhe pavisitvā urato nikkhamanti ure pavisitvā udarato nikkhamanti udare pavisitvā ūrūhi nikkhamanti ūrasu pavisitvā jaṅghāhi nikkhamanti jaṅghāsu pavisitvā pādehi nikkhamanti, sv āssudam . . . Rājagahe sūcako ahosi — pa —. idhāhaṃ . . . addasaṃ kumbhaṇḍam purisaṃ vehāsaṃ gacchantam, sa gacchanto pi teva aṇḍe khandhe āropetvā gacchati nisīdanto pi tesv eva aṇḍesu nisīdati, tam enaṃ gijjhāpi kākāpi kulalāpi anupatitvā anupatitvā vitacchenti vibhajenti, sv āssudam . . . Rājagahe gāmakūto ahosi — pa —. idhāhaṃ . . . addasaṃ purisaṃ gūthakūpe sāsisaṃ nimuggaṃ — pa —. eso bhikkhave satto imasmim yeva Rājagahe parudāriko ahosi — pa —. idhāhaṃ . . .

addasaṃ purisaṃ gūthakūpe sasisakaṃ nimuggaṃ ubbohi  
 hatthehi gūthaṃ khādantaṃ — pa —. eso bhikkhave satto  
 imasmiṃ yeva Rājagahe duṭṭhabrahmaṇo ahoṣi, so Kassa-  
 passa sammāsambuddhassa pāvacane bhikkhusaṃghaṃ  
 bhattena nimantetvā doṇiyā gūthassa pūrāpetvā kālaṃ ārocā-  
 petvā etad avoca : aho bhonto yāvadatthaṃ bhuñjantu c' eva  
 harantu cā 'ti — la —. idhāhaṃ . . . addasaṃ nicchaviṃ  
 itthiṃ vehāsaṃ gacchantiṃ, tam enaṃ gijjhāpi . . . vibha-  
 jenti, sāssudaṃ aṭṭassaraṃ karoti — la —. esā bhikkhave  
 itthi imasmiṃ yeva Rājagahe aticārini ahoṣi — la —. idhā-  
 haṃ . . . addasaṃ itthiṃ duggandhaṃ maṅguliṃ vehāsaṃ  
 gacchantiṃ, tam enaṃ gijjhāpi . . . vibhajenti . . . Rā-  
 jagahe ikkhaṇṇikā ahoṣi — la —. idhāhaṃ . . . addasaṃ  
 itthiṃ upakkaṃ okiliniṃ okiriniṃ vehāsaṃ gacchantiṃ,  
 sāssudaṃ aṭṭassaraṃ karoti — la —. esā bhikkhave itthi  
 Kālīṅgassa rañño aggamaheṣi, sā issāpakatā sapattiṃ  
 aṅgārakaṭāhena okiri — pa —. idhāhaṃ . . . addasaṃ  
 asisakavandhaṃ vehāsaṃ gacchantiṃ, tassa ure akkhini c'  
 eva honti mukhaṃ ca. tam enaṃ gijjhāpi . . . vibhajenti,  
 sv āssudaṃ aṭṭassaraṃ karoti — la —. eso bhikkhave satto  
 imasmiṃ yeva Rājagahe Hāriko nāma coraghātaḥ ahoṣi  
 — la —. idhāhaṃ . . . addasaṃ bhikkhuṃ vehāsaṃ  
 gacchantiṃ, tassa saṃghāti pi ādittā sampajjalitā sajotibhūtā  
 patto pi ādito sampajjalito sajotibhūto kāyabandhanaṃ pi  
 ādittaṃ sampajjalitaṃ sajotibhūtaṃ kāyo pi ādito sampajja-  
 lito sajotibhūto, sv āssudaṃ aṭṭassaraṃ karoti — la —. eso  
 bhikkhave bhikkhu Kassapassa sammāsambuddhassa pā-  
 vacane pāpabhikkhu ahoṣi — pa —. idhāhaṃ . . . addasaṃ  
 bhikkhunim — la — addasaṃ sikkhamānaṃ — pa — adda-  
 saṃ sāmaṇeraṃ — pa — addasaṃ sāmaṇeriṃ vehāsaṃ  
 gacchantiṃ. tassa saṃghāti pi ādittā . . ., sāssudaṃ  
 aṭṭassaraṃ karoti. tassa mayhaṃ āvuso etad ahoṣi : acchari-  
 yaṃ vata bho abbhutaṃ vata bho, evarūpo pi nāma satto  
 bhavissati evarūpo pi nāma yakkho bhavissati evarūpo pi  
 nāma attabhāvapaṭilābho bhavissatīti. bhikkhū ujjhāyanti  
 khīyanti vipācenti : uttarimanussadhammaṃ āyasmā Mahā-  
 moggallāno ullapatīti. atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmanteṣi :  
 cakkhubhūtā vata bhikkhave sāvakā viharanti nāpabhūtā

vata bhikkhave sāvaka viharanti yatra hi nāma sāvako evarūpaṃ ñassati vā dakkhati vā sakkhiṃ vā karissati. pubbeva me sā bhikkhave sāmaṇerī diṭṭhā ahosi api cāhaṃ na byākāsiṃ. ahañ ce taṃ byākareyyaṃ pare ca me na saddaheyyuṃ, ye me na saddaheyyuṃ tesaṃ taṃ assa dīgha-rattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya. esā bhikkhave sāmaṇerī Kassa-passa sammāsambuddhassa pāvacane pāpasāmaṇerī ahosi, sā tassa kammassa vipākena bahūni vassāni bahūni vassasatāni bahūni vassasahasāni bahūni vassasatasahasāni nīraye paccitvā tass' eva kammassa vipākāvasesena evarūpaṃ attabhāvapaṭilābhaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. saccaṃ bhikkhave Moggallāno āha, anāpatti bhikkhave Moggallānassā 'ti. || 3 ||

atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno bhikkhū āmantesi: yat' āyaṃ āvuso Tapodā sandati so daho acchodako sītodako sātodako setodako supatittho ramaṇiyo pahūtamaṃcchakaṃcchapo cakkamattāni ca padumāni pupphanti, aha ca panāyaṃ Tapodā kuthitā sandatīti. bhikkhū ujjhāyanti — la —. kathaṃ hi nāma āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno evaṃ vakkhati: yat' āyaṃ āvuso Tapodā sandati . . . kuthitā sandatīti. uttarimanussadhammaṃ āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno ullapatīti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ, yat' āyaṃ bhikkhave Tapodā sandati so daho acchodako . . . padumāni pupphanti, api cāyaṃ bhikkhave Tapodā dvinnam mahānirayānuṃ antarikāya āgacchati, tenāyaṃ Tapodā kuthitā sandati. saccaṃ bhikkhave Moggallāno āha, anāpatti bhikkhave Moggallānassā 'ti. || 4 ||

tena kho pana samayena rājā Māgadho Senīyo Bimbisāro Licchavihi saddhiṃ saṃgāmento pabbhaggo hoti. aha rājā pacchā senaṃ saṃkaddhitvā Licchaviyo parājesi, saṃgāme ca nandi carati raññā Licchavi pabbaggā 'ti. aha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno bhikkhū āmantesi: rājā āvuso Licchavihi pabbhaggo, saṃgāme ca nandi carati raññā Licchavi pabbaggā 'ti. bhikkhū ujjhāyanti khiyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno evaṃ vakkhati: rājā āvuso Licchavihi pabbhaggo, saṃgāme ca nandi carati raññā Licchavi pabbaggā 'ti. uttarimanussadhammaṃ āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno ullapatīti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. paṭhamam bhikkhave rājā Licchavihi pabbhaggo,



atha rājā pacchā senaṃ samkaḍḍhitvā Licchaviyo parājesi.  
saccaṃ bhikkhave Moggallāno āha, anāpatti bhikkhave  
Moggallānassa 'ti. ||5||

atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno bhikkhū āmantesi:  
idhāhaṃ āvuso Sappinikāya nadiyā tīre ānañjaṃ sam-  
ādhiṃ samāpanno nāgānaṃ ogayha uttarantānaṃ koṭi-  
caṃ karontānaṃ saddaṃ assosin ti. bhikkhū ujjhāyanti  
khīyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma āyasmā Mahāmoggallā-  
no evaṃ vakkhati: ānañjaṃ samādhiṃ samāpanno nāgānaṃ  
ogayha uttarantānaṃ koṭicaṃ karontānaṃ saddaṃ assosin ti.  
uttarimanussadhammaṃ . . . ārocesuṃ. atth' eso bhikkhave  
samādhi so ca kho aparisuddho. saccaṃ . . . Moggallā-  
nassa 'ti. ||6||

atha kho āyasmā Sobhito bhikkhū āmantesi: ahaṃ  
āvuso pañca kappasatāni anussarāmiti. bhikkhū ujjhāyanti  
khīyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma āyasmā Sobhito evaṃ  
vakkhati: ahaṃ . . . anussarāmiti. uttarimanussadhammaṃ  
. . . ārocesuṃ. atth' esa bhikkhave Sobhitassa sa ca kho  
ekā yeva jāti. saccaṃ . . . Sobhitassa 'ti. ||7||9||

catutthaṃ pārājikaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

uddiṭṭhā kho āyasmanto cattāro pārājikā dhammā yesaṃ  
bhikkhu aññataraṃ vā aññataraṃ vā āpejjetvā na labhati  
bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ samvāsaṃ, yathā pure tathā pacchā  
pārājiko hoti asamvāso. tatthāyasmante pucchāmi kacci  
'ttha parisuddhā. dutiyam pi pucchāmi kacci 'ttha pari-  
suddhā. tatiyam pi pucchāmi kacci 'ttha parisuddhā. pari-  
suddh' etthāyasmanto, tasmā tuṇhi, evaṃ etaṃ dhārayāmiti.

methun'-ādinnādānaṃ ca manussaviggah'-uttari  
pārājikāni cattāri chejjavatthu asamsayā 'ti.

Pārājikakaṇḍaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.]

Ime kho panāyasmanto terasa saṃghādisesā dhammā  
uddesaṃ āgacchanti.

### SAMGHĀDISESA, I.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati  
Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana  
samayena āyasmā Seyyasako anabhirato brahmacariyaṃ ca-  
rati, so tena kiso hoti lūkho dubbanno uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajāto  
dhamanisanthatagatto. addasa kho āyasmā Udāyī āyasma-  
ntaṃ Seyyasakaṃ kisaṃ lūkhaṃ dubbannaṃ uppaṇḍuppaṇḍu-  
kajātaṃ dhamanisanthatagattaṃ, disvāna āyasmantaṃ Seyya-  
sakaṃ etad avoca: kissa tvam āvuso Seyyasaka kiso lūkho  
. . . dhamanisanthatagatto, kacci no tvam āvuso Seyyasaka  
anabhirato brahmacariyaṃ carasīti. evam āvuso 'ti. tena  
hi tvam āvuso Seyyasaka yāvadatthaṃ bhuñja yāvadatthaṃ  
supa yāvadatthaṃ nhāya, yāvadatthaṃ bhuñjitvā yāvad-  
atthaṃ supitvā yāvadatthaṃ nhāyitvā yadā te anabhirati  
uppojati rāgo cittaṃ anuddhamseti tadā hatthena upakka-  
mitvā asuciṃ mocchati. kiṃ nu kho āvuso kappati evarūpaṃ  
kātuṃ ti. āma āvuso, ahaṃ pi evaṃ karomīti. atha kho āyas-  
mā Seyyasako yāvadatthaṃ bhuñji yāvadatthaṃ supi yāvad-  
atthaṃ nhāyi, yāvadatthaṃ bhuñjitvā yāvadatthaṃ supitvā  
yāvadatthaṃ nhāyitvā yadā anabhirati uppojati rāgo cittaṃ  
anuddhamseti tadā hatthena upakkamitvā asuciṃ mocesi.  
atha kho āyasmā Seyyasako aparena samayena vaṇṇavā ahosi  
pīṇindriyo pasannamukhavanno vippasannachavivanno. atha  
kho āyasmato Seyyasakassa saḥāyakā bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ  
Seyyasakaṃ etad avocum: pubbe kho tvam āvuso Seyya-  
saka kiso ahosi lūkho dubbanno uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajāto dha-  
manisanthatagatto, so dāni tvam etarahi vaṇṇavā pīṇindriyo

pasannamukhavaṇṇo vippasannachavivaṇṇo. kim nu kho tvaṃ āvuso Seyyasaka bhesajjaṃ karosīti. na kho ahaṃ āvuso bhesajjaṃ karomi, api cāhaṃ yāvadatthaṃ bhuñjāmi yāvadatthaṃ supāmi yāvadatthaṃ nhāyāmi, yāvadatthaṃ bhuñjitvā yāvadatthaṃ supitvā yāvadatthaṃ nhāyitvā yadā me anabhirati uppajjati rāgo cittaṃ anuddhamseti tadā hatthena upakkamitvā asuciṃ mocemīti. ||1|| kim pana tvaṃ āvuso Seyyasaka yen' eva hatthena saddhādeyyaṃ bhuñjasi ten' eva hatthena upakkamitvā asuciṃ mocesīti. evaṃ āvuso 'ti. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : kathaṃ hi nāma āyasmā Seyyasako hatthena upakkamitvā asuciṃ mocessatīti. atha kho te bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Seyyasakaṃ anekapariyāyena vigarahitvā bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. atha kho bhagavā etaṃ nidāne etaṃ pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipātāpetvā āyasmantaṃ Seyyasakaṃ paṭipucchi : saccam kira tvaṃ Seyyasaka hatthena upakkamitvā asuciṃ mocesīti. saccam bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā. ananucchaviyaṃ moghapurisa ananulomikaṃ appatirūpaṃ assāmaṇakaṃ akappiyaṃ akaraṇiyaṃ. kathaṃ hi nāma tvaṃ moghapurisa hatthena upakkamitvā asuciṃ mocessasi. nanu mayā moghapurisa anekapariyāyena virāgāya dhammo desito no sarāgāya, visaññogāya dhammo desito no saññogāya, anupādānāya dhammo desito no saupādānāya. tattha nāma tvaṃ moghapurisa mayā virāgāya dhamme desite sarāgāya cetessasi, visaññogāya dhamme desite saññogāya cetessasi, anupādānāya dhamme desite saupādānāya cetessasi. nanu mayā moghapurisa anekapariyāyena rāgavirāgāya dhammo desito, madanimmadanāya pipāsavinayāya ālayasamugghātāya vaṭṭupacchedāya tanhakkhayāya virāgāya nirodhāya nibbānāya dhammo desito. nanu mayā moghapurisa anekapariyāyena kāmānaṃ pahānaṃ akkhātā, kāmasaññānaṃ pariññā akkhātā, kāmapiṇḍānaṃ paṭivinayo akkhāto, kāmavittakkānaṃ samugghāto akkhāto, kāmapiṇḍhānaṃ vūpasamo akkhāto. n' etaṃ moghapurisa appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya pasannānaṃ vā bhiyyobhāvāya, atha khv etaṃ moghapurisa appasannānaṃ c' eva apasādāya pasannānaṃ ca ekaccānaṃ aññathattāyā 'ti. atha kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ



Seyyasakaṃ anekapariyāyena vigaruhitvā dubbharatāya — la —, evañ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha:

sañcetanikā sukkavisatṭhi saṃghādiseso 'ti.

evañ c' idaṃ bhagavatā bhikkhūnaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattam hoti. ||2||1||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū pañitāni bhojanāni bhūñjitvā mutṭhassati asampajānā niddaṃ okkamanti, tesam mutṭhassatinam asampajānānaṃ niddaṃ okkamantānaṃ supinantaṃ asuci muccati. tesam kukkucam ahosi: bhagavatā sikkhāpadaṃ paññattam sañcetanikā sukkavisatṭhi saṃghādiseso 'ti, amhākaṃ ca supinantaṃ asuci mucci, atthi c' ettha cetanā labbhati. kacci nu kho mayam saṃghādisesaṃ āpattiṃ āpannā 'ti. bhagavato etaṃ attham ārocesum. atth' esā bhikkhave cetanā sā ca kho abbhārikā 'ti. evañ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha:

sañcetanikā sukkavisatṭhi aññatra supinantā saṃghādiseso 'ti. ||1||

sañcetanikā 'ti: jānanto sañjānanto cecca abhivitaritvā vitikkamo.

sukkan ti: dasa sukkāni, nīlam pitakam lohitaṃ odātam takkavaṇṇam dakavaṇṇam telavaṇṇam khīravaṇṇam dadhivaṇṇam sappivaṇṇam.

visatṭhiti, ṭhānato cāvanā vuccati visatṭhiti.

aññatra supinantā 'ti ṭhapetvā supinantaṃ.

saṃghādiseso 'ti: saṃgho 'va tassā āpattiyā parivāsaṃ deti mūlāya paṭikassati mānattaṃ deti abbhethi, na sambahulā na ekapuggalo, tena vuccati saṃghādiseso 'ti. tass' eva āpattinikāyassa nāma kammaṃ adhivacanaṃ, tena pi vuccati saṃghādiseso 'ti. ||2||2||

ajjhatarūpe moceti, bahiddhārūpe moceti, ajjhatabahiddhārūpe moceti, ākāse kaṭṭhaṃ kumpento moceti, rūgupaṭṭhambhe moceti, vaccupaṭṭhambhe moceti, passāvu-paṭṭhambhe moceti, vātupaṭṭhambhe moceti, uccāliṅgapāṇakadaṭṭhupaṭṭhambhe moceti, ārogyaṭṭhāya moceti, sukhaṭṭhāya moceti, bhesaṃjāṭṭhāya moceti, dānaṭṭhāya moceti,

puññatthāya moceti, yaññatthāya moceti, saggatthāya moceti, bijatthāya moceti, vimamsatthāya moceti, davatthāya moceti.

nilaṃ moceti, pitakaṃ moceti, lohitakaṃ moceti, odātaṃ moceti, takkavaṇṇaṃ moceti, dakaṇṇaṃ moceti, telavaṇṇaṃ moceti, khiravaṇṇaṃ moceti, dadhivaṇṇaṃ moceti, sappivaṇṇaṃ moceti. ||1||

ajjhatarūpe 'ti ajjhataṃ upādinnaṃ rūpe.

bahiddhārūpe 'ti bahiddhā upādinne vā anupādinne vā.

ajjhatabhiddhārūpe 'ti tadubhaye.

ākāse kaṭṭhaṃ kampaṇaṃ 'ti, ākāse vāyamaṇṇassa aṅgaṇāṇaṃ kammaṇiṃ hoti.

rāgupatthambhe 'ti, rāgena pīlitaṃ aṅgaṇāṇaṃ kammaṇiṃ hoti.

vaccupatthambhe 'ti, vaccena pīlitaṃ aṅgaṇāṇaṃ kammaṇiṃ hoti.

passāvupatthambhe 'ti, passāvena pīlitaṃ aṅgaṇāṇaṃ kammaṇiṃ hoti.

vātupatthambhe 'ti, vātena pīlitaṃ aṅgaṇāṇaṃ kammaṇiṃ hoti.

uccāliṅgapāṇakadattapattambhe 'ti, uccāliṅgapāṇakadattena aṅgaṇāṇaṃ kammaṇiṃ hoti.

ārogyatthāya 'ti āroga bhavissāmi; sukhatthāya 'ti sukhaṃ vedanaṃ uppādessāmi; bhesajjatthāya 'ti bhesajjaṃ bhavissati; dānatthāya 'ti dānaṃ dassāmi; puññatthāya 'ti puññaṃ bhavissati; yaññatthāya 'ti yaññaṃ yajissāmi; saggatthāya 'ti saggaṃ gamissāmi; bijatthāya 'ti bijaṃ bhavissati.

vimamsatthāya 'ti nilaṃ bhavissati pitakaṃ bhavissati . . . sappivaṇṇaṃ bhavissati.

davatthāya 'ti khiddhāhippāyo. ||2||

ajjhatarūpe ceteti upakkamati muceati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa. bahiddhārūpe ceteti . . . āpatti saṃghādisesassa. ajjhatabhiddhārūpe ceteti . . . āpatti saṃghādisesassa. ākāse kaṭṭhaṃ kampaṇaṃ ceteti . . . āpatti saṃghādisesassa. rāgupatthambhe ceteti . . . vaccupatthambhe . . . davatthāya ceteti upakkamati muceati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa.

nilaṃ ceteti upakkamati muceati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa. pitakaṃ . . . sappivaṇṇaṃ ceteti . . . āpatti saṃghādisesassa. suddhikaṃ nīṭṭhitam. ||3||

ārogyatthaṇ ca sukhatthaṇ ca ceteti . . . āpatti saṃghādisesassa. ārogyatthaṇ ca bhesajjatthaṇ ca — pa — ārogyatthaṇ ca dānatthaṇ ca — pa — ārogyatthaṇ ca puññatthaṇ ca — pa — ārogyatthaṇ ca yaññatthaṇ ca — pa — ārogyatthaṇ ca saggotthaṇ ca — pa — ārogyatthaṇ ca bi-jatthaṇ ca — pa — ārogyatthaṇ ca vimamsatthaṇ ca — pa — ārogyatthaṇ ca davatthaṇ ca ceteti upakkamati muccati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa.

ekamūlakassa khaṇḍacakkam niṭṭhitam. ||4||

sukhatthaṇ ca bhesajjatthaṇ ca ceteti . . . āpatti saṃghādisesassa. sukhatthaṇ ca dānatthaṇ ca . . . sukhatthaṇ ca davatthaṇ ca ceteti . . . āpatti saṃghādisesassa. sukhatthaṇ ca ārogyatthaṇ ca ceteti . . . āpatti saṃghādisesassa.

bhesajjatthaṇ ca dānatthaṇ ca . . . ; davatthaṇ ca vimamsatthaṇ ca ceteti . . . āpatti saṃghādisesassa.

ekamūlakassa baddhacakkam niṭṭhitam.

dumūlakādi pi evam eva netabbam.

ārogyatthaṇ ca sukhatthaṇ ca bhesajjatthaṇ ca . . . davatthaṇ ca ceteti upakkamati muccati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa.

sabbamūlakam niṭṭhitam. ||5||

nīlaṇ ca pītakaṇ ca ceteti upakkamati muccati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa. . . . nīlaṇ ca sappīvaṇṇaṇ ca ceteti upakkamati muccati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa.

ekamūlakassa khaṇḍacakkam niṭṭhitam

pītakaṇ ca lohītaṇ ca . . . sappīvaṇṇaṇ ca dadhivaṇṇaṇ ca ceteti upakkamati muccati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa.

ekamūlakassa baddhacakkam niṭṭhitam.

dumūlakādi pi evam eva netabbam.

nīlaṇ ca pītakaṇ ca lohītaṇ ca . . . sappīvaṇṇaṇ ca ceteti upakkamati muccati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa.

sabbamūlakam niṭṭhitam. ||6||

ārogyatthaṇ ca nīlaṇ ca ceteti upakkamati muccati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa.

ārogyatthaṇ ca sukhatthaṇ ca nīlaṇ ca pītakaṇ ca ceteti upakkamati muccati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa.

ārogyatthaṇ ca sukhatthaṇ ca bhesajjatthaṇ ca nīlaṇ ca pītakaṇ ca lohītaṇ ca ceteti upakkamati muccati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa.

evam eva ubhato vaddhetabbam.



ārogyatthaṇ ca sukhātthaṇ ca bhesajjatthaṇ ca . . . dav-  
atthaṇ ca nilaṇ ca pītakaṇ ca . . . sappivaṇṇaṇ ca ceteti  
upakkamati muccati, āpatti samghādisesassa.

missakacakkam niṭṭhitam. || 7 ||

nilam mocessāmiti ceteti upakkamati, pītakam muccati,  
āpatti samghādisesassa. nilam mocessāmiti ceteti upakka-  
mati, lohitakam . . . sappivaṇṇam muccati, āpatti samghā-  
disesassa.

khaṇḍacakkam.

pītakam mocessāmiti ceteti upakkamati, lohitakam muccati,  
āpatti samghādisesassa. pītakam mocessāmiti ceteti upakka-  
mati, odātam . . . sappivaṇṇam — pa — nilam muccati,  
āpatti samghādisesassa.

baddhacakkam mūlam samkhittam.

sappivaṇṇam mocessāmiti ceteti upakkamati, nilam mucca-  
ti, āpatti samghādisesassa. sappivaṇṇam mocessāmiti ceteti  
upakkamati, dadhivaṇṇam muccati, āpatti samghādisesassa.

kucchicakkam. || 8 ||

pītakam mocessāmiti ceteti upakkamati, nilam muccati,  
āpatti samghādisesassa. lohitakam mocessāmiti ceteti upakka-  
mati, nilam muccati — pa — odātam mocessāmiti ceteti upa-  
kkamati, nilam muccati . . . sappivaṇṇam mocessāmiti ceteti  
upakkamati, nilam muccati, āpatti samghādisesassa.

piṭṭhicakkassa paṭhamam gamanam.

lohitakam mocessāmiti ceteti upakkamati, pītakam muccati,  
āpatti samghādisesassa. odātam . . . sappivaṇṇam — pa —  
nilam mocessāmiti ceteti upakkamati, pītakam muccati, āpatti  
samghādisesassa.

piṭṭhicakkassa dutiyam gamanam niṭṭhitam.

odātam mocessāmiti ceteti upakkamati, lohitakam muccati  
. . . pītakam mocessāmiti ceteti upakkamati, lohitakam  
muccati, āpatti samghādisesassa.

piṭṭhicakkassa tatiyam gamanam.

nilam mocessāmiti ceteti upakkamati, sappivaṇṇam muccati  
. . . dadhivaṇṇam mocessāmiti ceteti upakkamati, sappi-  
vaṇṇam muccati, āpatti samghādisesassa.

piṭṭhicakkassa dasamam gamanam. piṭṭhicakkapeyyālo

niṭṭhito. || 9 || 3 ||

ceteti upakkamati muccati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa. ceteti upakkamati na muccati, āpatti thullaccayassa. ceteti na upakkamati muccati, anāpatti. ceteti na upakkamati na muccati, anāpatti. na ceteti upakkamati muccati, anāpatti. na ceteti upakkamati na muccati, anāpatti. na ceteti na upakkamati muccati, anāpatti. na ceteti na upakkamati na muccati, anāpatti.

anāpatti supinantena, na mocanādhippāyassa, unṃattakassa, khittacittassa, vedanattassa, ādikammikassā 'ti. || 4 ||

supino, uccāra-passāvo, vitakk', uṇhodakena ca,  
bhesajjam, kaṇḍavaṃ, maggo, vatthim, jantāghar', upa-  
kkamo,|

sāmaṇero ca, sutto ca, āru, muṭṭhinā pīlayi,  
ākāse, thambham, nijjhāyi, chiddam, kaṭṭhena ghattayi,|  
sote, udañjalam, dhāvaṃ, pupphāvaliyam, polkkharam,  
vālikā, kaddam', udako, sayan', aṅgutṭhakena cā 'ti.

tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno supinante-  
na asuci mucci. tassa kukkucam ahoṣi, kacci nu kho ahaṃ  
saṃghādisesaṃ āpattim āpanno 'ti. atha kho so bhikkhu bha-  
gavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesi. anāpatti bhikkhu supinantenā  
'ti. || 1 || tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno uccā-  
raṃ karontassa asuci mucci. tassa kukkucam ahoṣi. bhaga-  
vato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesi. kiṃcitto tvam bhikkhū 'ti. nā-  
haṃ bhagavā mocanādhippāyo 'ti. anāpatti bhikkhu na  
mocanādhippāyassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa  
bhikkhuno passāvaṃ karontassa . . . anāpatti bhikkhu na  
mocanādhippāyassā 'ti. || 2 || tena kho pana samayena añña-  
tarassa bhikkhuno kāmavitakkam vitakkentassa asuci mucci.  
tassa kukkucam ahoṣi — la — anāpatti bhikkhu vitakkentassā  
'ti. || 3 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno uṇhoda-  
kena nhāyantassa asuci mucci. tassa kukkucam ahoṣi  
— la — kiṃcitto tvam bhikkhū 'ti. nāhaṃ bhagavā moca-  
nādhippāyo 'ti. anāpatti bhikkhu na mocanādhippāyassā 'ti.  
tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno mocanā-  
dhippāyassa uṇhodakena nhāyantassa asuci mucci. tassa

kukkuccaṃ ahoṣi — la — āpattiṃ tvaṃ bhikkhu āpanno saṅghādisesaṃ ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno mocanādhippāyassa uphodakena nhāyantassa asuci na mucci. tassa kukkuccaṃ ahoṣi — la — anāpatti bhikkhu saṅghādisesassa, āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno aṅgajāte vaṇo hoti, bhesajjena ālimpantassa asuci mucci. tassa kukkuccaṃ ahoṣi — la — anāpatti bhikkhu na mocanādhippāyassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno aṅgajāte vaṇo hoti, mocanādhippāyassa bhesajjena ālimpantassa asuci mucci — pa — asuci na mucci. tassa kukkuccaṃ ahoṣi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhu saṅghādisesassa, āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. ||5|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno aṇḍaṃ kaṇḍuvantassa asuci mucci. tassa kukkuccaṃ ahoṣi — la — anāpatti bhikkhu na mocanādhippāyassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno mocanādhippāyassa aṇḍaṃ kaṇḍuvantassa asuci mucci — la — asuci na mucci. tassa kukkuccaṃ ahoṣi — la — anāpatti bhikkhu saṅghādisesassa, āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. ||6|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno maggaṃ gacchantassa asuci mucci. tassa kukkuccaṃ ahoṣi — la — anāpatti bhikkhu na mocanādhippāyassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno mocanādhippāyassa maggaṃ gacchantassa asuci mucci — la — asuci na mucci . . . thullaccayassā 'ti. ||7|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno vatthiṃ gahetvā passāvaṃ karontassa . . . aññatarassa bhikkhuno jantāghare udaravattiṃ tāpentassa . . . aññatarassa bhikkhuno jantāghare upajjhāyassa piṭṭhiparikammaṃ karontassa . . . aññatarassa bhikkhuno ūruṃ ghaṭṭāpentassa . . . *(the same three cases as above)* . . . āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. ||8||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu mocanādhippāyo aññataraṃ sāmaṇeraṃ etad avoca: ehi me tvaṃ āvuso sāmaṇera aṅgajātaṃ gaṇhāhiti. so tassa aṅgajātaṃ aggaheṣi, tassa asuci mucci. tassa kukkuccaṃ ahoṣi — la — āpattiṃ tvaṃ bhikkhu āpanno saṅghādisesaṃ ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu suttassa sāmaṇerassa aṅgajātaṃ aggaheṣi. tassa asuci mucci. tassa kukkuccaṃ



ahosi — la — anāpatti bhikkhu saṃghādisesassa, āpatti dukkaṭṭassā 'ti. ||9||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno mocanādhippāyassa ūrūhi aṅgajātaṃ piḷentassa asuci mucci — la — asuci na mucci. tassa kukkucçaṃ . . . thullaccayassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno mocanādhippāyassa muṭṭhinā aṅgajātaṃ piḷentassa . . . mocanādhippāyassa ākāse kaṭiṃ kampentassa asuci mucci — la — asuci na mucci. tassa kukkucçaṃ . . . thullaccayassā 'ti. ||10|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno kāyaṃ thambhentassa . . . mocanādhippāyassa kāyaṃ thambhentassa asuci mucci — la — asuci na mucci . . . thullaccayassā 'ti. ||11||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu sāratto mātugāmassa aṅgajātaṃ upanijjhāyi, tassa asuci mucci. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi — la — anāpatti bhikkhu saṃghādisesassa, na ca bhikkhave sārattena mātugāmassa aṅgajātaṃ upanijjhāyitabbam. yo upanijjhāyeyya, āpatti dukkaṭṭassā 'ti. ||12||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno mocanādhippāyassa tālacchiddaṃ aṅgajātaṃ pavesentassa asuci mucci — la — asuci na mucci. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi — la — anāpatti bhikkhu saṃghādisesassa, āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. ||13|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno mocanādhippāyassa kaṭṭhena aṅgajātaṃ ghaṭṭentassa asuci mucci — la — asuci na mucci. tassa kukkucçaṃ . . . thullaccayassā 'ti. ||14|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno paṭisote nhāyantassa asuci . . . *(the three cases as above)* . . . thullaccayassā 'ti. ||15|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno udañjalaṃ kiḷantassa . . . aññatarassa bhikkhuno udake dhāvantaṃ . . . aññatarassa bhikkhuno pupphāvaḷiyaṃ kiḷantassa . . . aññatarassa bhikkhuno pokkharavane dhāvantaṃ asuci . . . *(three cases as above)* . . . thullaccayassā 'ti. ||16|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno mocanādhippāyassa vālikaṃ aṅgajātaṃ pavesentassa asuci mucci — la — asuci na mucci. tassa kukkucçaṃ . . . thullaccayassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno mocanādhippāyassa kaddamaṃ aṅgajātaṃ pavesentassa asuci mucci — la — asuci na

mucci. tassa kukkuccam . . . thullaccayassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno udakena añgajātaṃ osiñcantassa asuci mucci . . . (*three cases as above*) . . . thullaccayassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno mocanādhippāyassa sayane añgajātaṃ ghaṭṭentassa asuci mucci — la — asuci na mucci. tassa kukkuccam . . . thullaccayassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno mocanādhippāyassa aṅgutṭhena añgajātaṃ ghaṭṭentassa asuci mucci — la — asuci na mucci. tassa kukkuccam . . . thullaccayassā 'ti. || 17 || 5 ||

paṭhamasaṃghādisesaṃ nīṭṭhitaṃ.

## SAMGHĀDISESA, II.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvattṭhiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Udāyi araññe viharati. tassāyasmato vihāro abhirūpo hoti dassaniyo pāsādiko, majjhe gabbho samantā pariyāgāro, supaññattaṃ mañcapīṭhaṃ bhisibimbahanam, pāniyaṃ paribhojaniyaṃ supatṭṭhitaṃ, parivenaṃ susammatṭhaṃ. bahū manussā āyasmato Udāyissa vihārapekkhakā āgacchanti, aññataro pi brāhmaṇo sapajāpatiko yenāyasmā Udāyi ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Udāyiṃ etad avoca: icchāma mayaṃ bhoto Udāyissa vihāraṃ pekkhituṃ ti. tena hi brāhmaṇo pekkhassū 'ti, apāpuraṇaṃ ādāya ghaṭṭikaṃ ugghātetvā kavātaṃ paṇāmetvā vihāraṃ pāvisi. so pi kho brāhmaṇo āyasmato Udāyissa piṭṭhito pāvisi, sāpi kho brāhmaṇo tassa brāhmaṇassa piṭṭhito pāvisi. atha kho āyasmā Udāyi ekacce vātapāne vivaranto ekacce vātapāne thakento gabbhaṃ anuparigantvā piṭṭhito āgantvā tassā brāhmaṇiyā aṅgamaṅgāni parāmasi. atha kho so brāhmaṇo āyasmatā Udāyinaṃ saddhiṃ paṭisaṃmoditvā agamāsi. atha kho so brāhmaṇo attamano attamanavācaṃ nicchāresi: uḷārā ime samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā yo ime evarūpe araññe viharanti, bhavaṃ pi Udāyi uḷāro yo evarūpe araññe viharatīti. evaṃ vutte sā brāhmaṇā tatra brāhmaṇaṃ etad

avoca: kuto tassa ulārattatā, yath' eva me tvam aṅgamaṅgāni parāmasi evam eva me samaṇo Udāyi aṅgamaṅgāni parāmasīti. atha kho so brāhmaṇo ujjhāyati khīyati vipāceti: alajjino ime samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā dussilā musāvādino. ime hi nāma dhammacārino samacārino brahmacārino saccavādino silavanto kalyāṇadhammā paṭijānissanti. n' atthi imesaṃ sāmāññaṃ, n' atthi imesaṃ brāhmaṇñaṃ, natthaṃ imesaṃ sāmāññaṃ, natthaṃ imesaṃ brāhmaṇñaṃ, kuto imesaṃ sāmāññaṃ, kuto imesaṃ brāhmaṇñaṃ, apagatā ime sāmāññā, apagatā ime brāhmaṇñā. kathaṃ hi nāma samaṇo Udāyi mama bhariyāya aṅgamaṅgāni parāmasissati. na hi sakkā kulitthihi kuladhītāhi kulakumārihi kulasuṇhāhi kuladāsihi āramaṃ vā vihāraṃ vā gantum. sace kulitthiyo kuladhītāyo kulakumāriyo kulasuṇhāyo kuladāsiyo āramaṃ vā vihāraṃ vā gaccheyyum tāpi samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā dūseyyun ti. ||1|| assosum kho bhikkhū tassa brāhmaṇassa ujjhāyantassa khīyantassa vipācentassa. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma āyasmā Udāyi mātugāmena saddhiṃ kāyasamsaggam samāpajjissatīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidāne etasmim pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipātāpetvā āyasmantaṃ Udāyim paṭipucchi: saccam kira tvam Udāyi mātugāmena saddhiṃ kāyasamsaggam samāpajjissati. saccam bhagavā 'ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavā: ananucchaviyaṃ moghapurisa ananulomikaṃ appaṭirūpaṃ assāmaṇakaṃ akappiyaṃ akaraṇiyaṃ. kathaṃ hi nāma tvam moghapurisa mātugāmena saddhiṃ kāyasamsaggam samāpajjissasi. nanu mayā moghapurisa anekapariyāyena virāgāya dhammo desito no sarāgāya — pa — kāmaparijāhānaṃ vūpasamo akkhāto. n' etam moghapurisa appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya — la —, evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha:

yo pana bhikkhu otiṇṇo vipariṇatena cittaṇa mātugāmena saddhiṃ kāyasamsaggam samāpajjeyya hatthagāhaṃ vā venigāhaṃ vā aññatarassa vā aññatarassa vā aṅgassa parāmasanaṃ, saṃghādiseso 'ti. ||2||1||

yo panā 'ti yo yādiso — pa —. bhikkhū 'ti — pa — ayaṃ imasmim atthe adhippeto bhikkhū 'ti.



otiṇṇo nāma sāratto apekkhavā paṭibaddhacitto.

vipariṇatan ti, rattam pi cittaṃ vipariṇataṃ duṭṭham pi cittaṃ vipariṇataṃ mūlham pi cittaṃ vipariṇataṃ; api ca rattam cittaṃ imasmiṃ atthe adhippetam vipariṇatan ti.

mātugāmo nāma manussitthi, na yakkhi na peti na tiracchā-nagatā, antamaso tadahujātāpi dārikā, pag eva mahattari.

saddhin ti ekato.

kāyasamsaggam samāpajjeyyā 'ti ajjhācāro vuccati.

hattho nāma kapparam upādāya yāva agganakhā. veṇi nāma suddhakesā vā suttamissā vā mālāmissā vā hiraṇṇā-missā vā suvaṇṇamissā vā muttamissā vā maṇimissā vā. aṅgam nāma hatthañ ca veṇiñ ca ṭhapetvā avasesam aṅgam nāma. || 1 ||

āmasanā parāmasanā omasanā ummasanā olaṅghanā ullaṅghanā ākaḍḍhanā patikaḍḍhanā abhiniggaṇhanā abhinippī-ḷanā gahaṇam chupanam.

āmasanā nāma āmatṭhamattā. parāmasanā nāma ito c' ito ca samcapanā. omasanā nāma heṭṭhā oropānā. ummasanā nāma uddham uccāraṇā. olaṅghanā nāma heṭṭhā onamanā. ullaṅghanā nāma uddham uccāraṇā. ākaḍḍhanā nāma āviñjanā. patikaḍḍhanā nāma patipaṇāmanā. abhiniggaṇha-nā nāma aṅgam gahetvā niggaṇhanā. abhinippīḷanā nāma kenaci saba nippīḷanā. gahaṇam nāma gahitamattam. chu-panam nāma phuṭṭhamattam.

samghādiseso 'ti — pa — tena pi vuccati samghādiseso 'ti. || 2 || 2 ||

itthi ca hoti, itthisaṇṇi sāratto ca, bhikkhu canam itthiyā kāyena kāyam āmasati parāmasati omasati ummasati olaṅghe-ti ullaṅgheti ākaḍḍhati patikaḍḍhati abhiniggaṇhāti abhi-nippīḷeti gaṇhāti chupati, āpatti samghādisesassa. itthi ca hoti, vematiko sāratto ca, bhikkhu canam itthiyā kāyena kāyam āmasati parāmasati — pa — gaṇhāti chupati, āpatti thullaccayassa. itthi ca hoti, paṇḍakasaṇṇi sāratto ca, bhikkhu canam . . . thullaccayassa. itthi ca hoti, puri-sasaṇṇi . . . tiracchānagatasasaṇṇi sāratto ca, bhikkhu canam . . . thullaccayassa.

paṇḍako ca hoti, paṇḍakasaṇṇi sāratto ca, bhikkhu canam

paṇḍakassa kāyena . . . chupati, āpatti thullaccayassa.  
 paṇḍako ca hoti, vematiko . . . purisasaññi . . . tiracchā-  
 nagatasaññi . . . itthisaññi sāratto ca, bhikkhu canaṃ  
 paṇḍakassa kāyena . . . chupati, āpatti dukkaṭassa.

puriso ca hoti, purisasaññi . . . vematiko . . . tiracchānaga-  
 tasaññi . . . itthisaññi . . . paṇḍakasaññi sāratto ca, bhikkhu  
 canaṃ purisassa kāyena . . . chupati, āpatti dukkaṭassa.

tiracchānagato ca hoti, tiracchānagatasaññi . . . vematiko  
 . . . itthisaññi . . . paṇḍakasaññi . . . purisasaññi sāratto  
 ca, bhikkhu canaṃ tiracchānagatassa kāyena . . . chupati,  
 āpatti dukkaṭassa.

ekamūlakam. ||1||

dve itthiyo, dvinnam itthinam itthisaññi sāratto ca, bhi-  
 kkhu canaṃ dvinnam itthinam kāyena . . . chupati, āpatti  
 dvinnam saṃghādisaṇaṃ. dve itthiyo, dvinnam itthinam  
 vematiko . . . paṇḍakasaññi . . . purisasaññi . . . tiracchā-  
 nagatasaññi sāratto ca, bhikkhu canaṃ dvinnam itthinam  
 kāyena . . . chupati, āpatti dvinnam thullaccayānam.

dve paṇḍakā, dvinnam paṇḍakānam paṇḍakasaññi sāratto  
 ca, bhikkhu canaṃ dvinnam paṇḍakānam kāyena . . .  
 chupati, āpatti dvinnam thullaccayānam. dve paṇḍakā,  
 dvinnam paṇḍakānam vematiko — pa — purisasaññi — pa —  
 tiracchānagatasaññi — pa — itthisaññi sāratto ca, bhikkhu  
 canaṃ dvinnam paṇḍakānam kāyena . . . chupati, āpatti  
 dvinnam dukkaṭānam.

dve purisā, dvinnam purisānam purisasaññi sāratto ca,  
 bhikkhu canaṃ dvinnam purisānam kāyena . . . chupati,  
 āpatti dvinnam dukkaṭānam. dve purisā, dvinnam purisā-  
 nam vematiko — pa — tiracchānagatasaññi — la — itthi-  
 saññi — la — paṇḍakasaññi sāratto ca, bhikkhu canaṃ  
 dvinnam purisānam kāyena . . . chupati, āpatti dvinnam  
 dukkaṭānam.

dve tiracchānagatā, dvinnam tiracchānagatānam tiracchā-  
 nagatasaññi — pa — vematiko — pa — itthisaññi — pa —  
 paṇḍakasaññi — pa — purisasaññi sāratto ca, bhikkhu ca-  
 nam dvinnam tiracchānagatānam kāyena . . . chupati,  
 āpatti dvinnam dukkaṭānam. ||2||

itthi ca paṇḍako ca, ubhinnaṃ itthisaññi sāratto ca, bhi-

kkhu canaṃ ubhinnaṃ kāyena . . . chupati, āpatti saṃghādisesena dukkaṭassa. itthi ca paṇḍako ca, ubhinnaṃ vematiko sāratto ca . . . āpatti thullaccayena dukkaṭassa. itthi ca paṇḍako ca, ubhinnaṃ paṇḍakasaññi sāratto ca . . . āpatti dvinnam thullaccayānaṃ. itthi ca paṇḍako ca, ubhinnaṃ purisasaññi sāratto ca . . . āpatti thullaccayena dukkaṭassa. itthi ca paṇḍako ca, ubhinnaṃ tiracchānagatasaññi sāratto ca . . . āpatti thullaccayena dukkaṭassa.

itthi ca puriso ca, ubhinnaṃ itthisaññi sāratto ca . . . āpatti saṃghādisesena dukkaṭassa. itthi ca puriso ca, ubhinnaṃ vematiko — pa — paṇḍakasaññi — pa — purisasaññi — pa — tiracchānagatasaññi sāratto ca . . . āpatti thullaccayena dukkaṭassa.

itthi ca tiracchānagato ca, ubhinnaṃ itthisaññi sāratto ca . . . āpatti saṃghādisesena dukkaṭassa. itthi ca tiracchānagato ca, ubhinnaṃ vematiko — pa — paṇḍakasaññi — pa — purisasaññi — pa — tiracchānagatasaññi sāratto ca . . . āpatti thullaccayena dukkaṭassa.

paṇḍako ca puriso ca, ubhinnaṃ paṇḍakasaññi sāratto ca . . . āpatti thullaccayena dukkaṭassa. paṇḍako ca puriso ca, ubhinnaṃ vematiko — pa — purisasaññi — pa — tiracchānagatasaññi — pa — itthisaññi sāratto ca . . . āpatti dvinnam dukkaṭānaṃ. paṇḍako ca tiracchānagato ca, ubhinnaṃ paṇḍakasaññi sāratto ca . . . āpatti thullaccayena dukkaṭassa. paṇḍako ca tiracchānagato ca, ubhinnaṃ vematiko — pa — purisasaññi — pa — tiracchānagatasaññi — pa — itthisaññi sāratto ca . . . āpatti dvinnam dukkaṭānaṃ.

puriso ca tiracchānagato ca, ubhinnaṃ purisasaññi sāratto ca . . . āpatti dvinnam dukkaṭānaṃ. puriso ca tiracchānagato ca, ubhinnaṃ vematiko — pa — tiracchānagatasaññi — pa — itthisaññi — pa — paṇḍakasaññi sāratto ca . . . āpatti dvinnam dukkaṭānaṃ.

dumūlakam. ||3||

itthi ca hoti, itthisaññi sāratto ca, bhikkhu canaṃ itthiyā kāyena kāyapaṭibaddhaṃ āmasati . . . chupati, āpatti thullaccayassa. dve itthiyo, dvinnam itthīnaṃ itthisaññi sāratto ca, bhikkhu canaṃ dvinnam itthīnaṃ kāyena kāyapaṭibaddhaṃ āmasati . . . chupati, āpatti dvinnam thullacca-



yānaṃ. itthi ca paṇḍako ca, ubhinnaṃ itthisaññi sāratto ca, bhikkhu canaṃ ubhinnaṃ kāyena kāyapaṭibaddhaṃ āmasati . . . chupati, āpatti thullaccayena dukkaṭassa.

itthi ca hoti, itthisaññi sāratto ca, bhikkhu canaṃ itthiyā kāyapaṭibaddhena kāyaṃ āmasati . . . chupati, āpatti thullaccayassa. dve itthiyo . . . āpatti dvinnam thullaccayānaṃ. itthi ca paṇḍako ca . . . āpatti thullaccayena dukkaṭassa.

itthi ca hoti, itthisaññi sāratto ca, bhikkhu canaṃ itthiyā kāyapaṭibaddhena kāyapaṭibaddhaṃ āmasati . . . chupati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. dve itthiyo . . . āpatti dvinnam dukkaṭānaṃ. itthi ca paṇḍako ca . . . āpatti dvinnam dukkaṭānaṃ.

itthi ca hoti, itthisaññi sāratto ca, bhikkhu canaṃ itthiyā nissaggiyena kāyaṃ āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. dve itthiyo, dvinnam itthinam itthisaññi sāratto ca, bhikkhu canaṃ dvinnam itthinam nissaggiyena kāyaṃ āmasati, āpatti dvinnam dukkaṭānaṃ. itthi ca paṇḍako ca, ubhinnaṃ itthisaññi sāratto ca, bhikkhu canaṃ ubhinnaṃ nissaggiyena kāyaṃ āmasati, āpatti dvinnam dukkaṭānaṃ.

itthi ca hoti, itthisaññi sāratto ca, bhikkhu canaṃ itthiyā nissaggiyena kāyapaṭibaddhaṃ āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. dve itthiyo, dvinnam itthinam itthisaññi sāratto ca, bhikkhu canaṃ dvinnam itthinam nissaggiyena kāyapaṭibaddhaṃ āmasati, āpatti dvinnam dukkaṭānaṃ. itthi ca paṇḍako ca . . . āpatti dvinnam dukkaṭānaṃ.

itthi ca hoti, itthisaññi sāratto ca, bhikkhu canaṃ itthiyā nissaggiyena nissaggiyaṃ āmasati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. dve itthiyo . . . āpatti dvinnam dukkaṭānaṃ. itthi ca paṇḍako ca . . . āpatti dvinnam dukkaṭānaṃ.

bhikkhupeyyālo nittihito. || 4 ||

itthi ca hoti, itthisaññi sāratto ca, itthi canaṃ bhikkhusa kāyena kāyaṃ āmasati parāmasati omasati ummasati olaṅgheti ullaṅgheti ākaḍḍhati patikaḍḍhati abhiniggaṇhāti abhinippiḷeti gaṇhāti chupati, aevanādhippāyo kāyena vāyamaṭi phassaṃ paṭivijānāti, āpatti saṃghādisesassa. dve itthiyo, dvinnam itthinam itthisaññi sāratto ca, itthiyo canaṃ . . . āmasanti . . . paṭivijānāti, āpatti dvinnam saṃghādisesānaṃ.

itthi ca paṇḍako ca, ubhinnam itthisaññi sāratto ca, ubho canam . . . āmasanti . . . paṭivijānāti, āpatti samghādisesena dukkatassa.

itthi ca hoti, itthisaññi sāratto ca, itthi canam bhikkhussa kāyena kāyapaṭibaddham āmasati . . . āpatti thullaccayassa. dve itthiyo . . . āpatti dvinnam thullaccayānam. itthi ca paṇḍako ca . . . āpatti thullaccayena dukkatassa.

itthi ca hoti, itthisaññi sāratto ca, itthi canam bhikkhussa kāyapaṭibaddhena kāyam āmasati . . . āpatti thullaccayassa. dve itthiyo . . . āpatti dvinnam thullaccayānam. itthi ca paṇḍako ca . . . āpatti thullaccayena dukkatassa.

itthi ca hoti, itthisaññi sāratto ca, itthi canam bhikkhussa kāyapaṭibaddhena kāyapaṭibaddham āmasati . . . āpatti dukkatassa. dve itthiyo . . . āpatti dvinnam dukkatānam. itthi ca paṇḍako ca . . . āpatti dvinnam dukkatānam.

itthi ca hoti, itthisaññi sāratto ca, itthi canam bhikkhussa nissaggiyena kāyam āmasati, sevanādhippāyo kāyena vāyamati phassam paṭivijānāti, āpatti dukkatassa. dve itthiyo . . . āpatti dvinnam dukkatānam. itthi ca paṇḍako ca . . . āpatti dvinnam dukkatānam.

itthi ca hoti, itthisaññi sāratto ca, itthi canam bhikkhussa nissaggiyena kāyapaṭibaddham āmasati . . . paṭivijānāti, āpatti dukkatassa. dve itthiyo . . . āpatti dvinnam dukkatānam. itthi ca paṇḍako ca . . . āpatti dvinnam dukkatānam.

itthi ca hoti, itthisaññi sāratto ca, itthi canam bhikkhussa nissaggiyena nissaggiyam āmasati, sevanādhippāyo kāyena vāyamati na ca phassam paṭivijānāti, āpatti dukkatassa. dve itthiyo . . . āpatti dvinnam dukkatānam. itthi ca paṇḍako ca . . . āpatti dvinnam dukkatānam. || 5 ||

sevanādhippāyo kāyena vāyamati phassam paṭivijānāti, āpatti samghādisesassa. sevanādhippāyo kāyena vāyamati na ca phassam paṭivijānāti, āpatti dukkatassa. sevanādhippāyo na ca kāyena vāyamati phassam paṭivijānāti, anāpatti. sevanādhippāyo na ca kāyena vāyamati na ca phassam paṭivijānāti, anāpatti.

mokkhādhippāyo kāyena vāyamati phassam paṭivijānāti, anāpatti. mokkhādhippāyo kāyena vāyamati na ca phassam

paṭivijānāti, anāpatti. mokkhādhippāyo na ca kāyena vāyamati phassaṃ paṭivijānāti, anāpatti. mokkhādhippāyo na ca kāyena vāyamati na ca phassaṃ paṭivijānāti, anāpatti. ||6||

anāpatti asañcicca, asatiyā, ajānantassa, asādiyantassa, ummattakassa, khittacittassa, vedanattassa, ādikammikassā 'ti. ||7|| 3 ||

mātā, dhītā, bhaginī ca, jāyā, yakkhī ca, paṇḍako, suttā, matā, tiracchānā, dārudhīalikāya ca, sampīle, saṃkamo, maggo, rukkho, nāvā ca, rajju ca, daṇḍo, pattam paṇāmesi, vande, vāyami na echupe 'ti.

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu mātuyā mātupemena . . . dhītuyā dhītupemena — pa — bhaginīyā bhaginīpemena āmasi. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi, kacci nu kho ahaṃ saṃghādisesaṃ āpattiṃ āpanno 'ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesi — la — anāpatti bhikkhu saṃghādisesassa, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu purāṇadutiyaikāya kāyasamaggam samāpajji. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi — pa — āpattiṃ tvam bhikkhu āpanno saṃghādisesaṃ ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu yakkhīyā . . . paṇḍakassa kāyasamaggam samāpajji. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhu saṃghādisesassa, āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu suttiṭṭhiyā kāyasamaggam samāpajji. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi — pa — āpattiṃ tvam bhikkhu āpanno saṃghādisesaṃ ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu matiṭṭhiyā kāyasamaggam samāpajji. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi. anāpatti bhikkhu saṃghādisesassa, āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu tiracchānagatitṭhiyā . . . anāpatti bhikkhu saṃghādisesassa, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu dārudhīalikāya kāyasamaggam samāpajji . . . dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||4||

tena kho pana samayena sambahulā itṭhiyo aññataram bhikkhuṃ sampīletvā bāhāparamparāya nesuṃ. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi — pa —, sādīyi tvam bhikkhū 'ti. nāhaṃ bhagavā sādīyīn ti. anāpatti bhikkhu asādiyantassā 'ti. ||5||



tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu itthiyā abhirūlham saṃkamaṃ sāratto sañcālesi. tassa kukkucecam . . . dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||6|| tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu itthim paṭipathe passitvā sāratto aṃsakūṭena pahāraṃ adāsi. tassa kukkucecam . . . saṃghādisesan ti. ||7|| tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu itthiyā abhirūlham rukkhāṃ . . . abhirūlham nāvaṃ sāratto sañcālesi. tassa kukkucecam . . . dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||8|| tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu itthiyā gahitaṃ rajjuma sāratto āviñji. tassa kukkucecam . . . thullaccayassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu itthiyā gahitaṃ dandaṃ sāratto āviñji. tassa kukkucecam . . . thullaccayassā 'ti. ||9|| tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu sāratto itthim pattena papāmesi. tassa kukkucecam . . . thullaccayassā 'ti. ||10|| tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu itthiyā vandantiyā sāratto pādaṃ uccāresi. tassa kukkucecam . . . saṃghādisesan ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu itthim gahessāmīti vāyāmitvā na chupi. tassa kukkucecam . . . dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||11|| 4||

dutiyasaṃghādisesaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

### SAMGHĀDISESA, III.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Udāyi uraṇṇe viharati, tassāyasmato vihāro abhirūpo hoti dassaniyo pāsādiko. tena kho pana samayena sambahulā itthiyo ārāmaṃ āgamaṃsu vihārapekkhikāyo. atha kho tā itthiyo yenāyasmā Udāyi ten' upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Udāyima etad avocaṃ : icchāma mayaṃ bhante ayyassa vihāraṃ pekkhituṃ ti. atha kho āyasmā Udāyi tā itthiyo vihāraṃ pekkhāpetvā tāsaṃ itthinaṃ vaccaṃaggāṃ passāvaṃaggāṃ ādiṣṣa vaṇṇaṃ pi bhaṇati avaṇṇaṃ pi bhaṇati yāceti pi āyāceti pi pucchati pi paṭipucchati pi āeikkhati pi anusāsati pi akkosati pi. yā tā

itthiyo ohinnikā dhuttikā ahirikāyo tā āyasmatā Udāyinaṁ saddhim ūhasanti pi ullapanti pi ujjhaganti pi uppaṇḍenti pi. yā pana tā itthiyo hirimanā tā nikkhamitvā bhikkhū ujjhāpenti: idaṃ bhante na cehannam'na paṭirūpaṃ, sāmi-kena pi mayam evaṃ vuttā na iccheyyāma, kiṃ pan' ayyena Udāyinaṁ 'ti. ||1|| ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khiyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma āyasmā Udāyi mātugāmaṃ duṭṭhullāhi vācāhi obhāsissatīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. atha kho bhagavā etaṃ nidāne etaṃ pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipātāpetvā āyasmantaṃ Udāyiṃ paṭipucchi: saccaṃ kira tvam Udāyi mātugāmaṃ duṭṭhullāhi vācāhi obhāsīti. saccaṃ bhagavā 'ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavā: ananuccha-viyaṃ moghapurisa ananulomikaṃ appaṭirūpaṃ assāmaṇa-kaṃ akappiyaṃ akaraṇiyaṃ. kathaṃ hi nāma tvam moghapurisa mātugāmaṃ duṭṭhullāhi vācāhi obhāsissasi. nānu mayā moghapurisa anekapariyāyena, virāgāya dhammo desīto no sarāgāya — pa — kāmaparilāhānaṃ vūpasāmo akkhāto. n' etaṃ moghapurisa appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya — pa — evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha:

yo pana bhikkhu otiṇṇo vipariṇatena cittaṇa mātugāmaṃ duṭṭhullāhi vācāhi obhāseyya yathā taṃ yuvā yuvatiṃ methunupasaṃhitāhi, saṃghādīseso 'ti. ||2||1||

yo pana 'ti yo yādiso — pa —. bhikkhū 'ti — pa — ayaṃ imasmiṃ atthe adhippeto bhikkhū 'ti.

otiṇṇo nāma sāratto apekkhavā paṭibaddhacitto.

vipariṇatan ti, rattaṃ pi cittaṃ vipariṇataṃ duṭṭhaṃ pi cittaṃ vipariṇataṃ mūlhaṃ pi cittaṃ vipariṇataṃ; api ca rattaṃ cittaṃ imasmiṃ atthe adhippetam vipariṇatan ti.

mātugāmo nāma manussitthi, na yakkhi na peti na tiracchānagatā, viññū paṭibalaṃ subhāsītadubbhāsītam duṭṭhullāduṭṭhullam ājānitum.

duṭṭhullā nāma vācā vaccaṃ aggaṃ passāvaṃ aggaṃ methuna-dhammapaṭisaṃyuttā vācā.

obhāseyyā 'ti ajjhācāro vuccati.

yathā taṃ yuvā yuvatiṃ ti, daharo dahariṃ taruṇo taruṇiṃ kāmabhogo kāmabhogin.

methunupasamhitāhiti methunadhammapaṭisamyuttāhi.

samghādiseso 'ti — pa — tena pi vuccati samghādiseso 'ti. || 2 ||

dve magge ādissa vaṇṇaṃ pi bhaṇati avaṇṇaṃ pi bhaṇati yāceti pi āyāceti pi pucchati pi paṭipucchati pi ācikkhati pi anusāsati pi akkosati pi.

vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇati nāma dve magge thometi vaṇṇeti pasamsati.

avaṇṇaṃ bhaṇati nāma dve magge khumseti vambheti garahati.

yāceti nāma dehi me arahasi me dātun ti.

āyāceti nāma kadā te mātā paṭidissati, kadā te pitā paṭidissati, kadā te devatāyo paṭidissanti, kadā sukhaṇo sulayo sumuhutto bhavissati, kadā te methunaṃ dhammaṃ labhissāmīti.

pucchati nāma kathaṃ tvaṃ sāmikassa desi, kathaṃ jārassa desīti.

paṭipucchati nāma evaṃ kira tvaṃ sāmikassa desi, evaṃ jārassa desīti.

ācikkhati nāma puṭṭho bhaṇati evaṃ dehi, evaṃ dentā sāmikassa piyā bhavissasi manāpā cā 'ti.

anusāsati nāma apuṭṭho bhaṇati evaṃ dehi, evaṃ dentā sāmikassa piyā bhavissasi manāpā cā 'ti.

akkosati nāma animittāsi nimittamattāsi alohitāsi dhavalohitāsi dhuvacolāsi paggharanti 'si sikkharāpi 'si itthipaṇḍakāsi vepurisikāsi sambhinnāsi ubhatovyañjanāsīti. || 1 ||

itthi ca hoti, itthisaññī sāratto ca, bhikkhu canaṃ itthiyā vaccamaggaṃ passāvamaggaṃ ādissa vaṇṇaṃ pi bhaṇati avaṇṇaṃ pi bhaṇati . . . akkosati pi, āpatti samghādisesassa. dve itthiyo, dvinnā itthinā itthisaññī sāratto ca, bhikkhu canaṃ dvinnā itthinā vaccamaggaṃ . . . āpatti dvinnā samghādisesaṇaṃ. itthi ca paṇḍako ca, ubhinnā itthisaññī sāratto ca, bhikkhu canaṃ ubhinnā vaccamaggaṃ . . . āpatti samghādisesena dukkaṭassa. || 2 ||

itthi ca hoti, itthisaññī sāratto ca, bhikkhu canaṃ itthiyā vaccamaggaṃ passāvamaggaṃ ṭhapetvā adhakkhakaṃ ubbhajānumaṇḍalaṃ ādissa vaṇṇaṃ pi bhaṇati avaṇṇaṃ pi bhaṇati



— pa — akkosati pi, āpatti thullaccayassa. dve itthiyo . . . āpatti dvinnam thullaccayanam. itthi ca paṇḍako ca . . . āpatti thullaccayena dukkaṭassa. ||3||

itthi ca hoti, itthisaññi sāratto ca, bhikkhu canam itthiyā ubbhakkham adhojānumaṇḍalam ādiṣṣa vaṇṇam pi . . . āpatti dukkaṭassa. dve itthiyo . . . āpatti dvinnam dukkaṭānam. itthi ca paṇḍako ca . . . āpatti dvinnam dukkaṭānam. ||4||

itthi ca hoti, itthisaññi sāratto ca, bhikkhu canam itthiyā kāyapaṭibaddham ādiṣṣa vaṇṇam pi . . . āpatti dukkaṭassa. dve itthiyo . . . āpatti dvinnam dukkaṭānam. itthi ca paṇḍako ca . . . āpatti dvinnam dukkaṭānam. ||5||

anāpatti atthapurekkhārassa, dhammapurekkhārassa, anusānipurekkhārassa, ummattakassa, ādikammikassā 'ti. ||6|| 3||

lohitam, kakkas'-ākiṇṇam, kharam, dighañ ca, vāpitam, kacci samsīdati maggo, saddhā, dānena, kammunā 'ti.

tena kho pana samayena aññatarā itthi navarattam kambalam pārutā hoti. aññataro bhikkhu sāratto tam itthim etad avoca: lohitam kho te bhaginīti. sā na paṭivijāni, ām' ayya navaratto kambalo 'ti. tassa kukkucam ahosi: kacci nu kho aham saṃghādisesam āpattim āpanno 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesi. anāpatti bhikkhu saṃghādisesassa, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarā itthi kharakambalam pārutā . . . etad avoca: kakkasalomam kho te bhaginīti. sā na paṭivijāni, ām' ayya kharakambalako 'ti. tassa kukkucam . . . dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarā itthi navāvutam kambalam pārutā . . . etad avoca: ākiṇṇalomam kho te bhaginīti. sā na paṭivijāni, ām' ayya navāvuto kambalo 'ti. tassa kukkucam . . . dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarā itthi kharakambalam pārutā . . . etad avoca: kharalomam kho . . . ām' ayya kharakambalako 'ti . . . dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarā itthi pāvaram pārutā . . . etad avoca: dighalomam kho . . . ām' ayya pāvāro 'ti . . . dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||5||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarā itthi khettaṃ vapāpetvā āgacchati. aññataro bhikkhu sāratto taṃ itthiṃ etad avoca : vāpitaṃ kho te bhaginīti. sā na paṭivijāni, ām' ayya no ca kho paṭivuttan ti. tassa kukkuccaṃ ahoesi — pa — anāpatti bhikkhu samghādisesaṃ, āpatti dukkaṭassa 'ti. || 6 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu paribbājikaṃ paṭipathe passitvā sāratto taṃ paribbājikaṃ etad avoca : kaccī bhagini maggo samsīdatīti. sā na paṭivijāni, āma bhikkhu paṭipajjissasīti. tassa kukkuccaṃ . . . thullaccayassā 'ti. || 7 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu sāratto aññataraṃ itthiṃ etad avoca : saddhāsi tvam bhagini, api ca yaṃ sāmikassa desi taṃ n' amhākaṃ desīti. kiṃ bhante 'ti. methunadhamman ti. tassa kukkuccaṃ . . . samghādisesaṃ ti. || 8 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu sāratto aññataraṃ itthiṃ etad avoca : saddhāsi tvam bhagini, api ca yaṃ aggadānaṃ taṃ n' amhākaṃ desīti. kiṃ bhante aggadānaṃ ti. methunadhamman ti. tassa kukkuccaṃ . . . samghādisesaṃ ti. || 9 || tena kho pana samayena aññatarā itthi kammaṃ karoti, aññataro bhikkhu sāratto taṃ itthiṃ etad avoca : tiṭṭha bhagini ahaṃ karissāmi — pa — nisīda bhagini ahaṃ karissāmi — pa — nipaṇṇa bhagini ahaṃ karissāmi — pa — sā na paṭivijāni. tassa kukkuccaṃ . . . dukkaṭassa 'ti. || 10 || 4 ||

tatiyasamghādisesaṃ nīṭṭhitaṃ.

## SAMGHĀDISESA, IV.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Udāyi Sāvatthiyaṃ kulūpako hoti bahu-kāni kulāni upasaṃkamati. tena kho pana samayena aññatarā itthi matapatikā abhirūpā hoti dassanīyā pāsādikā. atha kho āyasmā Udāyi pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattaci-varam ādāya yena tassā itthiyā nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṃkami,

upasamkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. atha kho sā itthi  
 yenāyasmā Udāyi ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā āya-  
 mantam Udāyim abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. ekamantam  
 nisinnam kho tam itthim āyasmā Udāyi dhammiyā kathāya  
 sandassesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampahamsesi. atha kho  
 sā itthi āyasmatā Udāyina dhammiyā kathāya . . . sampa-  
 hamsitā āyasantam Udāyim etad avoca : vadeyyātha bhante  
 yena attho, paṭibālā mayam ayyassa dātum yad idam cīvara-  
 piṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānan ti. na  
 kho te bhagini amhākam dullabhā yad idam cīvarapiṇḍapāta-  
 senāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, api ca yo amhākam  
 dullabho tam dehīti. kim bhante 'ti. methunadhamman ti.  
 attho bhante 'ti. attho bhaginīti. ehi bhante 'ti ovarakam  
 pavasitvā sātakam nikkhipitvā mañcake uttānā nipajji. atha  
 kho āyasmā Udāyi yena sā itthi ten' upasamkami, upasamka-  
 mitvā ko imam vasalam duggandham āmasissatīti nitthubhitvā  
 pakkāmi. atha kho sā itthi ujjhāyati khīyati vipāceti :  
 alajjino ime samaṇa Sakyaputtiyā dussilā musāvādino. ime  
 hi nāma dhammacārino samacārino brahmacārino saccevādino  
 allavanto kalyāṇadhammā paṭijānissanti. n' atthi imesam  
 sāmaññam, n' atthi imesam brāhmaṇnam, nattham imesam  
 sāmaññam, nattham imesam brāhmaṇnam, kuto imesam  
 sāmaññam kuto imesam brāhmaṇnam, apagatā ime sāmañña,  
 apagatā ime brāhmaṇṇā. katham hi nāma samaṇo Udāyi  
 mam sāmam methunadhammam yācitvā ko imam vasalam  
 duggandham āmasissatīti nitthubhitvā pakkamissati. kim me  
 pāpakam, kim me duggandham, kassāham kena hāyāmitī.  
 aññāpi itthiyo ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : alajjino ime  
 . . . katham hi nāma samaṇo Udāyi imissā sāmam methuna-  
 dhammam yācitvā ko imam vasalam duggandham āmasissa-  
 tīti nitthubhitvā pakkamissati. kim imissā pāpakam, kim  
 imissā duggandham, kassāyam kena hāyatīti. || 1 || asosum  
 kho bhikkhū tāsam itthiṇam ujjhāyantīnam khīyantīnam  
 vipācentīnam. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khi-  
 yanti vipācenti : katham hi nāma āyasmā Udāyi mātugāmassa  
 santike attakāmapāricariyāya vaṇṇam bhāsissatīti. atha kho  
 te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. atha kho  
 bhagavā etasmim nidāne etasmim pakarāṇe bhikkhusamgham



sannipātāpetvā āyasmantaṃ Udāyīṃ paṭipucehi: saccam kira tvam Udāyī mātugāmassa santike attakāmapāricariyāya vaṇṇam bhāsiti. saccam bhagavā 'ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavā: ananuechaviyaṃ moghapurisa ananulomikaṃ appaṭirūpaṃ assāmaṇakaṃ akappiyaṃ akaraṇiyaṃ. ka-tham hi nāma tvam moghapurisa mātugāmassa santike attakāmapāricariyāya vaṇṇam bhāsissasi. nanu mayā moghapurisa anekapariyāyena virāgāya dhammo desito no sarāgāya — pa — kāmaparilāhānaṃ vūpasamo akkhāto. n' etaṃ moghapurisa appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya — pa —, evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha:

yo pana bhikkhu otiṇṇo vipariṇatena cittaṇa mātugāmassa santike attakāmapāricariyāya vaṇṇam bhāseyya etad aggam bhagini pāricariyānaṃ yā mādisaṃ silavantaṃ kalyāṇadhammaṃ brahmacāriṇ eṭena dhammena paricareyyā 'ti methunupasaṃhiteṇa, samghādiseso 'ti. ||2||1||

yo panā 'ti . . . (see *Samghād.*, III. 2) . . . duṭṭhullā-duṭṭhullam ājānituṃ.

mātugāmassa santike 'ti, mātugāmassa sāmantaṃ mātugāmassa avidūre.

attakāmaṃ ti attano kāmaṃ attano hetuṃ attano adhippāyaṃ attano pāricariyaṃ.

etad aggaṃ ti etaṃ aggaṃ etaṃ seṭṭhaṃ etaṃ makkhaṃ etaṃ uttamaṃ etaṃ pavaraṃ.

yā 'ti khattiyi vā brāhmaṇi vā vessi vā suddi vā.

mādisaṃ ti khattiyaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā vessaṃ vā suddam vā.

silavantaṃ ti pāpātipātā paṭivirataṃ adinnādānā paṭivirataṃ musāvādā paṭivirataṃ. brahmacāriṇ ti methunadhammā paṭivirataṃ.

kalyāṇadhammo nāma tena ca silena tena ca brahmacariyena kalyāṇadhammo hoti.

eṭena dhammena 'ti methunadhammena.

paricareyyā 'ti abhirameyya.

methunupasaṃhiteṇā 'ti methunadhammapaṭisaṃyuttena.

samghādiseso 'ti — pa — tena pi vuccati samghādiseso 'ti. ||2||

itthi ca hoti, itthisaññi sāratto ca, bhikkhu eanam itthiyā santike attakāmapāricariyāya vaṇṇam bhāsati, āpatti saṃghādisesaṃ. dve itthiyo, dvinnam itthinam itthisaññi . . . āpatti dvinnam saṃghādisesaṃ. itthi ca paṇḍako ca, ubhinnam itthisaññi . . . āpatti saṃghādisesena dukkaṭṭassa. ||1||

anāpatti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena upatthahā 'ti bhaṇati, ummattakassa, ādikammikassā 'ti. ||2|| 3||

katham vañjhā, labhe puttam, piyā ca, subhagā siyam,  
kiṃ dajjam, ken' upattheyyam, katham gaccheyyam  
sugatin ti.

tena kho pana samayena aññatarā vañjhā itthi kulūpakam bhikkhum etad avoca : kathāham bhante vijāyeyyan ti. tena hi bhagini aggadānam dehiti. kiṃ bhante aggadānan ti. methunadhamman ti. tassa kukkaccam . . . saṃghādisesan ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarā vijāyini itthi kulūpakam bhikkhum etad avoca : kathāham bhante puttam labheyyan ti. tena hi bhagini aggadānam . . . saṃghādisesan ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarā itthi kulūpakam bhikkhum etad avoca : kathāham bhante sāmi-kassa piyā assan ti . . . kathāham bhante subhagā assan ti. tena hi bhagini aggadānam . . . saṃghādisesan ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarā itthi kulūpakam bhikkhum etad avoca : ky āham bhante ayyassa dajjāmiti. aggadānam bhaginiti. kiṃ bhante aggadānan ti. methunadhamman ti. tassa kukkaccam . . . saṃghādisesan ti. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarā itthi kulūpakam bhikkhum etad avoca : kenāham bhante ayyam upatthemiti. aggadānena bhaginiti. kiṃ bhante aggadānan ti . . . saṃghādisesan ti. ||5|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarā itthi kulūpakam bhikkhum etad avoca : kathāham bhante sugatim gaccheyyan ti. tena hi bhagini aggadānam dehiti. kiṃ bhante aggadānan ti . . . saṃghādisesan ti. ||6|| 4||

catutthasaṃghādisesam nitthitam.

## SAMGHĀDISESA, V.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvattthīyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Udāyi Sāvattthīyaṃ kulūpako hoti, bahukāni kulāni upasaṃkamati. yatttha passati kumārakaṃ vā apajāpatikaṃ kumārikaṃ vā apatikaṃ, kumārakassa mātāpitūnaṃ santike kumārikāya vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇati: amukassa kulassa kumārikā abhirūpā dassaniyā pāsādikā paṇḍitā vyattā medhāvini dakkhā analasā, channā sā kumārikā imassa kumārakassā 'ti. te evaṃ vadanti: ete kho bhante amhe na jānanti ke vā ime kassa vā 'ti. sace bhante ayyo dāpeyya ānema mayaṃ taṃ kumārikaṃ imassa kumārakassā 'ti. kumārikāya mātāpitūnaṃ santike kumārakassa vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇati: amukassa kulassa kumārako abhirūpo dassaniyo pāsādiko paṇḍito vyatto medhāvī dakkho analaso, channāyaṃ kumārikā tassa kumārakassā 'ti. te evaṃ vadanti: ete kho bhante amhe na jānanti ke vā ime kassa vā 'ti, kismiṃ viya kumārikāya vattthūṃ. sace bhante ayyo yācāpeyya dajjeyyāma mayaṃ imaṃ kumārikaṃ tassa kumārakassā 'ti. eten' eva upāyena āvāhāni pi āpeti vivāhāni pi kārāpeti vāreyāni pi vattāpeti. ||1||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarissā purāṇagāṇakīyā dhītā abhirūpā hoti dassaniyā pāsādikā. tirogāmakā ājivakasāvaka āgantvā taṃ gāṇakiṃ etad avocum: deh' ayye imaṃ kumārikaṃ amhākaṃ kumārakassā 'ti. sā evaṃ āha: ahaṃ khv ayyo tumhe na jānāmi ke vā ime kassa vā 'ti ayaṃ ca me ekadhītikā tirogāmo ca gantabbo, nāhaṃ dassāmiti. manussā te ājivakasāvake etad avocum: kissa tumhe ayyo āgat' atthā 'ti. idha mayaṃ ayyo amukaṃ nāma gāṇakiṃ dhītaraṃ yācimhā amhākaṃ kumārakassa, sā evaṃ āha: ahaṃ khv ayyo tumhe na jānāmi ke vā ime kassa vā 'ti ayaṃ ca me ekadhītikā tirogāmo ca gantabbo, nāhaṃ dassāmiti. kissa tumhe ayyo taṃ gāṇakiṃ dhītaraṃ yācītha, nanu ayyo Udāyi vattabbo, ayyo Udāyi dāpessatīti. atha kho te



ājivakasāvakaṃ yenāyasmā Udāyi ten' upasaṃkamimsu,  
 upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Udāyiṃ etad avoca : idha  
 mayaṃ bhante amukaṃ nāma gaṇakiṃ . . . nāhaṃ dassā-  
 miti. sādhu bhante ayyo taṃ gaṇakiṃ dhītaraṃ dāpetu  
 ambhākaṃ kumārakassā 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Udāyi yena sā  
 gaṇaki ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā taṃ gaṇakiṃ etad  
 avoca : kiss' imesaṃ dhītaraṃ na desīti. ahaṃ khv ayya  
 ime na jānāmi ke vā ime kassa vā 'ti ayaṃ ca me ekadhitikā  
 tirogāmo ca gantabbo, nāhaṃ dassāmiti. deh' imesaṃ, ahaṃ  
 ime jānāmiti. sace bhante ayyo jānāti dassāmiti. atha kho  
 sā gaṇaki tesam ājivakasāvakanam dhītaraṃ adāsi. ||2|| atha  
 kho te ājivakasāvakaṃ taṃ kumārikaṃ netvā māsam yeva  
 suṇisabbhogena bhuñjimsu, tato aparena dāsibhogena bhuñ-  
 janti. atha kho sā kumārikā mātuyā santike dūtaṃ pāhesi :  
 ahaṃ hi duggatā dukkhitā na sukhaṃ labhāmi, māsam yeva  
 maṃ suṇisabbhogena bhuñjimsu, tato aparena dāsibhogena  
 bhuñjanti. āgacchatu me mātā nessatū 'ti. atha kho sā  
 gaṇaki yena te ājivakasāvakaṃ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃka-  
 mitvā te ājivakasāvake etad avoca : māyyo imaṃ kumārikaṃ  
 dāsibhogena bhuñjittha, suṇisabbhogena imaṃ kumārikaṃ  
 bhuñjathā 'ti. te evam āhaṃsu : n' atth' ambhākaṃ tayā  
 saddhiṃ āhārūpahāro, samaṇena saddhiṃ ambhākaṃ āhārūpa-  
 hāro. gaccha tvam, na mayaṃ taṃ jānāma 'ti. atha kho  
 sā gaṇaki tehi ājivakasāvakehi apasāditaṃ punaḥ eva Sāvatthiṃ  
 paccāgañchi. dutiyam pi kho sā kumārikā mātuyā santike  
 dūtaṃ pāhesi : ahaṃ hi duggatā . . . nessatū 'ti. atha kho  
 sā gaṇaki yenāyasmā Udāyi ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā  
 āyasmantaṃ Udāyiṃ etad avoca : sā kira bhante kumārikā  
 duggatā dukkhitā na sukhaṃ labhati, māsam yeva naṃ suṇi-  
 sabbhogena bhuñjimsu, tato aparena dāsibhogena bhuñjanti.  
 vadeyyātha bhante : māyyo imaṃ kumārikaṃ dāsibhogena  
 bhuñjittha, suṇisabbhogena imaṃ kumārikaṃ bhuñjathā 'ti.  
 atha kho āyasmā Udāyi yena te ājivakasāvakaṃ ten' upasaṃka-  
 mi, upasaṃkamitvā te ājivakasāvake etad avoca : māyyo  
 imaṃ kumārikaṃ dāsibhogena bhuñjittha, suṇisabbhogena  
 imaṃ kumārikaṃ bhuñjathā 'ti. te evam āhaṃsu : n' atth'  
 ambhākaṃ tayā saddhiṃ āhārūpahāro, gaṇakiyā saddhiṃ  
 ambhākaṃ āhārūpahāro. samaṇena bhavitabbaṃ, avyāvaṇena

samaṇo assa sumano. gaccha tvam, na mayam tam jānāmā 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Udāyi tehi ājīvakasāvakehi apasādito punad eva Sāvattthim paccāgañchi. tatiyam pi kho sā kumārīkā mātuyā santike dūtam pāhesi: aham hi duggatā . . . nessatū 'ti. dutiyam pi kho sā gaṇakī yenāyasmā Udāyi . . . vadeyyātha bhante . . . bhuñjathā 'ti. pathamam p' āhan tehi ājīvakasāvakehi apasādito, gaccha tvam, nāham gamissāmiti. ||3||

atha kho sā gaṇakī ujjhāyati khīyati vipāceti: evaṃ duggato hotu ayyo Udāyi evaṃ dukkhito hotu ayyo Udāyi evaṃ mā sukham labhatu ayyo Udāyi, yathā me kumārīkā duggatā dukkhitā na sukham labhati pāpikāya sassuyā pāpakena sasurena pāpakena sāmikenā 'ti. sāpi kho kumārīkā ujjhāyati khīyati vipāceti: evaṃ duggato hotu ayyo Udāyi evaṃ dukkhito hotu ayyo Udāyi evaṃ mā sukham labhatu ayyo Udāyi yathāham duggatā dukkhitā na sukham labhāmi pāpikāya sassuyā pāpakena sasurena pāpakena sāmikenā 'ti. aūṇāpi itthiyo asantutṭhā sassūhi vā sasurehi vā sāmikehi vā tā evaṃ oyācanti: evaṃ duggato hotu . . . yathā mayam duggatā dukkhitā na sukham labhāma pāpikāhi sassūhi pāpakehi sasurehi pāpakehi sāmikehīti. yā pana tā itthiyo santutṭhā sassūhi vā sasurehi vā sāmikehi vā tā evaṃ āyācanti: evaṃ sukhito hotu ayyo Udāyi evaṃ sajjito hotu ayyo Udāyi evaṃ sukhamedho hotu ayyo Udāyi yathā mayam sukhitā sajjitā sukhamedhā bhaddikāhi sassūhi bhaddakehi sasurehi bhaddakehi sāmikehīti. ||4||

assosum kho bhikkhū ekaccānaṃ itthinam oyācantinaṃ ekaccānaṃ itthinam āyācantinaṃ. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācanti: katham hi nāma āyasmā Udāyi sañcarittam samāpajjissatīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidāne etasmim pakarape bhikkhusamgham sannipātāpetvā āyasmantaṃ Udāyim paṭipucchī: saccam kira tvam Udāyi sañcarittam samāpajjissatīti. saccam bhagavā 'ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavā: katham hi nāma tvam moghapurisa sañcarittam samāpajjissasi. n' etam moghapurisa appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya — pa —, evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhāpadam uddiseyyātha:

yo pana bhikkhu sañcarittam samāpajjeyya itthiyā vā purissamatim purisassa vā itthimatim jāyattane vā jārattane vā, saṃghādiseso 'ti.

evaṃ c' idam bhagavatā bhikkhūnaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattam hoti. ||5||1||

tena kho pana samayena sambahulā dhuttā uyyāne paricārentā aññatarissā vesiyā santike dūtaṃ pāhesuṃ āgacchatu uyyāne paricāressāma 'ti. sā evam āha : ahaṃ khv ayyo tumhe na jānāmi ke vā ime kassa vā 'ti, ahaṃ c' amhi bahubhaṇḍā bahuparikkhārā bahinagaraṇ ca gantabbam, nāhaṃ gamissāmi. atha kho so dūto tessaṃ dhuttānaṃ etam attham ārocesi. evam vutte aññataro puriso te dhutte etad avoca : kissa tumhe ayyo taṃ vesim yācitha, nanu ayyo Udāyi vattabbo, ayyo Udāyi nyyojessatīti. evam vutte aññataro upāsako taṃ purisaṃ etad avoca : mā ayyo evam avaca, na kappati samañānaṃ Sakyaputtiyaṇaṃ evarūpaṃ kātum, nāyyo Udāyi karissatīti. evam vutte karissati na karissatīti abbhutam akāmsu. atha kho te dhuttā yenāyasmā Udāyi ten' upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Udāyim etad avocum : idha mayam bhante uyyāne paricārentā amukāya nāma vesiyā santike dūtaṃ pahigimhā āgacchatu uyyāne paricāressāma 'ti. sā evam āha : ahaṃ khv ayyo tumhe na jānāmi ke vā ime kassa vā 'ti, ahaṃ c' amhi bahubhaṇḍā bahuparikkhārā bahinagaraṇ ca gantabbam, nāhaṃ gamissāmi. sādhu bhante ayyo taṃ vesim uyyojetū 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Udāyi yena sā vesī ten' upasaṃkamī, upasaṃkamitvā taṃ vesim etad avoca : kissa imesaṃ na gacchasīti. ahaṃ khv ayya ime na jānāmi. . . nāhaṃ gamissāmi. gacch' imesaṃ, ahaṃ imo jānāmi. sacce bhante ayyo jānāti ahaṃ gamissāmi. atha kho te dhuttā taṃ vesim ādāya nyyānaṃ agamaṃsu. ||1|| atha kho so upāsako ujjhāyati khīyati vipāceti : kathaṃ hi nāma ayyo Udāyi taṃkhaṇikaṃ sañcarittam samāpajjissatīti. assosum kho bhikkhū tassa upāsakassa ujjhāyantassa khīyantassa vipācentassa. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : kathaṃ hi nāma āyasmā Udāyi taṃkhaṇikaṃ sañcarittam samāpajjissatīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhaga-



vato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. saccam kira tvaṃ Udāyi taṃkhaṇikam sañcarittam samāpajjīti. saccam bhagavā 'ti. vigaṛahi buddho bhagavā — la — katham hi nāma tvaṃ moghapurisa taṃkhaṇikam sañcarittam samāpajjissasi. n' etam moghapurisa appasannānam vā pasādāya — pa —, evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha :

yo pana bhikkhu sañcarittam samāpajjeyya itthiyā vā purisamatim purisassa vā itthimatim jāyattane vā jārattane vā antamaso taṃkhaṇikāya pi, saṃghādiseso 'ti. ||2||

yo panā 'ti yo yādiso — la —. bhikkhū ti — pa — ayaṃ imasmim atthe adhippeto bhikkhū 'ti.

sañcarittam samāpajjeyya 'ti, itthiyā vā pahito purisassa santike gacchati purisena vā pahito itthiyā santike gacchati.

itthiyā vā purisamatim ti, purisassa matim itthiyā āroceti. purisassa vā itthimatim ti, itthiyā matim purisassa āroceti.

jāyattane vā 'ti jāyā bhavissasi. jārattane vā 'ti jārī bhavissasi.

antamaso taṃkhaṇikāya pīti muhuttikā bhavissasi.

saṃghādiseso 'ti — la — tena pi vuccati saṃghādiseso 'ti. ||3||

dasa itthiyo : māturakkhitā, piturakkhitā, mātāpīturakkhitā, bhāturakkhitā, bhaginīrakkhitā, ñātīrakkhitā, gottarakkhitā, dhammarakkhitā, sārakkhā, sapaṛidaṇḍā.

dasa bhariyāyo : dhanakkhitā, chandavāsini, bhogavāsini, paṭavāsini, odapattakini, obhatacumbatā, dāsī ca bhariyā ca, kammakāri ca bhariyā ca, dhajāhatā, muhuttikā. ||1||

māturakkhitā nāma, mātā rakkhati gopeti issariyaṃ kareti vasaṃ vatteti. piturakkhitā nāma, pitā . . . vatteti. mātāpīturakkhitā nāma, mātāpitaro . . . vattenti. bhāturakkhitā nāma, bhātā . . . vatteti. bhaginīrakkhitā nāma, bhaginī . . . vatteti. ñātīrakkhitā nāma, ñātakā . . . vattenti. gottarakkhitā nāma, sagottā . . . vattenti. dhammarakkhitā nāma, sahadhammikā . . . vattenti. sārakkhā nāma, gabbhe pi pariggahitā hoti mayhaṃ esā 'ti antamaso mālāgulaparikkhittāpi. sapaṛidaṇḍā nāma, kebio dāḍḍo tṭhapito hoti yo itthannāmaṃ itthim gacchati ettako dāḍḍo 'ti. ||2||

dhanakkitā nāma, dhanena kiṇitvā vāseti. chandavāsini nāma, piyo piyaṃ vāseti. bhogavāsini nāma, bhogaṃ datvā vāseti. paṭavāsini nāma, paṭaṃ datvā vāseti. odapattakini nāma, udakapattaṃ āmasitvā vāseti. obhatacumbatā nāma, cumbataṃ oropetvā vāseti. dāsi nāma, dāsi c' eva hoti bhariyā ca. kammakāri nāma, kammakāri c' eva hoti bhariyā ca. dhajāhatā nāma, karamarānitā vuccati. muhuttikā nāma, taṃkhaṇikā vuccati. ||3||

puriso bhikkhuṃ paṇiṇati: gaccha bhante itthannāmaṃ māturakkhitaṃ brūhi hohi kira itthannāmassa bhariyā dhanakkitā 'ti, paṭigaṇhati vimamsati paccāharati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa. puriso . . . itthannāmaṃ piturakkhitaṃ brūhi . . . saparidaṇḍaṃ brūhi . . . saṃghādisesassa.

nikkhepapadāni.

puriso bhikkhuṃ paṇiṇati: gaccha bhante itthannāmaṃ māturakkhitaṃ ca piturakkhitaṃ ca brūhi hotha kira itthannāmassa bhariyāyo dhanakkitā ti, paṭigaṇhati . . . saṃghādisesassa. puriso . . . māturakkhitaṃ ca mātāpiturakkhitaṃ ca . . . māturakkhitaṃ ca saparidaṇḍaṃ ca . . . saṃghādisesassa.

khaṇḍacakkam.

puriso . . . piturakkhitaṃ ca mātāpiturakkhitaṃ ca . . . piturakkhitaṃ ca māturakkhitaṃ ca . . . saṃghādisesassa.

baddhacakkamūlaṃ saṃkhittaṃ.

puriso . . . saparidaṇḍaṃ ca māturakkhitaṃ ca . . . saparidaṇḍaṃ ca sārakkhaṃ ca . . . saṃghādisesassa.

ekamūlakam nīṭṭhitaṃ.

evaṃ dumūlakam pi timūlakam pi yāva navamūlakam kātabbhaṃ. idaṃ dasamūlakam :

puriso bhikkhuṃ paṇiṇati: gaccha bhante itthannāmaṃ māturakkhitaṃ ca piturakkhitaṃ ca . . . saparidaṇḍaṃ ca brūhi hotha kira . . . saṃghādisesassa.

dhanakkitāitthacakkam nīṭṭhitaṃ. ||4||

puriso bhikkhuṃ paṇiṇati: gaccha bhante itthannāmaṃ māturakkhitaṃ brūhi hohi kira itthannāmassa bhariyā chandavāsini — la — bhogavāsini — la — . . . muhuttikā 'ti, paṭigaṇhati . . . saṃghādisesassa.

puriso bhikkhuṃ paṇiṇati: gaccha bhante itthannāmaṃ

māturakkhitañ ca piturakkhitañ ca . . . saparidaṇḍaṇ  
ca brūhi . . . muhuttikā 'ti, paṭigaṇḍati . . . samghā-  
disesassa.

muhuttikāitthacakkam nitthitam. || 5 ||

puriso bhikkhum paṇḍati: gaccha bhante itthannāmaṃ  
māturakkhitam brūhi hohi kira itthannāmassa bhariyā  
dhanakkitā 'ti, paṭigaṇḍati vimameṣati paccāharati, āpatti  
samghādisesassa. puriso . . . bhariyā chandavāsini — la —  
bhogavāsini . . . muhuttikā 'ti . . . samghādisesassa.  
nikkhepapadāni.

idaṃ dasamūlakam :

puriso bhikkhum paṇḍati: gaccha bhante itthannāmaṃ  
saparidaṇḍam brūhi: hohi kira itthannāmassa bhariyā  
dhanakkitā ca chandavāsini ca . . . muhuttikā cā 'ti  
. . . samghādisesassa. || 6 ||

puriso bhikkhum paṇḍati: gaccha bhante itthannāmaṃ  
māturakkhitam brūhi hohi kira itthannāmassa bhariyā dha-  
nakkitā 'ti . . . samghādisesassa.

puriso . . . itthannāmaṃ māturakkhitañ ca piturakkhitañ  
ca brūhi hotha kira itthannāmassa bhariyā dhanakkitā  
ca chandavāsini cā 'ti . . . samghādisesassa.

puriso . . . itthannāmaṃ māturakkhitañ ca piturakkhitañ  
ca mātāpiturakkhitañ ca brūhi hotha kira itthannāmassa  
bhariyā dhanakkitā ca chandavāsini ca bhogavāsini cā 'ti  
. . . samghādisesassa.

evam ubhatovaddhakam kātabbam.

puriso bhikkhum paṇḍati: gaccha bhante itthannāmaṃ  
māturakkhitañ ca piturakkhitañ ca . . . saparidaṇḍaṇ ca  
brūhi hotha kira itthannāmassa bhariyā dhanakkitā ca  
chandavāsini ca . . . muhuttikā cā 'ti . . . samghā-  
disesassa.

ubhatovaddhakam nitthitam. || 7 ||

purisassa mātā bhikkhum paṇḍati — la — purisassa pitā  
bhikkhum paṇḍati — pa — purisassa mātāpitāro bhikkhum  
paṇḍanti — pa — purisassa bhātā bhikkhum paṇḍati  
— pa — purisassa bhagini bhikkhum paṇḍati — pa —  
purisassa nātakā bhikkhum paṇḍanti — pa — purisassa gottā



bhikkhū paṇanti — pa — purisassa sahadhammikā bhikkhū paṇanti — pa —. || 8 ||

māturakkhitāya mātā bhikkhū paṇanti: gaccha bhante itthannāmaṃ brūhi hotu itthannāmassa bhariyā dhanakkhitā 'ti . . . saṃghādisesassa. māturakkhitāya mātā bhikkhū paṇanti: gaccha bhante . . . bhariyā chandavāsini — pa — . . . muhuttikā 'ti . . . saṃghādisesassa.

nikkhepapadāni.

idaṃ dasamūlakam :

māturakkhitāya mātā bhikkhū paṇanti: gaccha bhante itthannāmaṃ brūhi hotu itthannāmassa bhariyā dhanakkhitā ca chandavāsini ca . . . muhuttikā cā 'ti . . . saṃghādisesassa. || 9 ||

pīturakkhitāya pitā bhikkhū paṇanti — la — mātāpīturakkhitāya mātāpītaro bhikkhū paṇanti — la — bhāturakkhitāya bhātā bhikkhū paṇanti — la — bhagini-rakkhitāya bhagini bhikkhū paṇanti — la — nātīrakkhitāya nātakā bhikkhū paṇanti — la — gottarakkhita-ya gottā bhikkhū paṇanti — la — dhammarakkhitāya sahadhammikā bhikkhū paṇanti — la — sārakkhāya yena pariggahitā hoti so bhikkhū paṇanti — la — saparidaṇḍāya yena daṇḍo ṭhapito hoti so bhikkhū paṇanti: gaccha bhante itthannāmaṃ brūhi hotu itthannāmassa bhariyā dhanakkhitā 'ti . . . hotu itthannāmassa bhariyā dhanakkhitā ca chandavāsini ca . . . muhuttikā cā 'ti . . . saṃghādisesassa. || 10 ||

māturakkhitā bhikkhū paṇanti: gaccha bhante itthannāmaṃ brūhi homi itthannāmassa bhariyā dhanakkhitā 'ti . . . saṃghādisesassa. māturakkhitā . . . bhariyā chandavāsini — la — . . . muhuttikā 'ti . . . saṃghādisesassa.

nikkhepapadāni.

saparidaṇḍā bhikkhū paṇanti: gaccha bhante itthannāmaṃ brūhi: homi itthannāmassa bhariyā dhanakkhitā ca chandavāsini ca . . . muhuttikā cā 'ti, paṭigaṇḥhati vimaṃsati paccāharati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa.

sabbam cakkapeyyālam nīṭhitam. || 11 ||

paṭigaṇḥhati vimaṃsati paccāharati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa.

paṭigaṇḥati vīmaṃsati na paccāharati, āpatti thullaccayassa.  
 paṭigaṇḥati na vīmaṃsati paccāharati, āpatti thullaccayassa.  
 paṭigaṇḥati na vīmaṃsati na paccāharati, āpatti dukkaṭassa.  
 na paṭigaṇḥati vīmaṃsati paccāharati, āpatti thullaccayassa.  
 na paṭigaṇḥati vīmaṃsati na paccāharati, āpatti dukkaṭassa.  
 na paṭigaṇḥati na vīmaṃsati paccāharati, āpatti dukkaṭassa.  
 na paṭigaṇḥati na vīmaṃsati na paccāharati, anāpatti. ||12||

puriso sambahule bhikkhū ānāpeti : gacchatha bhante  
 itthannāmaṃ itthiṃ vīmaṃsathā 'ti. sabbe paṭigaṇḥanti  
 sabbe vīmaṃsanti sabbe paccāharanti, āpatti sabbesaṃ  
 samghādisesassa. puriso . . . vīmaṃsathā 'ti. sabbe  
 paṭigaṇḥanti sabbe vīmaṃsanti ekaṃ paccāharāpeti, āpatti  
 sabbesaṃ samghādisesassa. puriso . . . vīmaṃsathā 'ti.  
 sabbe paṭigaṇḥanti ekaṃ vīmaṃsāpetvā sabbe paccāharanti,  
 āpatti sabbesaṃ samghādisesassa. puriso . . . vīmaṃsathā  
 'ti. sabbe paṭigaṇḥanti ekaṃ vīmaṃsāpetvā ekaṃ paccāha-  
 rāpeti, āpatti sabbesaṃ samghādisesassa. ||13|| puriso bhī-  
 kkhū ānāpeti : gaccha bhante itthannāmaṃ itthiṃ vīmaṃsā  
 'ti. paṭigaṇḥati vīmaṃsati paccāharati, āpatti samghādi-  
 sesassa. puriso bhikkhū ānāpeti : gaccha bhante itthannā-  
 maṃ itthiṃ vīmaṃsā 'ti. paṭigaṇḥati vīmaṃsati antevāsiṃ  
 paccāharāpeti, āpatti samghādisesassa. puriso bhikkhū  
 . . . vīmaṃsā 'ti. paṭigaṇḥati antevāsiṃ vīmaṃsāpetvā  
 attanā paccāharati, āpatti samghādisesassa. puriso bhī-  
 kkhū . . . vīmaṃsā 'ti. paṭigaṇḥati antevāsiṃ vīmaṃsā-  
 peti, antevāsi vīmaṃsivā bahiddhā paccāharati, āpatti  
 ubhinnaṃ thullaccayassa. ||14||

gacchanto sampādeti āgacchanto visamvādeti, āpatti thulla-  
 ccayassa. gacchanto visamvādeti āgacchanto sampādeti, āpatti  
 thullaccayassa. gacchanto sampādeti āgacchanto sampādeti,  
 āpatti samghādisesassa. ||15||

anāpatti samghassa vā cetiyassa vā gilānassa vā karaṇiyena  
 gacchati, ummattakassa, ādikammikassa 'ti. ||16|| 4

suttā, matā ca, nikkhantā, anitthi, itthipaṇḍakā,  
 kalaham katvāna sammodi, sañcarittā ca paṇḍake 'ti.

tena kho pana samayena aññataro puriso aññataram bhī-

kkhum āpāpeti: gaccha bhante itthannāmaṃ itthiṃ vimaṃsā 'ti. so gantvā manusse pucchi: kahaṃ itthannāma 'ti. suttā bhante 'ti. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi: kacci nu kho ahaṃ saṃghādisesaṃ āpattiṃ āpanno 'ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesi. anāpatti bhikkhu saṃghādisesassa, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. || 1 || tena kho pana samayena aññataro puriso aññataraṃ bhikkhum āpāpeti: gaccha bhante itthannāmaṃ itthiṃ vimaṃsā 'ti. so gantvā manusse pucchi: kahaṃ itthannāma 'ti. matā bhante 'ti — la — nikkhantā bhante 'ti — la — anitthi bhante 'ti — la — itthipaṇḍakā bhante 'ti. tassa kukkucçaṃ . . . dukkaṭassā 'ti. || 2 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarā itthi sāmikena saba bhaṇḍitvā mātugharasā agamāsi. kulūpako bhikkhu sammodaniyaṃ akāsi. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi — pa — alaṃvacaniyā bhikkhū 'ti. nālaṃvacaniyā bhagavā 'ti. anāpatti bhikkhu nālaṃvacaniye 'ti. || 3 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu paṇḍake sañcarittaṃ samāpajji. tassa kukkucçaṃ ahosi: kacci nu kho ahaṃ saṃghādisesaṃ āpattiṃ āpanno 'ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesi. anāpatti bhikkhu saṃghādisesassa, āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. || 4 || 5 ||

pañcamasā saṃghādisesaṃ niṭṭhitam.

## SAMGHĀDISESA, VI.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe. tena kho pana samayena Ālavakā bhikkhū saṃyācikāyo kuṭiyo kārāpentī assāmikāyo attuddesikāyo appamāṇikāyo, tāyo na niṭṭhānaṃ gacchanti. te yācanabahulā viññattibahulā viharanti: purisaṃ detha purisaṃ detha goṇaṃ detha sakaṭaṃ detha vāsinaṃ detha pharaṇaṃ detha kuṭhāriṃ detha kuddālaṃ detha nikkhādaṇaṃ detha vallaṃ detha veḷuṃ detha muṇjaṃ detha babbajaṃ detha tiṇaṃ detha mattikaṃ dethā 'ti. manussā upaddutā yācanāya upaddutā viññattiyā bhikkhū disvā ubbijjanti pi uttasanti pi palāyanti pi aññena pi gacchanti aññena pi mukhaṃ karonti dvāraṃ pi thakenti, gāvī pi disvā palāyanti



bhikkhū 'ti maññamānā. atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo Rājagahe vassam vuttho yena Ālavi tena pakkāmi. anupubbena yena Ālavi tad avasari. tatra sudam āyasmā Mahākassapo Ālaviyaṃ viharati Aggālave cetiyo. atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā patta-civaram ādāya Ālavim piṇḍāya pāvisi. manussā āyasmantaṃ Mahākassapaṃ passitvā ubbijjanti pi uttasanti pi palāyanti pi aññena pi gacchanti aññena pi mukhaṃ karonti dvāraṃ pi thakenti. atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo Ālaviyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapāṭapāṭikkanto bhikkhū āmantesi: pubbāyaṃ āvuso Ālavi subhikkhā abosi sulabbapiṇḍā sukarā uñchena paggaheṇa yāpetum. etarahi panāyaṃ Ālavi dubbhikkhā dullabhapiṇḍā na sukarā uñchena paggaheṇa yāpetum. ko nu kho āvuso hetu ko paccayo yenāyaṃ Ālavi dubbhikkhā dullabhapiṇḍā na sukarā uñchena paggaheṇa yāpetum ti. atha kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahākassa-passa etam atthaṃ ārocesum. ||1||

atha kho bhagavā Rājagahe yathābhiraṇtaṃ viharitvā yena Ālavi tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi. anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Ālavi tad avasari. tatra sudam bhagavā Ālaviyaṃ viharati Aggālave cetiyo. atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisīno kho āyasmā Mahākassapo bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesi. atha kho bhagavā etaṃ nāma nidāne etaṃ nāma pakaraṇe bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ sannipātāpetvā Ālavake bhikkhū paṭipucchī: saccaṃ kira tumhe bhikkhave saṃyācikāyo kuṭiyo kārāpetha assāmikāyo attuddesikāyo appamāṇikāyo, tāyo na nīṭhānaṃ gacchanti. te tumhe yācanabahulā viññattibahulā viharatha purisaṃ detha . . . gāvi pi disvā palāyanti bhikkhū 'ti maññamānā. saccaṃ bhagavā 'ti. vigarahī buddho bhagavā. kathaṃ hi nāma tumhe moghapurisa saṃyācikāyo kuṭiyo kārāpessatha . . . tāyo na nīṭhānaṃ gacchanti, te tumhe . . . viharissatha purisaṃ detha . . . maddikāṃ dethā 'ti. n' etaṃ moghapurisa appasaṇṇānaṃ vā pasādāya — pa — vigarahitvā dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: ||2||

bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave dve bhātaro isayo Gaṇḍam nadim upaniṣṣāya viharāmsu. atha kho bhikkhave Maṇi-

kaṇṭho nāgarājā Gaṅgam nadim uttaritvā yena kanittho isi ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā kanittham isim sattakkhattum bhogehi parikkhipitvā upari muddhani mahantam phañnam karitvā atthāsi. atha kho bhikkhave kanittho isi tassa nāgassa bhayā kiso ahosi lūkho dubbanno uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajāto dhamanisanthataगतatto. addasa kho bhikkhave jettbo isi kanittham isim kisa lūkham dubbannaṃ uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajātaṃ dhamanisanthataगतattaṃ, disvāna kanittham isim etad avoca : kissa tvaṃ bho kiso lūkho . . . dhamanisanthataगतatto 'ti. idha me bho Maṇikaṇṭho nāgarājā Gaṅgam nadim uttaritvā yenaḥam ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā maṃ sattakkhattum bhogehi parikkhipitvā upari muddhani mahantam phañnam karitvā atthāsi, tassāham bho nāgassa bhayā kiso lūkho . . . dhamanisanthataगतatto 'ti. icchasi pana tvaṃ bho tassa nāgassa anāgamanan ti. icchāma' ahaṃ bho tassa nāgassa anāgamanan ti. api pana tvaṃ bho tassa nāgassa kiñci passasīti. passāma' ahaṃ bho maṇissa kaṇṭho pilandhanan ti. tena hi tvaṃ bho taṃ nāgam maṇim yāca, maṇim me bho dehi, maṇinā me attho 'ti. atha kho bhikkhave Maṇikaṇṭho nāgarājā Gaṅgam nadim uttaritvā yena kanittho isi ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi. ekamantaṃ tthitaṃ kho bhikkhave Maṇikaṇṭham nāgarājānaṃ kanittho isi etad avoca : maṇim me bho dehi, maṇinā me attho 'ti. atha kho bhikkhave Maṇikaṇṭho nāgarājā bhikkhu maṇim yāceti, bhikkhussa maṇinā attho 'ti khippaṇiṃ āva agamāsi. dutiyam pi kho bhikkhave Maṇikaṇṭho nāgarājā Gaṅgam . . . upasamkami. addasa kho bhikkhave kanittho isi Maṇikaṇṭham nāgarājānaṃ dūrato 'va āgacchantam, disvāna Maṇikaṇṭham nāgarājānaṃ etad avoca : maṇim me bho dehi, maṇinā me attho 'ti. atha kho bhikkhave Maṇikaṇṭho nāgarājā bhikkhu maṇim yāceti, bhikkhussa maṇinā attho 'ti tato 'va paṇivatti. tatiyam pi kho bhikkhave Maṇikaṇṭho nāgarājā Gaṅgam nadim uttarati. addasa kho bhikkhave kanittho isi Maṇikaṇṭham nāgarājānaṃ Gaṅgam nadim uttarantaṃ, disvāna Maṇikaṇṭham nāgarājānaṃ etad avoca : maṇim me bho dehi, maṇinā me attho 'ti. atha kho bhikkhave Maṇikaṇṭho nāgarājā kanittham isim gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi :

mam' annapānaṃ vipulaṃ ulāraṃ uppajjat' imassa maṇi-  
 kassa hetu,  
 taṃ te na dassaṃ, atiyācako 'si, na cāpi te assamaṃ  
 āgamissaṃ. |  
 susu yathā sakkharadhotapāṇi tāseṣi maṃ selāṃ yācamāno,  
 taṃ te na dassaṃ, atiyācako 'si, na cāpi te assamaṃ  
 āgamissaṃ ti.

atha kho bhikkhave Maṇikanṭho nāgarājā bhikkhu maṇiṃ  
 yāceti, bhikkhussa maṇinā attho 'ti pakkāmi tadā pakkanto  
 'va uhoṣi, na puna paccāgañchi. atha kho bhikkhave  
 kaṇiṭṭho isi tassa nāgassa dassaniyassa adassanena bhīyyoso-  
 mattāya kiso uhoṣi lūkho dubbhaṇṇo uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajāto  
 dhamanisanthataगतto. addasa kho bhikkhave jeṭṭho isi  
 kaṇiṭṭhaṃ isiṃ bhīyyosomattāya kisaṃ lūkhaṃ . . . dha-  
 manisanthataगतtaṃ, disvāna kaṇiṭṭhaṃ isiṃ etad avoca: kissa  
 tvaṃ bho bhīyyosomattāya kiso lūkho . . . dhamanisantha-  
 taगतto 'ti. tassāhaṃ bho nāgassa dassaniyassa adassanena  
 bhīyyosomattāya kiso lūkho . . . dhamanisanthataगतto 'ti.  
 atha kho bhikkhave jeṭṭho isi kaṇiṭṭhaṃ isiṃ gāthāya  
 ajjhabhāsi:

na taṃ yāce yassa piyaṃ jigimse, videsso hoti atiyācanāya:  
 nāgo maṇiṃ yācito brāhmaṇena adassanaṃ āneva tad' ajjha-  
 gamā 'ti.

tesaṃ hi nāma bhikkhave tiracchānagatānaṃ pāpānaṃ  
 amanāpā bhavissatī yācanā amanāpā viññatti, kim aṅga pana  
 manussabhūtānaṃ. ||3||

bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave aññataro bhikkhu Himavanta-  
 passe viharatī aññatarasmīṃ vanasaṇḍe. tassa kho bhi-  
 kkhava vanasaṇḍassa avidūre mahantaṃ ninnataṃ pallalaṃ.  
 atha kho bhikkhave mahā sakupasaṃgho tasmīṃ pallale  
 divasaṃ gocaraṃ caritvā sāyaṃ taṃ vanasaṇḍaṃ vāsāya  
 upagaacchati. atha kho bhikkhave so bhikkhu tassa sakupa-  
 saṃghassa saddena ubbālho yenāhaṃ ten' upasaṃkamī, upa-  
 saṃkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekam-  
 antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho ahaṃ bhikkhave taṃ bhikkhaṃ etad



avocaṃ: kacci bhikkhu khamaniyaṃ kacci yāpaniyaṃ kacci  
'si appakilamathena addhānaṃ āgato kuto ca tvaṃ bhikkhu  
āgacchasīti. khamaniyaṃ bhagavā, yāpaniyaṃ bhagavā,  
appakilamathena cāhaṃ bhante addhānaṃ āgato. atthi  
bhanto Himavantapasse mahā vanasaṇḍo, tassa kho pana  
bhante vanasaṇḍassa avidūre mabantaṃ ninnāṃ pallalaṃ.  
atha kho bhante mahā sakupa-saṃgho tasmim pallale divasaṃ  
gocaraṃ caritvā sāyaṃ taṃ vanasaṇḍaṃ vāsāya upagacchati,  
tato ahaṃ bhagavā āgacchāmi tassa sakupa-saṃghassa sadde-  
na ubbāḷho 'ti. icchasi pana tvaṃ bhikkhu tassa sakupa-  
saṃghassa anāgamanān ti. icchāmi ahaṃ bhagavā tassa  
sakupa-saṃghassa anāgamanān ti. tena hi tvaṃ bhikkhu  
tattha gantvā taṃ vanasaṇḍaṃ ajjhogāhetvā rattiyā paṭha-  
maṃ yāmaṃ tikkhattuṃ saddaṃ anussāvehi: supantu me  
bhonto sakupā yāvatikā imasmim vanasaṇḍe vasaṃ upagatā,  
pattena me attho, ekekaṃ me bhonto pattaṃ dadantū 'ti.  
rattiyā majjhimaṃ yāmaṃ — la — rattiyā pacchimaṃ yā-  
maṃ tikkhattuṃ . . . dadantū 'ti. atha kho bhikkhave so  
bhikkhu tattha gantvā taṃ vanasaṇḍaṃ ajjhogāhetvā rattiyā  
paṭhamāṃ yāmaṃ tikkhattuṃ saddaṃ anussāvehi: supantu  
me . . . rattiyā majjhimaṃ yāmaṃ . . . rattiyā pacchimaṃ  
yāmaṃ . . . dadantū 'ti. atha kho bhikkhave so sakupa-  
saṃgho bhikkhu pattaṃ yāceti, bhikkhussa pattena attho 'ti  
tambā vanasaṇḍā pakkāmi tadā pakkanto 'va ahosi, na  
puna paccāgañchi. tesaṃ hi nāma bhikkhave tiracchānaga-  
tānaṃ pāpānaṃ amanāpā bhavissati yācanā amanāpā viññatti,  
kim āṅga pana manussabbhūtānaṃ. || 4 ||

bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave Raṭṭhapālessa kulaputtassa  
pitā Raṭṭhapālaṃ kulaputtaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi:

ap' āhaṃ te na jānāmi Raṭṭhapāla bahujjanaṃ  
ye maṃ saṃgamaṃ yācanti, kasmā maṃ tvaṃ na yācasīti.  
yācako appiyo hoti yācaṃ adadam appiyo,  
tasmāhaṃ taṃ na yācāmi nā me viddesaṇā ahū 'ti.

so hi nāma bhikkhave Raṭṭhapālo kulaputto sakaṃ pitaraṃ  
evaṃ vakkhati, kim āṅga pana jano janaṃ. || 5 ||

gihīnaṃ bhikkhave dussampharāṇi bhogaṇi sambhātāṇi pi

durānurakkhiyāni, tattha nāma tumhe moghapurisā evaṃ dussaṃpharesu bhogesu sambhatesu pi durānurakkhiyesu yācānabahulā viññattibahulā viharissatha purisaṃ detha purisa-atthakaraṃ detha goṇaṃ detha sakaṭaṃ detha vāsiṃ detha pharaṣaṃ detha kuṭhāriṃ detha kuddālaṃ detha nikhādanāṃ detha vallaṃ detha veluṃ detha muñjaṃ detha babbaḷaṃ detha tiṇaṃ detha mattikaṃ dethā 'ti. n' etaṃ moghapurisā appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya — la —, evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha :

saṇḍācikāya pana bhikkhuna kuṭiṃ kārayamānena assāmiṃ attuddesaṃ pamāṇikā kāretabbā. tatr' idaṃ pamāṇaṃ : dighaso dvādasa vidatthiyo sugatavidatthiyā tiriyaṃ satt' antarā. bhikkhū abhinetaḥ vattitudesaṇāya, tehi bhikkhūhi vatthum desetabbaṃ anārambhaṃ saparikkamaṇaṃ. sarambhe ce bhikkhu vatthusmiṃ aparikkamaṇe saṇḍācikāya kuṭiṃ kareyya bhikkhū vā anabhineyya vattitudesaṇāya pamāṇaṃ vā atikkameyya, saṃghādiseso 'ti. || 6 || 1 ||

samyācikāya nāma, sayam yācitvā purisaṃ pi purisatthakaraṃ pi goṇaṃ pi sakaṭaṃ pi vāsiṃ pi pharaṣaṃ pi kuṭhāriṃ pi kuddālaṃ pi nikhādanāṃ pi — pa — tiṇaṃ pi mattikaṃ pi.

kuṭiṃ nāma, ullittā vā hoti avalittā vā ullittāvalittā vā.

kārayamānena 'ti, karonto vā kārapento vā.

assāmikaṃ ti na aṇṇo koci sāmiko hoti itthi vā puriso vā gahaṭṭho vā pabbajito vā.

attuddesaṃ ti attano atthāya.

pamāṇikā kāretabbā, tatr' idaṃ pamāṇaṃ : dighaso dvādasa vidatthiyo sugatavidatthiyā 'ti, bāhirimena mānena. tiriyaṃ satt' antarā 'ti, abbhantarimena mānena. || 1 ||

bhikkhū abhinetaḥ vattitudesaṇāya 'ti : tena kuṭikārakena bhikkhuna kuṭivatthum sodhetvā saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamitvā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṃgaṃ karitvā vuddhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisiditvā añjaliṃ paggaḥetvā evaṃ assa vacaṇiyo : ahaṃ bhante samyācikāya kuṭiṃ kattukāmo assāmiṃ attuddesaṃ, so 'haṃ bhante saṃghaṃ kuṭivatthuolokaṇaṃ yācāmi. dutiyam pi yācitabbā, tatiyam

pi yācītābā. sace sabbo saṃgho ussaṇṇaṃ kuṭivattuma oloketum, sabbe saṃghena oloketabbam. no ce sabbo saṃgho ussaṇṇaṃ kuṭivattuma oloketum, ye tattha honti bhikkhū vyattā paṭibālā sārāmbham anārambham saparikkamanam aparikkamanam jānitum, te yācivā sammānitābā. evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave sammānitābā. vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibālāna saṃgho āpetaṃ: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu saṃyācikāya kuṭim kattukāmo assāmi-kam attuddesaṃ, so saṃgham kuṭivattulokanam yāceti. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam, saṃgho itthannāmaṃ ca itthannāmaṃ ca bhikkhū sammāneyya itthannāmassa bhikkhuno kuṭivattuma oloketum. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu . . . yāceti. saṃgho itthannāmaṃ ca itthannāmaṃ ca bhikkhū sammānati itthannāmassa bhikkhuno kuṭivattuma oloketum. yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa ca itthannāmassa ca bhikkhūnam sammāti itthannāmassa bhikkhuno kuṭivattuma oloketum. so tuṇh' assa, yassa na khamati so bhāseyya. sammāta saṃghena itthannāmo ca itthannāmo ca bhikkhū itthannāmassa bhikkhuno kuṭivattuma oloketum. khamati saṃghassa tasmā tuṇhī, evam etaṃ dhārayāmi. tehi sammātehi bhikkhūhi tattha gantvā kuṭivattuma oloketabbam, sārāmbham anārambham saparikkamanam aparikkamanam jānitabbam. sace sārāmbham hoti aparikkamanam mā yidha karīti vattaṃ. sace anārambham hoti saparikkamanam saṃghassa āroce-tabbam anārambham saparikkamanam ti. tena kuṭikārakena bhikkhunā saṃgham upasamkamivā ekamsam uttarāsaṅgam karivā vuddhānam bhikkhūnam pāde vandivā ukkuṭikam nisiddivā aṇḍalim puggahetvā evam assa vacanīyo: ahaṃ bhante saṃyācikāya kuṭim kattukāmo assāmi-kam attuddesaṃ, so 'ham bhante saṃgham kuṭivattudesanam yācāmi. dutiyam pi yācītābā, tatiyam pi yācītābā. vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibālāna saṃgho āpetaṃ: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu saṃyācikāya kuṭim kattukāmo assāmi-kam attuddesaṃ, so saṃgham kuṭivattudesanam yāceti. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam, saṃgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno kuṭivattuma deseyya. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu . . . yāceti.



saṃgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno kuṭivatthum desoti. yassā-  
yasmato khamati itthannāmassa bhikkhuno kuṭivatthussa  
desanā so tuṇh' assa, yassa na khamati so bhāseyya. desi-  
taṃ saṃghena itthannāmassa bhikkhuno kuṭivatthum. kha-  
mati . . . dhārayāmiti. ||2||

sārambhaṃ nāma, kipillikānaṃ vā āsayo hoti upacikānaṃ  
vā āsayo hoti undurānaṃ vā āsayo hoti ahinaṃ vā āsayo hoti  
viechikānaṃ vā āsayo hoti satapadināṃ vā āsayo hoti hatthi-  
naṃ vā āsayo hoti assānaṃ vā āsayo hoti sīhānaṃ vā āsayo  
hoti vyagghānaṃ vā āsayo hoti dipīnaṃ vā āsayo hoti  
acchānaṃ vā āsayo hoti taracchānaṃ vā āsayo hoti, yesaṃ  
kesaṇci tiracchānagatānaṃ pāpānaṃ āsayo 'ti, pubbaṇṇa-  
nissitaṃ vā hoti aparāṇṇanissitaṃ vā hoti abbhāghātanissi-  
taṃ vā hoti āghātānanissitaṃ vā hoti susānanissitaṃ vā hoti  
uyyānanissitaṃ vā hoti rājavatthunissitaṃ vā hoti hatthisā-  
lānissitaṃ vā hoti assasālānissitaṃ vā hoti bandhanāgāra-  
nissitaṃ vā hoti pānāgāranissitaṃ vā hoti sūnanissitaṃ vā  
hoti racehānissitaṃ vā hoti caccaranissitaṃ vā hoti sabhānissi-  
taṃ vā hoti saṃsaraṇanissitaṃ vā hoti. etaṃ sārambhaṃ nāma.

aparikkamaṇaṃ nāma, na sakkā hoti yathāyuttēna saka-  
ṭṭena anuparigantum samantā nisseṇiyā anuparigantum. etaṃ  
aparikkamaṇaṃ nāma.

anārambhaṃ nāma, na kipillikānaṃ vā āsayo hoti na  
upacikānaṃ vā āsayo hoti . . . na saṃsaraṇanissitaṃ vā  
hoti, etaṃ anārambhaṃ nāma.

saparikkamaṇaṃ nāma, sakkā hoti yathāyuttēna . . .  
nisseṇiyā anuparigantum. etaṃ saparikkamaṇaṃ nāma. ||3||

samyācikaṃ nāma sayam yācivā purisaṃ pi . . . mattikaṃ pi,  
kuṭi nāma, ullittā vā hoti avalittā vā ullittāvalittā vā.

karēyyā 'ti karoti vā kārāpeti vā.

bhikkhū vā anabhinēyya vatthudesanāya pamāṇaṃ vā  
atikkāmeyyā 'ti, nāttidutiyēna kammaṇa kuṭivatthum na  
desāpetvā āyāmato vā vitthārato vā antamaso kesaggamattam  
pi atikkāmetvā karoti vā kārāpeti vā, payoge payoge dukka-  
ṭṭam, ekaṃ piṇḍaṃ anāgate āpatti thullaccayassa, tasmim  
piṇḍe āgato āpatti saṃghādisesassa.

saṃghādiseso 'ti — la — tena pi vuccati saṃghādiseso  
'ti. ||4||2||

bhikkhu kuṭiṃ karoti adesitavattthukam sârambham aparikkamanam, âpatti samghâdisesena dvinnam dukkaṭānam. bhikkhu kuṭiṃ karoti adesitavattthukam sârambham sapa-  
 rikkamanam, âpatti samghâdisesena dukkaṭassa. bhikkhu kuṭiṃ karoti adesitavattthukam anârambham aparikkama-  
 nam, âpatti samghâdisesena dukkaṭassa. bhikkhu kuṭiṃ karoti adesitavattthukam anârambham sapa-  
 rikkamanam, âpatti samghâdisesassa. bhikkhu kuṭiṃ karoti desita-  
 vatthukam sârambham aparikkamanam, âpatti dvinnam dukkaṭānam. bhikkhu kuṭiṃ karoti desitavattthukam sâ-  
 rambham sapa-  
 rikkamanam, âpatti dukkaṭassa. bhikkhu kuṭiṃ karoti desitavattthukam anârambham aparikkamanam,  
 âpatti dukkaṭassa. bhikkhu kuṭiṃ karoti desitavattthukam anârambham sapa-  
 rikkamanam, anâpatti. || 1 ||

bhikkhu kuṭiṃ karoti pamâṇâtikkantaṃ sârambham aparikkamanam, âpatti samghâdisesena dvinnam dukkaṭā-  
 nam. bhikkhu kuṭiṃ karoti pamâṇâtikkantaṃ sârambham sapa-  
 rikkamanam, âpatti samghâdisesena dukkaṭassa. bhi-  
 kkhu kuṭiṃ karoti pamâṇâtikkantaṃ anârambham aparikka-  
 manam, âpatti samghâdisesena dukkaṭassa. bhikkhu kuṭiṃ  
 karoti pamâṇâtikkantaṃ anârambham sapa-  
 rikkamanam, âpatti samghâdisesassa. bhikkhu kuṭiṃ karoti pamâṇikaṃ  
 sârambham aparikkamanam, âpatti dvinnam dukkaṭānam. bhikkhu kuṭiṃ karoti pamâṇikaṃ sârambham sapa-  
 rikkama-  
 nam, âpatti dukkaṭassa. bhikkhu kuṭiṃ karoti pamâṇikaṃ anârambham aparikkamanam, âpatti dukkaṭassa. bhikkhu  
 kuṭiṃ karoti pamâṇikaṃ anârambham sapa-  
 rikkamanam, anâpatti. || 2 ||

bhikkhu kuṭiṃ karoti adesitavattthukam pamâṇâtikkantaṃ sârambham aparikkamanam, âpatti dvinnam samghâdisesena  
 dvinnam dukkaṭānam. bhikkhu kuṭiṃ karoti adesitavattthu-  
 kam pamâṇâtikkantaṃ sârambham sapa-  
 rikkamanam, âpatti dvinnam samghâdisesena dukkaṭassa. bhikkhu kuṭiṃ karoti  
 adesitavattthukam pamâṇâtikkantaṃ anârambham aparikka-  
 manam, âpatti dvinnam samghâdisesena dukkaṭassa. bhi-  
 kkhu kuṭiṃ karoti adesitavattthukam pamâṇâtikkantaṃ anârambham sapa-  
 rikkamanam, âpatti dvinnam samghâdises-  
 sânam. || 3 ||

bhikkhu kuṭiṃ karoti desitavattthukaṃ pamāṇikaṃ sârambhaṃ aparikkamanam, âpatti dvinnam dukkaṭānam. bhikkhu kuṭiṃ karoti desitavattthukaṃ pamāṇikaṃ sârambhaṃ saparikkamanam, âpatti dukkaṭassa. bhikkhu kuṭiṃ karoti desitavattthukaṃ pamāṇikaṃ anârambhaṃ aparikkamanam, âpatti dukkaṭassa. bhikkhu kuṭiṃ karoti desitavattthukaṃ pamāṇikaṃ anârambhaṃ saparikkamanam, anâpatti. || 4 ||

bhikkhu samâdisati kuṭiṃ me karoṭhā 'ti. tassa kuṭiṃ karonti adesitavattthukaṃ sârambhaṃ aparikkamanam, âpatti saṃghâdisesena dvinnam dukkaṭānam . . . tassa kuṭiṃ karonti desitavattthukaṃ pamāṇikaṃ anârambhaṃ saparikkamanam, anâpatti. || 5 ||

bhikkhu samâdisitvâ pakkamati kuṭiṃ me karoṭhā 'ti, na ca samâdisati desitavattthukâ ca hotu anârambhâ ca saparikkamanâ câ 'ti. tassa kuṭiṃ karonti adesitavattthukaṃ sârambhaṃ aparikkamanam, âpatti saṃghâdisesena dvinnam dukkaṭānam . . . desitavattthukaṃ anârambhaṃ saparikkamanam, anâpatti. || 6 ||

bhikkhu samâdisitvâ pakkamati kuṭiṃ me karoṭhā 'ti, na ca samâdisati pamāṇikâ ca hotu anârambhâ ca saparikkamanâ câ 'ti. tassa kuṭiṃ karonti pamāṇâtikkantaṃ sârambhaṃ aparikkamanam, âpatti saṃghâdisesena dvinnam dukkaṭānam . . . pamāṇikaṃ anârambhaṃ saparikkamanam, anâpatti. || 7 ||

bhikkhu samâdisitvâ pakkamati kuṭiṃ me karoṭhā 'ti, na ca samâdisati desitavattthukâ ca hotu pamāṇikâ ca anârambhâ ca saparikkamanâ câ 'ti. tassa kuṭiṃ karonti adesitavattthukaṃ pamāṇâtikkantaṃ sârambhaṃ aparikkamanam, âpatti dvinnam saṃghâdisesena dvinnam dukkaṭānam . . . desitavattthukaṃ pamāṇikaṃ anârambhaṃ saparikkamanam, anâpatti. || 8 ||

bhikkhu samâdisitvâ pakkamati kuṭiṃ me karoṭhā 'ti, samâdisati ca desitavattthukâ ca hotu anârambhâ ca saparikkamanâ câ 'ti. tassa kuṭiṃ karonti adesitavattthukaṃ sârambhaṃ aparikkamanam. so suṇāti kuṭi kira me kayirati adesitavattthukâ sârambhâ aparikkamanâ 'ti. tena bhikkhunâ sâmap vâ gantabbaṃ dūto vâ pâhetabbo desitavattthukâ ca



hotu anārambhā ca sapaṛikkamanā cā 'ti. no ce sāmam vā gaccheyya dātāṃ vā pahīneyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. bhikkhu samādisitvā . . . karonti adesitavattukāṃ sārāmbhaṃ sapaṛikkamanāṃ. so suṇāti . . . pāhetabbo desitavattukā ca hotu anārambhā cā 'ti. no ce . . . dukkaṭassa. bhikkhu samādisitvā . . . desitavattukā ca hotu sapaṛikkamanā cā 'ti — la — desitavattukā hotū 'ti — la — anārambhā ca hotu sapaṛikkamanā cā 'ti — la — anārambhā hotū 'ti — la — sapaṛikkamanā hotū 'ti . . . āpatti dukkaṭassa . . . karonti desitavattukāṃ anārambhāṃ sapaṛikkamanāṃ, anāpatti. || 9 ||

bhikkhu samādisitvā pakkamati kuṭiṃ me karoṭhā 'ti, samādisati ca pamāṇikā ca hotu anārambhā ca sapaṛikkamanā cā 'ti. tassa kuṭiṃ karonti pamāṇātikkantaṃ sārāmbhaṃ apaṛikkamanāṃ. so suṇāti kuṭi kira me kayirati pamāṇātikkantā sārāmbhā apaṛikkamanā 'ti. tena bhikkhuna sāmam vā gantabbam dūto vā pāhetabbo pamāṇikā ca hotu anārambhā ca sapaṛikkamanā cā 'ti — la — pamāṇikā ca hotu anārambhā cā 'ti — la — pamāṇikā ca hotu sapaṛikkamanā cā 'ti — la — pamāṇikā hotū 'ti — la — anārambhā ca hotu sapaṛikkamanā cā 'ti — pa — anārambhā hotū 'ti — pa — sapaṛikkamanā hotū 'ti — pa — anāpatti. || 10 || bhikkhu samādisitvā pakkamati kuṭiṃ me karoṭhā 'ti, samādisati ca desitavattukā ca hotu pamāṇikā ca anārambhā ca sapaṛikkamanā cā 'ti. tassa kuṭiṃ karonti adesitavattukāṃ pamāṇātikkantaṃ sārāmbhaṃ apaṛikkamanāṃ. so suṇāti . . . anāpatti. || 11 ||

bhikkhu samādisitvā pakkamati kuṭiṃ me karoṭhā 'ti, samādisati ca desitavattukā ca hotu anārambhā ca sapaṛikkamanā cā 'ti. tassa kuṭiṃ karonti adesitavattukāṃ sārāmbhaṃ apaṛikkamanāṃ, āpatti kārūkānaṃ tiṇṇaṃ dukkaṭānaṃ — pa — sārāmbhaṃ sapaṛikkamanāṃ, āpatti kārūkānaṃ dvinnāṃ dukkaṭānaṃ — pa — anārambhāṃ apaṛikkamanāṃ, āpatti kārūkānaṃ dvinnāṃ dukkaṭānaṃ — pa — anārambhāṃ sapaṛikkamanāṃ, āpatti kārūkānaṃ dukkaṭassa . . . desitavattukāṃ sārāmbhaṃ apaṛikkamanāṃ, āpatti kārūkānaṃ dvinnāṃ dukkaṭānaṃ — pa — sārāmbhaṃ sapaṛikkamanāṃ, āpatti kārūkānaṃ dukkaṭassa — pa — anā-

rambhaṃ aparikkamanam, āpatti kārūkānam dukkaṭassa — pa — anārambhaṃ sapaṛikkamanam, anāpatti. || 12 ||

bhikkhu samādisitvā pakkamati kuṭiṃ me karoṭhā 'ti, samādisati ca pamāṇikā ca hotu anārambhā ca sapaṛikkamanā cā 'ti . . . bhikkhu samādisitvā pakkamati kuṭiṃ me karoṭhā 'ti, samādisati ca desitavattukā ca hotu pamāṇikā ca anārambhā ca sapaṛikkamanā cā 'ti . . . anāpatti. || 13 ||

bhikkhu samādisitvā pakkamati kuṭiṃ me karoṭhā 'ti. tassa kuṭiṃ karonti adesitavattukam sarambhaṃ aparikkamanam. so ce vippakate āgacchati, tena bhikkhunā sā kuṭi aññassa vā dātabbā bhinditvā vā puna kātābbā. no ce aññassa vā dadeyya bhinditvā vā puna kāreyya, āpatti saṃghādisesena dvinnam dukkaṭānam . . . bhikkhu samādisitvā pakkamati kuṭiṃ me karoṭhā 'ti. tassa kuṭiṃ karonti desitavattukam pamāṇikam anārambhaṃ sapaṛikkamanam, anāpatti. || 14 ||

attanā vippakatam attanā pariyosāpeti, āpatti saṃghādisesassa. attanā vippakatam parehi pariyosāpeti, āpatti saṃghādisesassa. parehi vippakatam attanā pariyosāpeti, āpatti saṃghādisesassa. parehi vippakatam parehi pariyosāpeti, āpatti saṃghādisesassa. || 15 ||

anāpatti leṇo guhāya tiṇakuṭikāya aññass' atthāya, vāsāgāram ṭhapetvā subbattha anāpatti, ummattakassa ādikammikassā 'ti. || 16 || 3 ||

kuṭikārasaṃghādisesaṃ chaṭṭham.

## SAṂGHĀDISESA, VII.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Kosambīyaṃ viharati Ghositārāme. tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Channassa upatṭhāko gaḥapati āyasmantaṃ Channaṃ etad avoca: vihāravatthum bhaṇte jānāhi, ayyassa vihāraṃ kārāpessāmīti. atha kho āyasmā Channo vihāravatthum soḍbento aññataraṃ cetiyarukkhaṃ chedāpesi gāmapūjitaṃ nigamapūjitaṃ nagarapūjitaṃ janapadapūjitaṃ raṭṭhapūjitaṃ. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā cetiyarukkhaṃ chedāpessanti

gāmapūjitaṃ . . . ratṭhapūjitaṃ. ekindriyaṃ samaṇā Sakyaupattiya jīvaṃ vihetṭenti. assosup kho bhikkhū tesam manussānaṃ ujjhāyantānaṃ kkhīyantānaṃ vipācentānaṃ. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti kkhīyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma āyasmā Channo cetiyarukkhaṃ chedāpessati gāmapūjitaṃ . . . ratṭhapūjitaṃ ti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. saccam kira tvam Channa cetiyarukkhaṃ chedāpesi gāmapūjitaṃ . . . ratṭhapūjitaṃ ti. saccam bhagavā 'ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavā — la — kathaṃ hi nāma tvam moghapurisa cetiyarukkhaṃ chedāpessasi gāmapūjitaṃ . . . ratṭhapūjitaṃ. jīvasaṇṇiṇo hi moghapurisa manussā rukkhasmiṃ. n' etaṃ moghapurisa appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya — pa —, evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha:

mahallakam pana bhikkhunā vihāraṃ kārayamānena sassāmikam attuddesaṃ bhikkhū abhinetaḍḍhā vatthudesanāya. tehi bhikkhūhi vatthum desetaḍḍham anārambham saparikkamanam. sārambhe ce bhikkhu vatthusmiṃ aparikkamane mahallakam vihāraṃ kāreyya bhikkhū vā anabhineyya vatthudesanāya, saṃghādiseso 'ti. ||1||

mahallako nāma vihāro sassāmiko vuccati.

vihāro nāma ullitto vā hoti avalitto vā ullittāvalitto vā.

kārayamānenā 'ti karonto vā kārapento vā.

sassāmikan ti, añño koci sāmiko hoti itthi vā puriso vā gahaṭṭho vā pabbajito vā.

attuddesaṃ ti attano atthāya.

bhikkhū abhinetaḍḍhā vatthudesanāyā 'ti. tena vihārakārakena bhikkhunā vihāravatthum sodhetvā . . . (see Saṃghād., VI. 2. 2) . . . vacaniyo: ahaṃ bhante mahallakam vihāraṃ kattukāmo sassāmikam attuddesaṃ, so 'haṃ bhante saṃgham vihāravatthuolokanaṃ . . . etaṃ saparikkamanam nāma.

mahallako nāma vihāro sassāmiko vuccati.

vihāro nāma ullitto vā hoti avalitto vā ullittāvalitto vā.

kāreyyā 'ti karoti vā kārapeti vā.

bhikkhū vā anabhineyya vatthudesanāyā 'ti, ñattidutiyena kammena vihāravatthum na desāpetvā kuroti vā kārapeti vā,



payoge payoge dukkaṭaṃ, ekaṃ piṇḍaṃ anāgate āpatti  
thullaccayassa, tasmīṃ piṇḍe āgate āpatti saṃghādisesaṃ.

saṃghādiseso 'ti — pa — tena pi vuccati saṃghādiseso  
'ti. ||2||

bhikkhu vihāraṃ karoti adesitavatthukaṃ sārambhaṃ  
aparikkamaṇaṃ . . . (see Saṃghād., VI. 3. 1. *The sections  
which contain "pamāṇātikkanta" and "pamāpika," are not  
repeated here.*) . . . desitavatthukaṃ anārambhaṃ sapa-  
rikka-  
manaṃ, anāpatti. ||1||

bhikkhu samādisati vihāraṃ me karoṭhā 'ti. tassa vihāraṃ  
karonti adesitavatthukaṃ sārambhaṃ aparikkamaṇaṃ . . .  
desitavatthukaṃ anārambhaṃ sapa-  
rikkamaṇaṃ, anāpatti. ||2||

bhikkhu samādisitvā pakkamati vihāraṃ me karoṭhā 'ti,  
na ca samādisati desitavatthuko ca hotu anārambho ca sapa-  
rikkamaṇo cā 'ti. tassa vihāraṃ karonti adesitavatthukaṃ  
sārambhaṃ aparikkamaṇaṃ . . . desitavatthukaṃ anā-  
rambhaṃ sapa-  
rikkamaṇaṃ, anāpatti. ||3||

bhikkhu samādisitvā pakkamati vihāraṃ me karoṭhā 'ti,  
samādisati ca desitavatthuko ca hotu anārambho ca sapa-  
rikka-  
manaṇo cā 'ti. tassa vihāraṃ karonti adesitavatthukaṃ sā-  
rambhaṃ aparikkamaṇaṃ. so suṇāti vihāro kira me kayi-  
rati adesitavatthuko sārambho aparikkamaṇo 'ti. tena bhi-  
kkunā sāmaṃ vā . . . anāpatti. ||4||

bhikkhu samādisitvā pakkamati vihāraṃ me karoṭhā 'ti,  
samādisati ca desitavatthuko ca hotu anārambho ca sapa-  
rikka-  
manaṇo cā 'ti. tassa vihāraṃ karonti adesitavatthukaṃ sā-  
rambhaṃ aparikkamaṇaṃ, āpatti kārūkānaṃ tiṇṇaṃ dukka-  
ṭaṇaṃ . . . desitavatthukaṃ anārambhaṃ sapa-  
rikkamaṇaṃ, anāpatti. ||5||

bhikkhu samādisitvā pakkamati vihāraṃ me karoṭhā 'ti.  
tassa vihāraṃ karonti adesitavatthukaṃ sārambhaṃ aparikka-  
manaṃ. so ce vippakate āgacchati . . . desitavatthukaṃ  
anārambhaṃ sapa-  
rikkamaṇaṃ, anāpatti. ||6||

attanā vippakataṃ . . . (=Saṃghād., VI. 3. 15, 16) . . .  
ādikammikassā 'ti. ||7||3||

vihāra-kārasaṃghādisesaṃ nīṭṭhitaṃ sattamaṃ.

## SAMGHĀDISESA, VIII.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Rājagaha viharati Veļuvane Kalandakanivāpe. tena kho pana samayena āyasmatā Dabbena Mallaputtana jātiyā sattavassena arahattaṃ sacchikataṃ hoti, yaṃ kiñci sāvakena pattabaṃ sabbaṃ tena anuppattaṃ hoti, n' atthi o' assa kiñci uttariṃ karaṇiyaṃ katassa vā paticayo. atha kho āyasmato Dabbassa Mallaputtassa rahogataṃ paṭisallinassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi: mayā kho jātiyā sattavassena arahattaṃ sacchikataṃ, yaṃ kiñci sāvakena pattabaṃ sabbaṃ mayā anuppattaṃ, n' atthi ca me kiñci uttariṃ karaṇiyaṃ katassa vā paticayo. kiṃ nu kho ahaṃ saṃghassa veyyāvaccaṃ kareyyan ti. atha kho āyasmato Dabbassa Mallaputtassa etad ahoṣi: yaṃ nūnāhaṃ saṃghassa senāsanaṃ ca paññāpeyyaṃ bhattāni ca uddiseyyan ti. ||1|| atha kho āyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallānā vuttūhito yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: idha mayhaṃ bhante rahogataṃ paṭisallinassa . . . veyyāvaccaṃ kareyyan ti. tassa mayhaṃ bhante etad ahoṣi: yaṃ nūnāhaṃ saṃghassa senāsanaṃ ca paññāpeyyaṃ bhattāni ca uddiseyyan ti. icchāmi' ahaṃ bhante saṃghassa senāsanaṃ ca paññāpetuṃ bhattāni ca uddisitun ti. sādhu sādhu Dabba, tena hi tvaṃ Dabba saṃghassa senāsanaṃ ca paññāpehi bhattāni ca uddisā 'ti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho āyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto bhagavato paccassosi. ||2|| atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidāne etasmim pakaraṇe dhammim kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Dabbaṃ Mallaputtaṃ senāsanapaññāpakaṃ ca bhattuddesakaṃ ca sammannatu. evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbo: paṭhamam Dabbo yācitabbo, yācitvā vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho nāpetabbo: supātu me bhante saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho āyasantam Dabbaṃ Mallaputtaṃ senāsanapaññāpakaṃ ca bhattuddesakaṃ

ca sammanneyya. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. saṃgho āyasmantaṃ Dabbam Mallaputtam senāsanapaññāpakaṃ ca bhattuddesakaṃ ca sammannati. yassāyasmato khamati āyasmato Dabbassa Mallaputtassa senāsanapaññāpakassa ca bhattuddesakassa ca sammuti so tuṇh'assa, yassa na kkhamati so bhāseyya. sammato saṃghena āyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto senāsanapaññāpako ca bhattuddesako ca. khamati . . . dhārayāmiti. ||3||

sammato ca pañāyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto sabbhāgānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ ekajjhaṃ senāsanam paññāpeti. ye te bhikkhū suttantikā tesam ekajjhaṃ senāsanam paññāpeti te aññamaññaṃ suttantaṃ saṃgāyissantīti, ye te bhikkhū vinaya-dharā tesam ekajjhaṃ senāsanam paññāpeti te aññamaññaṃ vinayaṃ vinicchissantīti, ye te bhikkhū dhammakathikā tesam ekajjhaṃ senāsanam paññāpeti te aññamaññaṃ dhammaṃ sākaecchissantīti, ye te bhikkhū jhāyino tesam ekajjhaṃ senāsanam paññāpeti te aññamaññaṃ na vyābādhiṣṣantīti, ye te bhikkhū tiracchānakathikā kāyadaḥhibahulā viharanti tesam pi ekajjhaṃ senāsanam paññāpeti imāya p'ime āyasmantā ratiyā acchissantīti. ye pi te bhikkhū vikāle āgacchanti tesam pi tejodhātum samāpojjetvā ten'eva ālokena senāsanam paññāpeti. api ssa bhikkhū sañcicca vikāle āgacchanti mayaṃ āyasmato Dabbassa Mallaputtassa iddhipāti-hāriyaṃ passissāma 'ti, te āyasmantaṃ Dabbam Mallaputtam upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ vadenti: amhākaṃ āvuso Dabba senāsanam paññāpehīti. te āyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto evaṃ vadeti: kutthāyasmantā icchanti kattha paññāpemi. te sañcicca dūre apadissanti, amhākaṃ āvuso Dabba Gijjhakūṭe senāsanam paññāpehī, amhākaṃ āvuso Corapapāte senāsanam paññāpehī, amhākaṃ āvuso Isigilipasse Kālasilāyaṃ senāsanam paññāpehī, amhākaṃ āvuso Vebhārāpasse Sattapaṇṇiguhāyaṃ senāsanam paññāpehī, amhākaṃ āvuso Sitavane Sappasonḍikapabbhāre senāsanam paññāpehī, amhākaṃ āvuso Gomataṅkandarāyaṃ senāsanam paññāpehī, amhākaṃ āvuso Tindukakandārāyaṃ senāsanam paññāpehī, amhākaṃ āvuso Tapodakandarāyaṃ senāsanam paññāpehī, amhākaṃ āvuso Tapodārāme senāsanam paññāpehī, amhākaṃ āvuso Jivak-



ambavane senāsanam paññāpehi, amhākam āvuso Madda-  
kuechismiṃ migadāye senāsanam paññāpehīti. tesam āya-  
smā Dabbo Mallaputto tejodhātum samāpajjitvā aṅguliya  
jalamanāya purato purato gacchati, te pi ten' eva ālokena  
āyasmato Dabbassa Mallaputtassa piṭṭhito piṭṭhito gacchanti.  
tesam āyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto evaṃ senāsanam paññāpeti :  
ayam mañco idam piṭham ayam bhiṣi idam bimbohanam  
idam vaccatṭhānam idam passāvattṭhānam idam pānīyam  
idam paribhojanīyam ayam kattaradaṇḍo idam saṃghassa  
katikasatṭhānam imam kālam pavisitabbam imam kālam  
nikkhamitabbam ti. tesam āyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto evaṃ  
senāsanam paññāpetvā punad eva Veluvanam paccāgaccha-  
ti. ||4||

tena kho pana samayena Mettiyabhummajakā bhi-  
kkhū navakā e' eva honti appapuññā ca, yāni saṃghassa  
lāmakāni senāsanāni tāni tesam pāpuvanti lāmakāni ca  
bhattāni. tena kho pana samayena Rājagahe manussā  
iechanti therānam bhikkhūnam abhisamkharikam piṇḍapā-  
tam dātum sappiṃ pi telam pi uttaribhaṅgam pi, Mettiya-  
bhummajakānam pana bhikkhūnam pākatikam denti yathā-  
raddham kaṇḍjakam bilaṅgadutiyaṃ. te pacchābhattam  
piṇḍapātapatikkantā there bhikkhū pucchanti : tumhākam  
āvuso bhattagge kiṃ ahosi, tumhākam kiṃ ahosīti. ekacco  
therā evaṃ vadanti : amhākam āvuso sappi ahosi telam ahosi  
uttaribhaṅgam ahosīti. Mettiyabhummajakā pana bhikkhū  
evaṃ vadanti : amhākam āvuso na kiñci ahosi pākatikam  
yathāraddham kaṇḍjakam bilaṅgadutiyaṃ ti. ||5||

tona kho pana samayena kalyāṇabhattiko gaḥapati saṃ-  
ghassa catukkabhattam deti niccabhattam. so bhattagge sa-  
puttadāro upatiṭṭhitvā parivisati, aññe odanena pucchanti  
aññe sūpena pucchanti aññe telena pucchanti aññe uttari-  
bhaṅgena pucchanti. tena kho pana samayena kalyāṇa-  
bhattikassa gaḥapatino bhattam svātānāya Mettiyabhumma-  
jakānam bhikkhūnam uddiṭṭham hoti. atha kho kalyāṇa-  
bhattiko gaḥapati āramam agamāsi kenacid eva karaṇīyena,  
so yenāyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto ten' upasamkamī, upasamka-  
mitvā āyasantam Dabbam Mallaputtam abhivādetvā ekam-  
antam nisīdi, ekamantam nisinnam kho kalyāṇabhattikam

gahapatiṃ āyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi . . . sampahamsesi. atha kho kalyāṇabhaddhiko gahapati āyasmatā Dabbena Mallaputtana dhammiyā kathāya sandassito . . . sampahamsito āyasmantaṃ Dabbaṃ Mallaputtaṃ etaḍ avoca : kassa bhante amlākaṃ ghare svātānāya bhaddhaṃ uddiṭṭhaṃ ti. Mettiyabhummajakānaṃ kho gahapati bhikkhūnaṃ tumbākaṃ ghare svātānāya bhaddhaṃ uddiṭṭhaṃ ti. atha kho kalyāṇabhaddhiko gahapati anattamaṇo ahosi : kathaṃ hi nāma pāpabhikkhū amlākaṃ ghare bhuñjissanti, gharaṃ ganvā dāsiṃ āpāsesi : ye je sve bhaddhikā āgacchanti te koṭṭhake āsanaṃ paññāpetvā kaṇājakena bilaṅgadutiyeṇa parivisa 'ti. evaṃ ayyā 'ti kho sā dāsi kalyāṇabhaddhikassa gahapatino paccassosi. [6] atha kho Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū hiyyo kho āvuso amlākaṃ kalyāṇabhaddhikassa gahapatino bhaddhaṃ uddiṭṭhaṃ, sve amhe kalyāṇabhaddhiko gahapati saputtadāro upatitṭhitvā parivisissati, aññe odanena pucchissanti aññe sūpena pucchissanti aññe telena pucchissanti aññe uttaribhaṅgena pucchissanti, te ten' eva somanassena na cittarūpaṃ rattiyaṃ supimsu. atha kho Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya yena kalyāṇabhaddhikassa gahapatino nivesanaṃ ten' upasamkamimsu. addasa kho sā dāsi Mettiyabhummajake bhikkhū dūrato 'va āgacchante, disvāna koṭṭhake āsanaṃ paññāpetvā Mettiyabhummajake bhikkhū etaḍ avoca : nisidatha bhante 'ti. atha kho Mettiyabhummajakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etaḍ ahosi : nissamsayaṃ kho na tāva bhaddhaṃ siddhaṃ bhavissati yathā mayaṃ koṭṭhake nisidāpeyyāma 'ti. atha kho sā dāsi kaṇājakena bilaṅgadutiyeṇa upagacchi bhuñjatha bhante 'ti. mayaṃ kho bhagini niccabhaddhikā 'ti. jānāmi ayyā niccabhaddhikā 'ti, api cāhaṃ hiyyo 'va gahapatinaṃ āpatti : ye je sve bhaddhikā āgacchanti te koṭṭhake āsanaṃ paññāpetvā kaṇājakena bilaṅgadutiyeṇa parivisa 'ti. bhuñjatha bhante 'ti. atha kho Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū hiyyo kho āvuso kalyāṇabhaddhiko gahapati āramaṃ agamāsi Dabbassa Mallaputtassa santike, nissamsayaṃ kho mayaṃ Dabbena Mallaputtana gahapatino santike paribhinna 'ti, te ten' eva somanassena na cittarūpaṃ bhuñjimsu. atha kho Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū paccā-

bhattam piṇḍapāṭapaṭikkantā āramam gantvā pattacīvaram paṭisaṃmetvā bahārāmakotṭhake saṃghāṭipallatthikāya nisidimsu tuṇhibhūtā maṅkubhūtā pattakkhandhā adhomukhā pajjhāyanta appaṭibhānā. ||7||

atha kho Mettiyā bhikkhuni yena Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Mettiyabhummajake bhikkhū etad avoca: vandāmi ayyā 'ti. evaṃ vutte Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū nālapimsu. dutiyam pi kho . . . tatiyam pi kho Mettiyā bhikkhuni Mettiyabhummajake bhikkhū etad avoca: vandāmi ayyā 'ti. tatiyam pi kho Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū nālapimsu. ky āham ayyānam aparajjhami, kissa maṃ ayyā nālapantiti. tathā hi pana tvaṃ bhagini amhe Dabbena Mallaputtana vibethiyamāne ajjhupekkhasi. ky āham ayyā karomīti. sace kho tvaṃ bhagini iccheyyāsi ajj' eva bhagavā Dabbam Mallaputtam nāsāpeyyā 'ti. ky āham ayyā karomi, kiṃ mayā sakkā kātun ti. ehi tvaṃ bhagini yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantam evaṃ vadehi: idaṃ bhante na echanam na paṭirūpaṃ, yāyaṃ bhante disā abhayā anutikā anupaddavā sāyaṃ disā sabhayā satikā saupaddavā, yato nivātam tato pavātam, udakam maṇṇe ādittam, ayyena 'mhi Dabbena Mallaputtana dūsitā 'ti. evaṃ ayyā 'ti kho Mettiyā bhikkhuni Mettiyabhummajakānam bhikkhūnam paṭissutvā yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam atṭhāsi, ekamantam thitā kho Mettiyā bhikkhuni bhagavantam etad avoca: idaṃ bhante na echanam . . . dūsitā 'ti. ||8||

atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidāne etasmim pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṃgham sannipāṭepetvā āyasmantam Dabbam Mallaputtam paṭipuechi: sarasi tvaṃ Dabba evarūpaṃ kattā yathāyaṃ bhikkhuni āhā 'ti. yathā maṃ bhante bhagavā jānātīti. dutiyam pi kho bhagavā — la — tatiyam pi kho bhagavā āyasmantam Dabbam Mallaputtam etad avoca . . . jānātīti. na kho Dabba Dabbā evaṃ nibbethenti, sace tayā kataṃ katan ti vadehi, sace akataṃ akatan ti vadehīti. yato aham bhante jāto nābhijānāmi supinantena pi methunam dhammam paṭisevitā pag eva jāgaro 'ti. atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave Mettiyam bhikkhunim



nāsetha ime ca bhikkhū anuyuñjathā 'ti. idaṃ vatvā bhagavā utthāyāsanaṃ vihāraṃ pāvisi. atha kho te bhikkhū Mettiyaṃ bhikkhunim nāsesuṃ. atha kho Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū te bhikkhū etad avocuṃ: māvuso Mettiyaṃ bhikkhunim nāsetha, na sā kiñci aparajjhati, amhehi sā ussāhitā kupitehi anattamanehi cāvanādhippāyehitī. kiṃ pana tumhe āvuso āyasmantaṃ Dabbāṃ Mallaputtaṃ amūlakena pārājikena dhammena anuddhamsethā 'ti. evaṃ āvuso 'ti. ye te bhikkhū appicebhā te ujjhāyanti khyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Dabbāṃ Mallaputtaṃ amūlakena pārājikena dhammena anuddhamassantīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. saccāṃ kira tumhe bhikkhave Dabbāṃ Mallaputtaṃ amūlakena pārājikena dhammena anuddhamsethā 'ti. saccāṃ bhagavā 'ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavā. kathaṃ hi nāma tumhe moghapurisā Dabbāṃ Mallaputtaṃ amūlakena pārājikena dhammena anuddhamsessatha. n' etaṃ moghapurisā appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya — pa — evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha:

yo pana bhikkhu bhikkhuṃ dutṭho doso appatito amūlakena pārājikena dhammena anuddhamseyya app eva nāma naṃ imamahā brahmacariyā cāveyyan ti, tato aparena samayena samanuggāhiyamāno vā asamanuggāhiyamāno vā amūlakaṃ e' eva taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ hoti bhikkhu ca dosaṃ patitṭhāti, saṃghādiseso 'ti. ||9||1||

yo panā 'ti yo yādiso — la —. bhikkhū 'ti — la — ayaṃ imasmim atthe adhippeto bhikkhū 'ti. bhikkhun ti aññaṃ bhikkhuṃ.

dutṭho doso 'ti, kupito anattamano anabhiraddho āhata-citto khilajāto. appatito 'ti tena ca kopena tena ca dosena tāya ca anattamanatāya tāya ca anabhiraddhiyā appatito hoti.

amūlakaṃ nāma aditṭhaṃ asutaṃ aparisaṅkitaṃ.

pārājikena dhammena 'ti cutunnaṃ aññatarena.

anuddhamseyyā 'ti codeti vā codāpeti vā.

app eva nāma naṃ imamahā brahmacariyā cāveyyan ti

bhikkhubbhāva cāveyyaṃ samāṇadhammā cāveyyaṃ silakkhandhā cāveyyaṃ tapogaṇā cāveyyaṃ.

tato aparena samayenā 'ti yasmaṃ khaṇe anuddhamṣito hoti taṃ khaṇaṃ taṃ layaṃ taṃ muhuttaṃ vitivatte.

samanuggāhiyamāno 'ti yena vatthunā anuddhamṣito hoti tasmaṃ vatthusmiṃ samanuggāhiyamāno. asamanuggāhiyamāno 'ti na kenaci vuccamāno.

adhikaraṇaṃ nāma, cattāri adhikaraṇāni vivādādhikaraṇaṃ anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ āpattādhikaraṇaṃ kiccādhikaraṇaṃ.

bhikkhu ca dosaṃ patitthātīti, tucchakaṃ mayā bhaṇitaṃ musā mayā bhaṇitaṃ abhūtaṃ mayā bhaṇitaṃ ajānantena mayā bhaṇitaṃ.

saṃghādiseso 'ti — la — tena pi vuccati saṃghādiseso 'ti. || 2 ||

aditth' assa hoti pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhāpajjanto, tañ ce codeti: dittho mayā pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhāpanno 'si, asamaṇo 'si, asakyaṇputtiyo 'si, n' atthi tayā saddhim uposatho vā pavāraṇā vā saṃghakammam vā 'ti, āpatti vācāya vācāya saṃghādisesassa. asut' assa hoti pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhāpanno 'ti, tañ ce codeti: suto mayā . . . āpatti vācāya vācāya saṃghādisesassa. aparisaṅkit' assa hoti pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhāpanno 'ti, tañ ce codeti: parisāṅkito mayā . . . āpatti vācāya vācāya saṃghādisesassa. || 1 ||

aditth' assa hoti pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhāpajjanto, tañ ce codeti: dittho mayā suto ca pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhāpanno 'si . . . āpatti vācāya vācāya saṃghādisesassa. aditth' assa hoti . . . tañ ce codeti: dittho mayā parisāṅkito ca . . . dittho mayā suto ca parisāṅkito ca . . . āpatti vācāya vācāya saṃghādisesassa. asut' assa hoti pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhāpanno 'ti, tañ ce codeti: suto mayā parisāṅkito ca — pa — suto mayā dittho ca — pa — suto mayā parisāṅkito ca dittho ca . . . āpatti vācāya vācāya saṃghādisesassa. aparisaṅkit' assa hoti pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhāpanno 'ti. tañ ce codeti: parisāṅkito mayā dittho ca — parisāṅkito mayā suto ca — pa — parisāṅkito mayā dittho ca suto ca . . . āpatti vācāya vācāya saṃghādisesassa. || 2 ||

diṭṭh' assa hoti pārājikam dhammam ajjhāpajjanto, tañ ce codeti: suto mayā . . . parisāṅkito mayā . . . suto mayā parisāṅkito ca pārājikam dhammam ajjhāpanno 'si . . . āpatti vācāya vācāya samghādisesassa. sut' assa hoti pārājikam dhammam ajjhāpanno 'ti, tañ ce codeti: parisāṅkito mayā — pa — diṭṭho mayā — pa — parisāṅkito mayā diṭṭho ca . . . āpatti vācāya vācāya samghādisesassa. parisāṅkit' assa hoti pārājikam dhammam ajjhāpajjanto, tañ ce codeti: diṭṭho mayā — pa — suto mayā — pa — diṭṭho mayā suto ca . . . āpatti vācāya vācāya samghādisesassa. || 3 ||

diṭṭh' assa hoti pārājikam dhammam ajjhāpajjanto, diṭṭhe vematiko diṭṭham n' okappeti diṭṭham na ssarati diṭṭham sammuttḥo hoti, sute vematiko . . . sutam sammuttḥo hoti, parisāṅkito vematiko . . . parisāṅkitam sammuttḥo hoti, tañ ce codeti: parisāṅkito mayā diṭṭho ca — pa — parisāṅkito mayā suto ca — pa — parisāṅkito mayā diṭṭho ca suto ca pārājikam dhammam . . . āpatti vācāya vācāya samghādisesassa. || 4 ||

adiṭṭh' assa hoti pārājikam dhammam ajjhāpajjanto, tañ ce codāpeti: diṭṭho 'si pārājikam dhammam ajjhāpanno 'si . . . āpatti vācāya vācāya samghādisesassa. asut' assa hoti . . . aparisaṅkit' assa hoti . . . || 5 ||

adiṭṭh' assa hoti pārājikam dhammam ajjhāpajjanto, tañ ce codāpeti: diṭṭho 'si suto 'si — pa — diṭṭho 'si parisāṅkito 'si . . . diṭṭho 'si suto 'si parisāṅkito 'si . . . āpatti vācāya vācāya samghādisesassa. asut' assa hoti . . . aparisaṅkit' assa hoti . . . || 6 ||

diṭṭh' assa hoti pārājikam dhammam ajjhāpajjanto, tañ ce codāpeti suto 'si — pa — parisāṅkito 'si — pa — suto 'si parisāṅkito 'si . . . sut' assa hoti . . . parisāṅkit' assa hoti . . . || 7 ||

diṭṭh' assa hoti pārājikam dhammam ajjhāpajjanto, diṭṭhe vematiko . . . parisāṅkitam sammuttḥo hoti, tañ ce codāpeti: parisāṅkito 'si diṭṭho 'si — pa — parisāṅkitam sammuttḥo hoti, tañ ce codāpeti: parisāṅkito 'si suto 'si — pa — parisāṅkitam sammuttḥo hoti, tañ ce codāpeti: parisāṅkito 'si diṭṭho 'si suto 'si pārājikam dhammam . . . āpatti vācāya vācāya samghādisesassa. || 8 || 3 ||



asuddhe suddhadiṭṭhi, suddhe asuddhadiṭṭhi, asuddhe asuddhadiṭṭhi, suddhe suddhadiṭṭhi. || 1 ||

asuddho hoti puggalo aññataraṃ pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhāpanno, tañ ce suddhadiṭṭhi samāno anokāsaṃ kārāpetvā cāvanādhippāyo vadeti, āpatti saṃghādisesena dukkaṭassa. asuddho hoti . . . okāsaṃ kārāpetvā cāvanādhippāyo vadeti, āpatti saṃghādisesassa. asuddho hoti . . . anokāsaṃ kārāpetvā akkosādhippāyo vadeti, āpatti omasavādena dukkaṭassa. asuddho hoti . . . okāsaṃ kārāpetvā akkosādhippāyo vadeti, āpatti omasavādassa. || 2 ||

suddho hoti puggalo aññataraṃ pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ anajjhāpanno, tañ ce asuddhadiṭṭhi samāno anokāsaṃ kārāpetvā cāvanādhippāyo vadeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. suddho hoti . . . okāsaṃ kārāpetvā cāvanādhippāyo vadeti, anāpatti. suddho hoti . . . anokāsaṃ kārāpetvā akkosādhippāyo vadeti, āpatti omasavādena dukkaṭassa. suddho hoti . . . okāsaṃ kārāpetvā akkosādhippāyo vadeti, āpatti omasavādassa. || 3 ||

asuddho hoti puggalo aññataraṃ pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhāpanno, tañ ce asuddhadiṭṭhi samāno anokāsaṃ kārāpetvā cāvanādhippāyo vadeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa . . . anāpatti . . . āpatti omasavādena dukkaṭassa . . . āpatti omasavādassa. || 4 ||

suddho hoti puggalo aññataraṃ pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ anajjhāpanno, tañ ce suddhadiṭṭhi samāno . . . āpatti saṃghādisesena dukkaṭassa . . . āpatti saṃghādisesassa . . . āpatti omasavādena dukkaṭassa . . . āpatti omasavādassa. || 5 ||

anāpatti suddhe asuddhadiṭṭhissa, asuddhe asuddhadiṭṭhissa, ummattakassa, ādikammikassā 'ti. || 6 || 4 ||

amūlakasaṃghādisesaṃ nittāhitaṃ aṭṭhamāṇaṃ.

## SAMGHĀDISESA, IX.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Rājagaha viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe. tena kho pana samayena Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohantā addasaṃsu chakalakaṃ ajikāya vippatipajjantaṃ,

disvāna evam āhamsu : handa mayam āvuso imam chakalakam Dabbam Mallaputtam nāma karoma, imam ajikam Mettiyam nāma bhikkhunim karoma, evam mayam voharissāma : pubbe mayam āvuso Dabbam Mallaputtam sutena avocumhā, idāni pana amhehi sāmam dittho Mettiyāya bhikkhuniyā vippatipajjanto 'ti. te tam chakalakam Dabbam Mallaputtam nāma akamsu, tam ajikam Mettiyam nāma bhikkhunim akamsu. te bhikkhūnam ārocesum : pubbe mayam āvuso Dabbam Mallaputtam sutena avocumhā, idāni pana amhehi sāmam dittho Mettiyāya bhikkhuniyā vippatipajjanto 'ti. bhikkhū evam āhamsu : māvuso evam avacuttha, nāyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto evam karissatīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidāne etasmim pakaraṇe bhikkhusamghanam sannipātāpetvā āyasmantaṃ Dabbam Mallaputtam paṭipucchī : serasi tvam Dabba evarūpaṃ kattā yathā yime bhikkhū āhamsu 'ti. yathā maṃ bhante bhagavā jānātīti. dutiyam pi kho bhagavā — pa — tatiyam pi kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Dabbam Mallaputtam etad avoca . . . jānātīti. na kho Dabba . . . jāgare 'ti. atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : tena hi bhikkhave ime bhikkhū anuyuñjathā 'ti. idam vatvā bhagavā utthāyāsanaṃ vihāraṃ pāvisi. ||1|| atha kho te bhikkhū Mettiyabhummajake bhikkhū anuyuñjissu. te bhikkhūhi anuyuñjiyamānā bhikkhūnam etam attham ārocesum. kim pana tumhe āvuso āyasmantaṃ Dabbam Mallaputtam aññabhāgiyassa adhikarāṇassa kiñci desam lesamattaṃ upādāya pārājikena dhammena anuddhamsethā 'ti. evam āvuso 'ti. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te . . . vipācenti : katham hi nāma Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Dabbam Mallaputtam aññabhāgiyassa . . . anuddhamsessantīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. saccam kira tumhe bhikkhave Dabbam Mallaputtam aññabhāgiyassa . . . anuddhamsethā 'ti. saccam bhagavā. vīgarahi buddho bhagavā : katham hi nāma tumhe moghapurisā Dabbam Mallaputtam aññabhāgiyassa . . . anuddhamsessatha. n' etam moghapurisā appasannānam vā pasādāya — pa —, evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha :

yo pana bhikkhu bhikkhum duttho doso appattho añña-

bhāgiyassa adhikaraṇassa kiñci desam lesamattam upādāya parājikena dhammena anuddhamseyya app eva nāma nam imambhā brahmacariyā cāveyyan ti, tato aparena samayena samanuggāhiyamāno vā asamanuggāhiyamāno vā aññabhāgiyañ c' eva tam adhikaraṇam hoti koci deso lesamatto upādinno bhikkhu ca desam patitthāti, saṃghādiseso 'ti. ||2||1||

yo panā 'ti. . . (=Saṃghād., VIII. 2) . . . appatito hoti. ||1||

aññabhāgiyassa adhikaraṇassā 'ti, āpattaññabhāgiyam vā hoti adhikaraṇaññabhāgiyam vā.

katham adhikaraṇam adhikaraṇassa aññabhāgiyam. vivādādhikaraṇam anuvādādhikaraṇassa āpattādhikaraṇassa kiccādhikaraṇassa aññabhāgiyam. anuvādādhikaraṇam . . ., āpattādhikaraṇam . . ., kiccādhikaraṇam vivādādhikaraṇassa anuvādādhikaraṇassa āpattādhikaraṇassa aññabhāgiyam. evam adhikaraṇam adhikaraṇassa aññabhāgiyam.

katham adhikaraṇam adhikaraṇassa tabbhāgiyam. vivādādhikaraṇam vivādādhikaraṇassa tabbhāgiyam. anuvādādhikaraṇam anuvādādhikaraṇassa tabbhāgiyam. āpattādhikaraṇam āpattādhikaraṇassa siyā tabbhāgiyam siyā aññabhāgiyam. katham āpattādhikaraṇam āpattādhikaraṇassa aññabhāgiyam. methunadhammapārājikāpatti adinnādānapārājikāpattiyā manussaviggahapārājikāpattiyā uttarimanussadhammapārājikāpattiyā aññabhāgiyā. adinnādānapārājikāpatti . . ., manussaviggahapārājikāpatti . . ., uttarimanussadhammapārājikāpatti methunadhammapārājikāpattiyā adinnādānapārājikāpattiyā manussaviggahapārājikāpattiyā aññabhāgiyā. evam āpattādhikaraṇam āpattādhikaraṇassa aññabhāgiyam. kathañ ca āpattādhikaraṇam āpattādhikaraṇassa tabbhāgiyam. methunadhammapārājikāpatti methunadhammapārājikāpattiyā tabbhāgiyā . . . uttarimanussadhammapārājikāpatti uttarimanussadhammapārājikāpattiyā tabbhāgiyā. evam āpattādhikaraṇam āpattādhikaraṇassa tabbhāgiyam. kiccādhikaraṇam kiccādhikaraṇassa tabbhāgiyam. evam adhikaraṇam adhikaraṇassa tabbhāgiyam. ||2||

kiñci desam lesamattam upādāya 'ti. Ieso nāma dasa lesā :



jātileso nāmaleso gottaleso līngaleso āpattileso pattaleso cīvaraleso upajjhāyaleso ācariyaleso senāsanaleso.

jātileso nāma: khattiyo dīṭṭho hoti pārājikam dhammam ajjhāpajjanto, aññam khattiyam passitvā codeti: khattiyo mayā dīṭṭho, pārājikam dhammam ajjhāpanno 'si, asamaṇo 'si, asakyaputtiyo 'si, n' atthi tayā saddhīm uposatho vā pavāraṇā vā saṃghakammam vā 'ti, āpatti vācāya vācāya saṃghādisesassa. brāhmaṇo dīṭṭho hoti — pa — vesso dīṭṭho hoti — pa — suddo dīṭṭho hoti . . . āpatti vācāya vācāya saṃghādisesassa.

nāmaleso nāma: Buddharakkhito dīṭṭho hoti — pa — Dhammarakkhito dīṭṭho hoti — pa — Saṃgharakkhito dīṭṭho hoti pārājikam dhammam ajjhāpajjanto, aññam Saṃgharakkhitam passitvā . . . āpatti vācāya vācāya saṃghādisesassa.

gottaleso nāma: Gotamo dīṭṭho hoti — pa — Mogga-llāno dīṭṭho hoti — pa — Kaccāno dīṭṭho hoti — pa — Vāsīṭṭho dīṭṭho hoti pārājikam dhammam ajjhāpajjanto, aññam Vāsīṭṭham passitvā . . . vācāya vācāya saṃghādisesassa.

līngaleso nāma: dīgho dīṭṭho hoti — pa — rasso dīṭṭho hoti — pa — kaṇho dīṭṭho hoti — pa — odāto dīṭṭho hoti pārājikam dhammam . . . vācāya vācāya saṃghādisesassa.

āpattileso nāma: laḥukam āpattim ajjhāpajjanto dīṭṭho hoti, taṇ ce pārājikenā codeti: asamaṇo 'si . . . vācāya vācāya saṃghādisesassa.

pattaleso nāma: lohapattadharo dīṭṭho hoti — pa — sāṭa-kapattadharo dīṭṭho hoti — pa — sumbhakapattadharo dīṭṭho hoti pārājikam dhammam . . . vācāya vācāya saṃghādisesassa.

cīvaraleso nāma: paṃsukūliko dīṭṭho hoti — pa — gahapaticīvaradharo dīṭṭho hoti pārājikam dhammam . . . vācāya vācāya saṃghādisesassa.

upajjhāyaleso nāma: itthannāmassa saddhivihārīko dīṭṭho hoti pārājikam dhammam . . . vācāya vācāya saṃghādisesassa.

ācariyaleso nāma: itthannāmassa antevāsīko dīṭṭho hoti pārājikam dhammam . . . vācāya vācāya saṃghādisesassa.

senāsanaleso nāma: itthannāmasenāsanavāsīko dīṭṭho hoti

pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ . . . vācāya vācāya saṃghādisesassa. || 3 ||

pārājikena dhammenā 'ti catunnaṃ . . . (= Saṃghād., VIII. 2) . . . kiccādhikaraṇaṃ.

koci deso lesamatto upādinno 'ti, tesam lesānaṃ aññataro lesa upādinno hoti.

bhikkhu ca dosam . . . (= Saṃghād., VIII. 2) . . . tena pi vuccati saṃghādiseso 'ti. || 4 || 2 ||

bhikkhu saṃghādisesaṃ ajjhāpajjanto diṭṭho hoti, saṃghādisese saṃghādisesadiṭṭhi hoti. tañ ce pārājikena codeti asamaṇo 'si . . . saṃghakammaṃ vā 'ti, evaṃ pi āpattañña-bhāgiyaṃ hoti lesa ca upādinno, āpatti vācāya vācāya saṃghādisesassa. bhikkhu saṃghādisesaṃ ajjhāpajjanto diṭṭho hoti, saṃghādisese thullaccayadiṭṭhi hoti — pa — pācittiyadiṭṭhi hoti — pa — pāṭidesaniyadiṭṭhi hoti — pa — dukkaṭadiṭṭhi hoti — pa — dubbhāsitaḍḍhi hoti. tañ ce . . . vācāya vācāya saṃghādisesassa.

bhikkhu thullaccayaṃ — pa — pācittiyaṃ — pa — pāṭidesaniyaṃ — pa — dukkaṭaṃ — pa — dubbhāsitaṃ ajjhāpajjanto diṭṭho hoti, dubbhāsita dubbhāsitaḍḍhi hoti. tañ ce . . . vācāya vācāya saṃghādisesassa. bhikkhu dubbhāsitaṃ ajjhāpajjanto diṭṭho hoti, dubbhāsita saṃghādisesadiṭṭhi hoti, dubbhāsita thullaccayapācittiyapāṭidesaniyadukkaṭaḍḍhi hoti. tañ ce . . . vācāya vācāya saṃghādisesassa.

ekekaṃ mūlaṃ kātūna cakkam bandhitabbaṃ. || 1 ||

bhikkhu saṃghādisesaṃ ajjhāpajjanto diṭṭho hoti, saṃghādisese saṃghādisesadiṭṭhi hoti. tañ ce pārājikena codāpeti asamaṇo 'si . . . vācāya vācāya saṃghādisesassa. bhikkhu saṃghādisesaṃ ajjhāpajjanto diṭṭho hoti, saṃghādisese thullaccayadiṭṭhi hoti — pa — . . . dubbhāsitaḍḍhi hoti . . . bhikkhu dubbhāsitaṃ ajjhāpajjanto diṭṭho hoti, dubbhāsita dukkaṭadiṭṭhi hoti. tañ ce . . . vācāya vācāya saṃghādisesassa. || 2 ||

anāpatti tathāsaññi codeti vā codāpeti vā, ummattakassa, ādikammikassa 'ti. || 3 || 3 ||

navamaṃ saṃghādisesaṃ samattaṃ.

## SAMGHĀDISESA, X.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veļuvane Kalandakanivāpe. atha kho Devadatto yena Kokāliko Kaṭamorakatissako Khaṇḍadeviyā putto Samuddadatto ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Kokālikam Kaṭamorakatissakam Khaṇḍadeviyā puttam Samuddadattam etad avoca : otha mayam āvuso samaṇassa Gotamassa saṃghabhedam karissāma cakkabhedan ti. evam vutte Kokāliko Devadattam etad avoca : samaṇo kho āvuso Gotamo mahiddhiko mahānubbhāvo, katham mayam samaṇassa Gotamassa saṃghabhedam karissāma cakkabhedan ti. otha mayam āvuso samaṇam Gotamam upasaṃkamitvā pañca vatthūni yācissāma : bhagavā bhante anekapariyāyena appicchassa santuṭṭhassa sallekhassa dhutassa pāsādikassa apacayassa viriyārambhassa vaṇṇavādī. imāni bhante pañca vatthūni anekapariyāyena appiechatāya santuṭṭhiyā sallekhāya dhutatāya pāsādikatāya apacayāya viriyārambhāya saṃvattanti. sādhu bhante bhikkhū yāvajīvam ārañṇakā assu, yo gāmantaṃ osareyya vajjam nam phuseyya. yāvajīvam piṇḍapātikā assu, yo nimantaṃ sādīyeyya vajjam nam phuseyya. yāvajīvam paṃsukūlikā assu, yo gaḥapaticivaraṃ sādīyeyya vajjam nam phuseyya. yāvajīvam rukkhamūlikā assu, yo channaṃ upagaccheyya vajjam nam phuseyya. yāvajīvam macchamaṃsaṃ na khādeyyum, yo macchamaṃsaṃ khādeyya vajjam nam phuseyyā 'ti. imāni samaṇo Gotamo nānujānissati. te mayam imehi pañcahi vatthūhi janam saññāpessāma 'ti. sakkā kho āvuso imehi pañcahi vatthūhi samaṇassa Gotamassa saṃghabhedo kātum cakkabhedo, lūkhappasannā hi āvuso manussā 'ti. ||1|| atha kho Devadatto sapaṇiso yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisīno kho Devadatto bhagavantam etad avoca : bhagavā bhante anekapariyāyena appicchassa . . . yo macchamaṃsaṃ khādeyya vajjam nam phuseyyā 'ti. alam Devadatta, yo icchati ārañṇako hotu, yo icchati gāmante viharatu, yo icchati



pipdāpātiko hotu, yo icchati nimantanam sādīyatu, yo icchati paṃsukūliko hotu, yo icchati gahapaticivaram sādīyatu. attha māse kho mayā Devadatta rukkhamaḷasenāsanam anuññātam. tikotiṇṇasiddham macchamamsam adittham asutam aparisaṅkītan ti. atha kho Devadatto na bhagavā imāni pañca vatthūni anujānātīti haṭṭho udaggo supariso utthāyāsanaṃ bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi. atha kho Devadatto Rājagaham pavasitvā pañcahi vatthūhi janam saññāpesi : mayam āvuso samanāṃ Gotamam upasaṅkamitvā pañca vatthūni yācīmha : bhagavā bhante anekapariyāyena appicchassa . . . yo macchamamsam khādeyya vajjam nam phuseyyā 'ti. imāni samaṇo Gotamo nānujānāti. te mayam imehi pañcahi vatthūhi samādhāya vattāma 'ti. ||2|| tattha ye te manussā assaddhā appasannā dubbuddhino te evam āhamsu : ime kho samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā dhutā sallekhaṇvuttino, samaṇo pana Gotamo bāhulliko bāhullāya cetetīti. ye pana te manussā saddhā pusannā paṇḍitā buddhimanto te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : katham hi nāma Devadatto bhagavato saṃghabhedāya parakkamissati cakkabhedāya 'ti. assosum kho bhikkhū tesam manussānam ujjhāyantānam khīyantānam vipācentānam. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te . . . vipācenti : katham hi nāma Devadatto saṃghabhedāya parakkamissati cakkabhedāya 'ti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. saccam kira tvam Devadatta saṃghabhedāya parakkamasi cakkabhedāya 'ti. saccam bhagavā 'ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavā : katham hi nāma tvam moghapurisa saṃghabhedāya parakkamissasi cakkabhedāya. n' etam moghapurisa appasannānam vā pasādhāya — pa —, evaṇ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpaḍaṃ uddiseyyātha :

yo pana bhikkhu samaggassa saṃghassa bhedaṃ parakkameyya bhedanasaṃvattanikam vā adhikaraṇam samādhāya paggayha tiṭṭheyya, so bhikkhu bhikkhūhi evam assa vacaniyo : māyasmā samaggassa saṃghassa bhedaṃ parakkami bhedanasamvattanikam vā adhikaraṇam samādhāya paggayha atthāsi, samet' āyasmā saṃghena, samaggo hi saṃgho sammodamāno avivadamāno ekuddeso phāsu viharatīti. evaṇ ca so bhikkhu bhikkhūhi vuccamāno tath' eva

pagganheyya, so bhikkhu bhikkhūhi yāvatatīyaṃ samanubhāsitabbo tassa paṭinissaggāya. yāvatatīyaṃ ce samanubhāsiyamāno taṃ paṭinissajjeyya, ice etaṃ kusalaṃ. no ce paṭinissajjeyya, saṃghādiseso 'ti. ||3||1||

yo panā 'ti yo yādiso — la —. bhikkhū 'ti — la — ayaṃ imasmiṃ atthe adhippeto bhikkhū 'ti.

samaggo nāma saṃgho samānasamvāsako samānasimāya t̥hito.

bhedāya parakkameyyā 'ti, kathaṃ ime nānā assu vinā assu vaggā assū 'ti pakkhaṃ parīyesati gaṇaṃ bandhati.

bhedanasamvattanikaṃ vā adhikaraṇaṃ ti at̥thārasa bheda-karavatthūni.

samādāyā 'ti ādāya. paggayhā 'ti dīpeyya. tit̥theyyā 'ti na paṭinissajjeyya.

so bhikkhū 'ti yo so saṃghabhedako bhikkhu. bhikkhūhīti aññehi bhikkhūhi ye passanti ye suṇanti, tehi vattaḃbo : māyasmā samaggassa saṃghassa bhedāya parakkami bhedanasamvattanikaṃ vā adhikaraṇaṃ samādāya paggayha at̥thāsi, samet' āyasmā saṃghena, samaggo hi saṃgho sammodamāno avivadamāno ekuddeso phāsu viharatīti. dutiyam pi vattaḃbo — la — tatiyaṃ pi vattaḃbo — la —. sace paṭinissajjati, ice etaṃ kusalaṃ. no ce paṭinissajjati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. sutvā na vadanti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. so bhikkhu saṃghamajjham pi ākaḍḍhitvā vattaḃbo : māyasmā samaggassa saṃghassa bhedāya parakkami bhedanasamvattanikaṃ vā adhikaraṇaṃ samādāya paggayha at̥thāsi, samet' āyasmā saṃghena, samaggo hi . . . viharatīti. dutiyam pi vattaḃbo — la — tatiyaṃ pi vattaḃbo — la —. sace paṭinissajjati, ice etaṃ kusalaṃ. no ce paṭinissajjati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. so bhikkhu samanubhāsitabbo. evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave samanubhāsitabbo : vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho nāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu samaggassa saṃghassa bhedāya parakkamati. so taṃ vatthum na paṭinissajjati. yadi saṃghassa patta-kallaṃ, saṃgho itthannāmaṃ bhikkhum samanubhāseyya tassa vatthussa paṭinissaggāya. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ itthannāmo . . . na paṭinissajjati. saṃgho

itthannāmaṃ bhikkhuṃ samanubhāsatī tassa vatthussa paṭinissaggāya. yassāyasmato khamatī itthannāmassa bhikkhuno samanubhāsanā tassa vatthussa paṭinissaggāya so tuṇh' assa, yassa na khamatī so bhāseyya. dutiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadāmi — pa — tatiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadāmi . . . so bhāseyya. samanubhaṭṭho saṃghena itthannāmo bhikkhu tassa vatthussa paṭinissaggāya. khamatī saṃghassa . . . dhārayāmi.

ñattiyaṃ dukkaṭaṃ, dvīhi kammavacāhi thullaccaya, kammavācāpariyosāne āpatti saṃghādisesassa. saṃghādisesaṃ ajjhāpajantassa ñattiyaṃ dukkaṭaṃ dvīhi kammavācāhi thullaccayaṃ paṭippassambhanti.

saṃghādiseso 'ti — la — tena pi vuccatī saṃghādiseso 'ti. || 2 ||

dhammakamme dhammakammasaññī na paṭinissajjati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa. dhammakamme vematiko na paṭinissajjati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa. dhammakamme adhammakammasaññī na paṭinissajjati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa. adhammakamme dhammakammasaññī, āpatti dukkaṭassa. adhammakamme vematiko, āpatti dukkaṭassa. adhammakamme adhammakammasaññī, āpatti dukkaṭassa. || 1 ||

anāpatti asamanubhāsantassa, paṭinissajjantassa, ummattakassa, khittacittassa, vedanattassa, ādikammikassā 'ti. || 2 || 3 ||

saṃghabhedasaṃghādisesaṃ niṭṭhitam dasamaṃ.

## SAMGHĀDISESA, XI.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Rājagahe viharatī Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe. tena kho pana samayena Devadatto saṃghabhedāya parakkamatī cakkabhedāya. bhikkhū evam āhaṃsu: adhammavādi Devadatto avinaya-vādi Devadatto, kathaṃ hi nāma Devadatto saṃghabhedāya parakkamissatī cakkabhedāya 'ti. evaṃ vutte Kokāliko Kaṭamorakatissako Khaṇḍadeviyā putto Samuddadatto te bhikkhū etad avocum: māyasmanto evaṃ avacuttha,



dhammavādi Devadatto vinayavādi Devadatto, amhākañ ca Devadatto chandañ ca ruciñ ca ādāya voharati, jānāti no bhāsati, amhākaṃ p' etaṃ khamatīti. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te . . . vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma bhikkhū Devadattassa saṃghabhedāya parakkamantassa anuvattakā bhavissanti vaggavādakā 'ti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. saccam kira bhikkhave bhikkhū Devadattassa saṃghabhedāya parakkamantassa anuvattakā vaggavādakā 'ti. saccam bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā: kathaṃ hi nāma te bhikkhave moghapurisā Devadattassa saṃghabhedāya parakkamantassa anuvattakā bhavissanti vaggavādakā. n' etaṃ bhikkhave appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya — pa — evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha:

tass' eva kho pana bhikkhussa bhikkhū honti anuvattakā vaggavādakā eko vā dve vā tayo vā, te evaṃ vadeyyuṃ: māyasmanto etaṃ bhikkhuṃ kiñci avacuttha, dhammavādi c' eso bhikkhu vinayavādi c' eso bhikkhu amhākañ c' eso bhikkhu chandañ ca ruciñ ca ādāya voharati, jānāti no bhāsati, amhākaṃ p' etaṃ khamatīti. te bhikkhū bhikkhūhi evaṃ assu vacaniyā: māyasmanto evaṃ avacuttha, na c' eso bhikkhu dhammavādi na c' eso bhikkhu vinayavādi, māyasmantānaṃ pi saṃghabhedo rucittha, samet' āyasmantānaṃ saṃghena, samaggo hi saṃgho sammodamāno avivadamāno ekuddeso phāsu viharatīti. evaṃ ca te bhikkhū bhikkhūhi vuccamānā tath' eva paggaṇheyyuṃ, te bhikkhū bhikkhūhi yāvattatīyaṃ samanubhāsitabbā tassa paṭinissaggāya. yāvattatīyaṃ ce samanubhāsiyamānā taṃ paṭinissajjeyyuṃ ice etaṃ kusalam, no ce paṭinissajjeyyuṃ, saṃghādiseso 'ti. ||1||

tass' eva kho panā 'ti, tassa saṃghabhedakassa bhikkhuno. bhikkhū hontīti, aññe bhikkhū honti.

anuvattakā 'ti, yaṃdiṭṭhiko hoti yaṃkhamantiko yaṃruciko te pi taṃdiṭṭhikā honti taṃkhamantikā taṃrucikā. vaggavādakā 'ti, tassa vaṇṇāya pakkhāya ṭhītā honti.

eko vā dve vā tayo vā 'ti, eko vā hoti dve vā tayo vā.

te evaṃ vadeyyuṃ: māyasmanto etaṃ bhikkhuṃ kiñci avacuttha, dhammavādi c' eso bhikkhu vinayavādi c' eso bhikkhu amhākaṃ c' eso bhikkhu chandañ ca ruciñ ca ādāya

voharati, jānāti no bhāsati, amhākaṃ p' etaṃ khamatīti. te bhikkhū 'ti, ye te anuvattakā bhikkhū. bhikkhūhi aññehi bhikkhūhi ye passanti ye suganti, tehi vattabbā: māyasmanto evaṃ avacuttha, na c' eso bhikkhu dhammavādi na c' eso bhikkhu vinayavādi, māyasmantānaṃ pi saṃghabhedo rucittha, samet' āyasmantānaṃ saṃghena, samaggo hi saṃgho sammadamāno avivadamāno ekuddeso phāsu viharatīti. dutiyam pi vattabbā — pa — tatiyam pi vattabbā — pa —; sace paṇinissajjanti, ice etaṃ kusalaṃ, no ce paṇinissajjanti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. sutvā na vadanti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. te bhikkhū saṃghamajjham pi ākaḍḍhitvā vattabbā: māyasmanto evaṃ avacuttha, na c' eso . . . phāsu viharatīti. dutiyam pi vattabbā — pa — tatiyam pi vattabbā — pa —; sace paṇinissajjanti, ice etaṃ kusalaṃ, no ce paṇinissajjanti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. te bhikkhū samanubhāsitaḥ. evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave samanubhāsitaḥ: vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho nāpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. itthannāmo ca itthannāmo ca bhikkhū itthannāmassa bhikkhuno saṃghabhedaḥ parakkamantassa anuvattakā vaggavādakā. te taṃ vatthum na paṇinissajjanti. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho itthannāmaṃ ca itthannāmaṃ ca bhikkhū samanubhāseyya tassa vatthussa paṇinissaggāya. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. itthannāmo ca . . . na paṇinissajjanti. saṃgho itthannāmaṃ ca itthannāmaṃ ca bhikkhū samanubhāsati tassa vatthussa paṇinissaggāya. yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa ca itthannāmassa ca bhikkhūnaṃ samanubhāsanā tassa vatthussa paṇinissaggāya so tuṇh' assa, yassa na khamati so bhāseyya. dutiyam pi etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi, tatiyam pi etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi . . . so bhāseyya. samanubhūṭhā saṃghena itthannāmo ca itthannāmo ca bhikkhū tassa vatthussa paṇinissaggāya. khamati saṃghassa . . . dhārayāmi. ñattiyā dukkaṭaṃ, dvīhi kammavācāhi thullaccayā, kammavācāpariyosāne āpatti saṃghādisesaṃ. saṃghādisesaṃ ojjhāpajjantānaṃ ñattiyā dukkaṭaṃ dvīhi kammavācāhi thullaccayā paṭippassambhanti.

dve tayo ekato samanubhāsitaḥ, taduttari na samanubhāsitaḥ.

saṃghādiseso 'ti — la — tena pi vuccati saṃghādiseso 'ti. || 2 ||

dhammakamme dhammakammasaññi na paṭinissajjanti, āpatti samghādisesassa. dhammakamme vematikā na paṭinissajjanti, āpatti samghādisesassa. dhammakamme adhammakammasaññi na paṭinissajjanti, āpatti samghādisesassa. adhammakamme dhammakammasaññi, āpatti dukkaṭassa. adhammakamme vematikā, āpatti dukkaṭassa. adhammakamme adhammakammasaññi, āpatti dukkaṭassa. || 1 ||

anāpatti asamañubhāsantānaṃ, paṭinissajjantānaṃ, ummatukānaṃ, khittacittānaṃ, vedanattānaṃ, ādikammikānaṃ ti. || 2 || 3 ||

bhodānnavattakasamghādisesaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ ekādasamaṃ.

## SAMGHĀDISESA, XII.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Kosambiyam viharati Ghositārāme. tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Channo anūcāraṃ ācarati. bhikkhū evaṃ āhaṃsu : māvuso Channa evarūpaṃ akāsi, n' etaṃ kappatīti. so evaṃ vadeti : kiṃ nu kho nāma tumhe āvuso maṃ vattaḃbaṃ maññatha, ahaṃ kho nāma tumhe vadeyyaṃ. amhākaṃ buddho amhākaṃ dhammo amhākaṃ ayyaputtena dhammo abhisamito. seyyathāpi nāma mahāvāto vāyanto tiṇakaṭṭhapannakasataṃ ekato ussāreyya, seyyathā vā pana nadi pabbateyyā saṅkhasevālapakam ekato ussāreyya, evaṃ eva tumhe nānānāma nānāgottā nānājaccā nānākulā pabbajitā ekato ussāritā. kiṃ nu kho nāma tumhe āvuso maṃ vattaḃbaṃ maññatha. ahaṃ kho nāma tumhe vadeyyaṃ. amhākaṃ buddho amhākaṃ dhammo amhākaṃ ayyaputtena dhammo abhisamito 'ti. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te . . . vipācanti : kathaṃ hi nāma āyasmā Channo bhikkhūhi sahadhammikaṃ vuccamāno attānaṃ avacaniyaṃ karissatīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. saccaṃ kira tvam Channa bhikkhūhi sahadhammikaṃ vuccamāno attānaṃ avacaniyaṃ karosīti. saccaṃ bhagavā 'ti. vigaṃhi buddho bhagavā. kathaṃ hi nāma tvam moghapurisa bhikkhūhi sahadhammikaṃ vuccamāno attānaṃ avacaniyaṃ karissasi. n' etaṃ mogha-



purisa appasannānam vā pasādāya — pa —, evañ ca paṇa bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha :

bhikkhu paṇ' eva dubbacajātiko hoti, uddesapariyāpannesu sikkhāpadesu bhikkhūhi sahadhammikaṃ vuccamāno attānaṃ avacaniyaṃ karoti, mā maṃ āyasmanto kiñci avacuttha kalyāṇaṃ vā pāpakaṃ vā, ahaṃ p' āyasmante na kiñci vakkhāmi kalyāṇaṃ vā pāpakaṃ vā, viramathāyasmanto mama vacanāyā 'ti : so bhikkhu bhikkhūhi evaṃ assa vacaniyo : māyasmā attānaṃ avacaniyaṃ akāsi, vacaniyaṃ eva āyasmā attānaṃ karotu, āyasmāpi bhikkhū vadetu saha dhammena, bhikkhū pi āyasantam vakkhanti saha dhammena, evaṃ samvaddhā hi tassa bhagavato parisā yad idaṃ aññamaññavacanena aññamaññavutthāpanenā 'ti. evañ ca so bhikkhu bhikkhūhi vuccamāno tath' eva paggūṇheyya, so bhikkhu bhikkhūhi yāvattatīyaṃ samanubhāsitabbo tassa paṭinissaggāya, yāvattatīyaṃ ce samanubhāsiyamāno taṃ paṭinissajjeyya, ice etaṃ kusalaṃ, no ce paṭinissajjeyya, saṃghādiseso 'ti. [1]

bhikkhu paṇ' eva dubbacajātiko hotīti, dubbaco hoti dovassassa karaṇehi dhammehi samannāgato akkhamo appadakkhi-paggālī anusāsanī.

uddesapariyāpannesu sikkhāpadesu 'ti pātimokkhapariyāpannesu sikkhāpadesu.

bhikkhūhīti aññehi bhikkhūhi.

sahadhammikaṃ nāma, yaṃ bhagavatā paññattam sikkhāpadaṃ etaṃ sahadhammikaṃ nāma. tena vuccamāno attānaṃ avacaniyaṃ karoti, mā maṃ āyasmanto kiñci avacuttha kalyāṇaṃ vā pāpakaṃ vā, ahaṃ p' āyasmante na kiñci vakkhāmi kalyāṇaṃ vā pāpakaṃ vā, viramathāyasmanto mama vacanāyā 'ti, so bhikkhū 'ti, yo so dubbacajātiko bhikkhu.

bhikkhūhīti aññehi bhikkhūhi ye passanti ye supanti, tehi vattabbo : māyasmā attānaṃ avacaniyaṃ akāsi, vacaniyaṃ eva āyasmā attānaṃ karotu, āyasmāpi bhikkhū vadetu saha dhammena, bhikkhū pi āyasantam vakkhanti saha dhammena, evaṃ samvaddhā hi tassa bhagavato parisā yad idaṃ aññamaññavacanena aññamaññavutthāpanenā 'ti. dutiyaṃ pi vattabbo — pa — tatiyaṃ pi vattabbo — pa — : sace

paṇinissajjati, icc etaṃ kusalam, no ce paṇinissajjati, āpatti dukkaṭṭassa. sutvā na vadanti, āpatti dukkaṭṭassa. so bhikkhu saṃghamaññham pi ākaḍḍhitvā vattaḃbo: māyasmā attānaṃ avacaniyaṃ akāsi — pa — aññamaññavutṭhāpanenā 'ti. dutiyam pi vattaḃbo — pa — tatiyam pi vattaḃbo — pa —; sace paṇinissajjati, icc etaṃ kusalam, no ce paṇinissajjati, āpatti dukkaṭṭassa. so bhikkhu samanubhāsitaḃbo. evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave samanubhāsitaḃbo: vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho ñāpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu bhikkhūhi sahadhammikaṃ vuccamāno attānaṃ avacaniyaṃ karoti, so tuṃ vattḥuṃ na paṇinissajjati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam, saṃgho itthannāmaṃ bhikkhuṃ samanubhāseyya tassa vattḥussa paṇinissaggāya. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ itthannāmo . . . dhārayāmiti.

ñattiyā dukkaṭṭam, dvihi kammavacāhi thullaccayā, kammavācāpariyosāne āpatti saṃghādisesassa. saṃghādisesaṃ ajjhāpajjantassa ñattiyā dukkaṭṭam dvihi kammavācāhi thullaccayā paṭippassambhanti. saṃghādiseso 'ti — la — tena pi vuccati saṃghādiseso 'ti. ||2||

dhammakamme dhammakammasaññi na paṇinissajjati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa. dhammakamme vematiko . . . adhammakamme adhammakammasaññi, āpatti dukkaṭṭassa. ||1||

anāpatti asamanubhāsantassa, paṇinissajjantassa, uṇmatṭakassa, ādikammikassā 'ti. ||2||3||

dubbacasamghādisesaṃ nīṭṭhitam dvādasamaṃ.

### SAMGHĀDISESA, XIII.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvattṭhiyaṃ viharati Jetavana Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kbo pana samayena Assajipunabbasukā nāma Kīṭāgirisimhi avāsikā honti alajjino pāpabhikkhū. te evarūpaṃ anācāraṃ ācaranti: mālāvacehaṃ ropenti pi ropāpenti pi siñcanti

pi sūcāpenti pi ocinanti pi ocināpenti pi ganthenti pi  
 ganthāpenti pi ekatovaṇṭikamālaṃ karonti pi kārāpenti pi  
 ubhatovaṇṭikamālaṃ karonti pi kārāpenti pi mañjarikaṃ  
 karonti pi kārāpenti pi vidhutikaṃ karonti pi kārāpenti pi  
 vaṭṭasaṃkaṃ karonti pi kārāpenti pi āveḷaṃ karonti pi  
 kārāpenti pi uracchadaṃ karonti pi kārāpenti pi, te kulitthi-  
 naṃ kuladhītānaṃ kulakumārīnaṃ kulasuṇhānaṃ kula-  
 dāsīnaṃ ekatovaṇṭikamālaṃ haranti pi harāpenti pi ubha-  
 tovaṇṭikamālaṃ haranti pi harāpenti pi mañjarikaṃ haranti  
 pi harāpenti pi vidhutikaṃ haranti pi harāpenti pi vaṭṭasa-  
 kaṃ haranti pi harāpenti pi āveḷaṃ haranti pi harāpenti  
 pi uracchadaṃ haranti pi harāpenti pi, te kulitthi-  
 kuladhītāhi kulakumārīhi kulasuṇhāhi kuladāsīhi saddhiṃ  
 ekabhājane pi bhuñjanti ekathālake pi pīvanti ekāsane pi  
 nisīdanti ekamañce pi tuvattenti ekattharaṇāpi tuvattenti  
 ekapāvuraṇāpi tuvattenti ekattharaṇapāvuraṇāpi tuvattenti  
 vikāle pi bhuñjanti majjamaṃ pi pīvanti mālāgandhavilepanamaṃ  
 pi dhārenti naccanti pi gāyanti pi vādenti pi lāsenti pi  
 naccantiyāpi naccanti naccantiyāpi gāyanti naccantiyāpi vā-  
 denti naccantiyāpi lāsenti gāyantiyāpi naccanti . . . vādenti-  
 yāpi naccanti . . . lāsentiyaṃ pi naccanti . . . lāsentiyaṃ pi lā-  
 senti ||1|| atthapade pi kiṇanti dasapade pi kiṇanti ākāse pi  
 kiṇanti parihārapathe pi kiṇanti santikāya pi kiṇanti khalikāya  
 pi kiṇanti ghaṭikena pi kiṇanti salākahatthena pi kiṇanti  
 akkhena pi kiṇanti paṇḍacīrena pi kiṇanti vaṇḍakena pi  
 kiṇanti mokkhaecikāya pi kiṇanti ciṇḍulakena pi kiṇanti  
 pattālhakena pi kiṇanti rathakena pi kiṇanti dhanukena pi  
 kiṇanti akkharikāya pi kiṇanti manesikāya pi kiṇanti yathā-  
 vajjena pi kiṇanti hatthasmim pi sikkhanti assasmim pi  
 sikkhanti rathasmim pi sikkhanti dhanusmim pi sikkhanti  
 tharusmim pi sikkhanti batthissa pi purato dhāvanti assassa  
 pi purato dhāvanti rathassa pi purato dhāvanti dhāvanti pi  
 ādhāvanti pi usseḷhenti pi appoḥenti pi nibbojjhanti pi  
 mutṭhāhi pi yujjanti raṅgamañjhe pi samghāṭṭiṃ patthar-  
 itvā naccakim evaṃ vadanti idha bhagīni naccassā 'ti nūlā-  
 ṭṭikam pi denti vividham pi anācāraṃ ācaranti. ||2|| tena  
 kho pana samayena sūnatara bhikkhu Kāsīsu vassaṃ vattho  
 Sāvatthiṃ gacchanto bhagavantam dassanāya yena Kīṭā-



giri tad avasari. atha kho so bhikkhu pubbaṅhasamayam nivāsetvā pattañivarāṃ ādāya Kīṭāgiriṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsi pasādikena abhikkantena paṭikkantena ālokitena vilokitena sammiñjitena pasāritena okkhittacakkhu iriyāpathasampanno. manussā taṃ bhikkhum passitvā evaṃ āhamsu: kv āyaṃ abalabalo viya mandamando viya bhākuṭikabhākuṭiko viya, ko imassa upagatassa piṇḍakam pi dassati. amhākaṃ pana ayyā Assajipunabbasukā saṅhā sakhilā sukkhasambhāsā mhiṭtapubbamgamā ehisvāgatavādino abbhākuṭikā uttānamukhā pubbaḥāsino, tesam kho nāma piṇḍo dātabbo 'ti. addasa kho aññataro upāsako taṃ bhikkhum Kīṭāgiriṃ piṇḍāya carantaṃ, disvāna yena so bhikkhu ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā taṃ bhikkhum abhivādetvā etad avoca: api bhante piṇḍo labbhatīti. na kho āvuso piṇḍo labbhatīti, ehi bhante gharāṃ gamissāma 'ti. ||3|| atha kho so upāsako taṃ bhikkhum gharāṃ netvā bhojetvā etad avoca: kahaṃ bhante ayyo gamissatīti. Sāvatthiṃ kho ahaṃ āvuso gamissāmi bhagavantaṃ dassanāya 'ti. tena hi bhante mama vacanena bhagavato pāde sirasā vanda evaṃ ca vadehi: dutṭho bhante Kīṭāgiriṃ āvāso; Assajipunabbasukā nāma Kīṭāgiriṃ āvāsikā alajjino pāpabhikkhū, te evarūpaṃ anācāraṃ ācaranti. . . . vividham pi anācāraṃ ācaranti, ye pi te bhante manussā pubbe saddhā ahesuṃ pasannā te pi etarahi assaddhā appasannā, yāni pi tāni saṃghassa pubbe dānāpathāni tāni pi etarahi upacchinnāni, riñcanti pesalā bhikkhū nivasanti pāpabhikkhū. saddhu bhante bhagavā Kīṭāgiriṃ bhikkhū pahipeyya yathāyaṃ Kīṭāgiriṃ āvāso saṅghaheyyā 'ti. ||4|| evaṃ āvuso 'ti kho so bhikkhu tassa upāsakassa paṭisutvā utthāyāsanaṃ yena Sāvatthi tena pakkāmi, anupubbena yena Sāvatthi Jetavanam Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāmo yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ācinnam kho pan' etaṃ buddhānaṃ bhagavantaṃ āgantu-kehi bhikkhūhi saddhūṃ paṭisaṃmoditum. atha kho bhagavā taṃ bhikkhum etad avoca: kacci bhikkhu khamaniyaṃ, kacci yāpaniyaṃ, kacci appakilamathena addhānaṃ āgato, kuto ca tvaṃ bhikkhu āgacchasīti. khamaniyaṃ bhagavā, yāpaniyaṃ bhagavā, appakilamathena cāluṃ bhante addhā-

nam āgato. idhāhaṃ bhante Kāsīsu vassaṃ vuttho Sāvattihīṃ  
 āgacchanto bhagavantam dassanāya yena Kiṭāgiri tad avasa-  
 rim. atha khv āhaṃ bhante pubbaṃhasamayam nivāsetvā  
 pattācivarāṃ ādāya Kiṭāgiriṃ piṇḍāya pāvisim. addasa kho  
 maṃ bhante aññataro upāsako Kiṭāgirisim piṇḍāya caran-  
 tam, disvāna yenāhaṃ ten' upasamkamī, upasamkamitvā  
 maṃ abhivādetvā etad avoca: api bhante piṇḍo labbhatīti.  
 na kho āvuso piṇḍo labbhatīti. ehi bhante gharaṃ gamissā-  
 mā'ti. atha kho bhante so upāsako maṃ gharaṃ netvā  
 bhojetvā etad avoca: kahaṃ bhante ayyo gamissatīti. Sā-  
 vatthiṃ kho ahaṃ āvuso gamissāmi bhagavantam dassanāyā  
 'ti. tena hi . . . saṅghaheyyā'ti. tato ahaṃ bhagavā  
 āgacchāmiti. || 5 || atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne  
 etasmiṃ pakarape bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipātāpetvā bhi-  
 kkhū paṭipucchi: saccaṃ kira bhikkhave Assajipunabba-  
 sukā nāma Kiṭāgirisim āvāsikā alajjino pāpabhikkhū, te  
 evarūpaṃ anācāraṃ ācaranti: mālāvacchaṃ ropenti pi  
 — la — vividham pi anācāraṃ ācaranti, ye pi te bhikkhave  
 manussā . . . nivasanti pāpabhikkhū 'ti. saccaṃ bhagavā  
 vigarahi buddho bhagavā: kathaṃ hi nāma te bhikkhave  
 moghapurisā evarūpaṃ anācāraṃ ācarissanti, mālāvacchaṃ  
 ropessanti pi ropāpessanti pi siṅcissanti pi siṅcāpessanti pi  
 ocinissanti pi ocināpessanti pi ganthessanti pi ganthāpessanti  
 pi . . . karissanti pi kārāpessanti pi . . . harissanti pi harā-  
 pessanti pi . . . bhuñjissanti . . . pivissanti . . . nisī-  
 dissanti . . . tuvattissanti . . . bhuñjissanti . . . pivissanti  
 . . . dhārissanti naccissanti pi gāyissanti pi vādissanti pi  
 lāsessanti pi . . . kilissanti . . . sikkhissanti . . . dhā-  
 vissanti . . . ādhāvissanti pi usselhissanti pi appoṭhissanti  
 pi nibbujjhissanti pi mutṭhihi pi yujjhissanti raṅgamajjhe  
 pi saṃghāṭiṃ pattharivā naccakim evaṃ vakkhanti idha  
 bhagini naaccasā'ti, naḷāṭikam pi dassanti vividham pi anā-  
 cāraṃ ācarissanti. n'etaṃ bhikkhave appasannānaṃ . . . viga-  
 rahitvā dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā Sāriputtamoggallāne  
 āmantesi: gacchatha tumhe Sāriputtā Kiṭāgiriṃ gantvā  
 Assajipunabbasukānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ Kiṭāgirisā pabbā-  
 janiyakammaṃ karotha, tumhākaṃ ete saddhivihārino  
 'ti. kathaṃ mayaṃ bhante Assajipunabbasukānaṃ bhi-

kkhūnaṃ Kiṭāgirismā pabbājaniyakammaṃ karoma, caṇḍā te bhikkhū pharusā 'ti. tena hi tumhe Sāriputtā bahukehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ gacchathā 'ti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho Sāriputtamoggallānā bhagavato paccassosum. ||6|| evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave kātabbā. paṭhamāṃ Assajipunabbasukā bhikkhū codetabbā, codetvā sāretabbā, sāretvā āpattiṃ ropetabbā, āpattiṃ ropetvā vyattena bhikkhūnā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho ṇāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ime Assajipunabbasukā bhikkhū kuladūsekā pāpasamācārā, imesaṃ pāpakā samācārā dissanti e' eva suyyanti ca kulāni ca imehi dutthāni dissanti e' eva suyyanti ca. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho Assajipunabbasukānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ Kiṭāgirismā pabbājaniyakammaṃ kareyya na Assajipunabbasukehi bhikkhūhi Kiṭāgirismiṃ vatthabban ti. esā ṇatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ime . . . suyyanti ca. saṃgho Assajipunabbasukānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ Kiṭāgirismā pabbājaniyakammaṃ karoti na Assajipunabbasukehi bhikkhūhi Kiṭāgirismiṃ vatthabban ti. yassāyasmato khamati Assajipunabbasukānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ Kiṭāgirismā pabbājaniyassa kammassa karaṇaṃ na Assajipunabbasukehi bhikkhūhi Kiṭāgirismiṃ vatthabban ti so tuṇh' assa, yassa na khamati so bhāseyya. dutiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadāmi — la — tatiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadāmi : suṇātu me . . . so bhāseyya. katam saṃghena Assajipunabbasukānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ Kiṭāgirismā pabbājaniyakammaṃ na Assajipunabbasukehi bhikkhūhi Kiṭāgirismiṃ vatthabban ti. khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhi, evam etam dhārayāmiti. ||7|| atha kho Sāriputtamoggallānapamukho bhikkhusaṃgho Kiṭāgiriṃ gantvā Assajipunabbasukānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ Kiṭāgirismā pabbājaniyakammaṃ akāsi na Assajipunabbasukehi bhikkhūhi Kiṭāgirismiṃ vatthabban ti. te saṃghena pabbājaniyakammakātā na sammāvattanti na lomāṃ pāteṇti na netthāraṃ vattanti bhikkhū na khamāpeṇti akkosanti paribhāsanti ohandagāmitā dosagāmitā mohagāmitā bhayagāmitā pāpeṇti pakkamanti pi vibbhamanti pi. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te . . . vipācenti : kathaṃ hi nāma Assajipunabbasukā bhikkhū saṃghena pabbājaniyakammakātā na sammāvattissanti na lomāṃ pāteṇti na netthāraṃ vattissanti bhikkhū na



khamāpessanti akkosissanti paribhāsisanti chandagāmitā dosagāmitā mohagāmitā bhayagāmitā pāpessanti pakkumissanti pi vibbhamissanti pīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. saccam kira bhikkhave Assajipunabbasukā bhikkhū saṃghena pabbājanīyakamma-katā na sammāvattanti — pa — vibbhamanti pīti. saccam bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā — pa —, evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha :

bhikkhu pan' eva aññataram gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā upanissāya viharatī kuladūsako pāpasamācāro, tassa kho pāpakā samācārā dissanti c' eva suyyanti ca kulāni ca tena dutṭhāni dissanti c' eva suyyanti ca. so bhikkhu bhikkhūhi evam assa vacanīyo : āyasmā kho kuladūsako pāpasamācāro, āyasmato kho pāpakā samācārā dissanti c' eva suyyanti ca kulāni cāyasmatā dutṭhāni dissanti c' eva suyyanti ca. pakkamat' āyasmā imamahā āvāsā, alan te idhavāsenā 'ti. evaṃ ca so bhikkhu bhikkhūhi vuccamāno te bhikkhū evam vadeyya : chandagāmino ca bhikkhū dosagāmino ca bhikkhū mohagāmino ca bhikkhū bhayagāmino ca bhikkhū, tādisekāya āpattiyā ekaccaṃ pabbājenti ekaccaṃ na pabbājentīti, so bhikkhu bhikkhūhi evam assa vacanīyo : māyasmā evam avaca, na ca bhikkhū chandagāmino na ca bhikkhū dosagāmino na ca bhikkhū mohagāmino na ca bhikkhū bhayagāmino, āyasmā kho kuladūsako pāpasamācāro, āyasmato kho pāpakā samācārā dissanti c' eva suyyanti ca kulāni cāyasmatā dutṭhāni dissanti c' eva suyyanti ca. pakkamat' āyasmā imamahā āvāsā, alan te idhavāsenā 'ti. evaṃ ca so bhikkhu bhikkhūhi vuccamāno tath' eva paggaṇheyya, so bhikkhu bhikkhūhi yāvatatīyaṃ samanubhāsitaḥ tassa paṭinissaggāya. yāvatatīyaṃ ce samanubhāsīyamāno taṃ paṭinissajjeyya, iec etam kusalam. no ce paṭinissajjeyya, saṃghādiseso 'ti. || 8 || 1 ||

bhikkhu pan' eva aññataram gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā 'ti, gāmo pi nigamo pi nagaram pi gāmo c' eva nigamo ca.

upanissāya viharatīti, tattha paṭibaddhā hontī cīvarapiṇḍa-pātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkharā.

kulam nāma cattāri kulāni khattiyakulam brāhmanaku-

lam vessakulam suddakulam. kuladūsako 'ti, kulāni dūseti pupphena vā phalena vā cuppena vā mattikāya vā danta-katthena vā velayā vā vejjikāya vā jaṅghapesanikena vā.

pāpasamācāro 'ti, mālāvaccam ropeti pi ropāpeti pi siñceti pi siñcāpeti pi ocināti pi ocināpeti pi gantheti pi ganthāpeti pi.

dissanti e' eva suyyanti cā 'ti, ye sammukhā te passanti ye tirokkhā te suṇanti.

kulāni ca tena dutthāniti, pubbe saddhā hutvā tam āgama assaddhā honti, paṇṇā hutvā appaṇṇā honti.

dissanti e' eva suyyanti cā 'ti, ye sammukhā te passanti ye tirokkhā te suṇanti.

so bhikkhū 'ti yo so kuladūsako bhikkhu. bhikkhūhiti sūñehi bhikkhūhi ye passanti ye suṇanti, tehi vattabbo: āyasmā kho kuladūsako pāpasamācāro, āyasmato kho . . . idhavāsenā 'ti. evaṇ ca so bhikkhu bhikkhūhi vuccamāno te bhikkhū evaṇ vadeyya . . . na pubbajentīti, so bhikkhū 'ti yo so kammakato bhikkhu, bhikkhūhiti sūñehi bhikkhūhi ye passanti ye suṇanti, tehi vattabbo: māyasmā evaṇ avaca . . . alan te idhavāsenā 'ti. dutiyam pi vattabbo — pa — tatiyam pi vattabbo — pa —; sace paṇinissajjati, ice etaṃ kusalam, no ce paṇinissajjati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. sutvā na vadanti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. so bhikkhu saṃghamaññham pi ākaṣḍhivā vattabbo: māyasmā evaṇ avaca . . . alan te idhavāsenā 'ti. dutiyam pi vattabbo — pa — tatiyam pi vattabbo — pa —; sace paṇinissajjati, ice etaṃ kusalam, no ce paṇinissajjati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. so bhikkhu samanubhāsitaṃ. evaṇ ca pana bhikkhave samanubhāsitaṃ: vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho sūpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. yaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu saṃghena pubbājaniyakammakato bhikkhū chandagāmitā dosagāmitā mohagāmitā bhayagāmitā pāpeti, so tam vatthum na paṇinissajjati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam, saṃgho itthannāmaṃ bhikkhum samanubhāseyya tassa vatthusā paṇinissaggāya. esā ñatti. suṇātu me . . . dhārayāmiti.

ñattiyā dukkaṭam . . . thullaccayā paṭippassambhanti.

saṃghādiseso 'ti, saṃgho 'va tassā āpattiyā parivāsam deti mūlāya paṭikassati mānattam deti abbhōti, na sambahulā na

ekapuggalo, tena vuccati saṃghādiseso 'ti. tass' eva āpattinikāyassa nāma kammaṃ adhivacanam, tena pi vuccati saṃghādiseso 'ti. || 2 ||

dhammakamme dhammakammasaññi na paṭinissajjati, āpatti saṃghādisesassa, dhammakamme venatiko . . . adhammakamme adhammakammasaññi, āpatti dukkaṭṭassa. || 1 ||

anāpatti asamanubhāsanassa, paṭinissajjantassa, ummatta-kassa, ādikammikassā 'ti. || 2 || 3 ||

kuladūsakasamghādisesaṃ niṭṭhitam terasamaṃ.

uddiṭṭhā kbo āyasmanto terasa saṃghādisesā dhammā, nava paṭhamāpattikā cattāro yāvataṭṭhāyikā, yesaṃ bhikkhu aññataram vā aññataram vā āpajjitvā yāvatihaṃ jānam paṭiechhādeti tāvatihaṃ tena bhikkhunā akāmaṃ parivatthabbaṃ, parivuttha-parivāseṇa bhikkhunā uttarim chārattaṃ bhikkhumānattāya paṭipajjitabbaṃ. ciṇṇamānatto bhikkhu yattha siyā visatigaṇo bhikkhusamgho tattha so bhikkhu abbhetaṭṭho. ekena pi ce āno visatigaṇo bhikkhusamgho taṃ bhikkhum abbhēyya, so ca bhikkhu anabbhito te ca bhikkhū gārayhā. ayaṃ tattha sāmici. tatthāyasmanto pucchāmi kacci 'ttha parisuddhā. duttiyam pi pucchāmi kacci 'ttha parisuddhā. tatiyam pi pucchāmi kacci 'ttha parisuddhā. parisuddh' otthāyasmanto, tasmā tuihi, evam etaṃ dhārayāmiti.

terasakaṃ niṭṭhitam. tass' uddānam :

visatṭhi-kāyasaṃsuggam, dutṭhullo, attakāmaṃ ca, sañcarittam, kuṭi e' eva, vihāro ca, amūlakam, kiñcidesaṃ ca, bhedo ca, tass' eva anuvattakā, dubbacam, kuladūsaṃ ca, saṃghādisesā terasā 'ti.

terasakaṇḍam niṭṭhitam.



Ime kho panāyasmanto dve aniyatā dhammā uddesaṃ āgacchanti.

## ANĪYATA, I.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Udāyi Sāvatthiyaṃ kulūpako hoti bahukāni kulāni upasamkamati. tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Udāyissa upatthākakulassa kumārikā aññatarussa kulassa kumārakassa dinnā hoti. atha kho āyasmā Udāyi pubbaṅhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena taṃ kulam ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā manusse pucchi: kham itthaṇṇamā 'ti. te evam āhamsu: dinnā bhante amukassa kulassa kumārakassā 'ti. taṃ pi kho kulam āyasmato Udāyissa upatthākam hoti. atha kho āyasmā Udāyi yena taṃ kulam ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā manusse pucchi: kham itthaṇṇamā 'ti. te evam āhamsu: es' ayya ovarake nisinnā 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Udāyi yena sa kumārīkā ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā tassā kumārīkāya saddhiṃ eko ekāya raho paṭicchanne āsane alamkammaṇiye nisajjam kappesi kālayuttaṃ samullapanto kālayuttaṃ dhammaṃ bhaṇanto. tena kho pana samayena Visākhā Migāramātā bahuputtā hoti bahunattā arogaputtā aroganattā abhiṃmaṅgalasammattā. manussā yaññesu chaṇḍesu ussavasu Visākhā Migāramātaraṃ paṭhamam bhojenti. atha kho Visākhā Migāramātā nimantitā taṃ kulam agamāsi. addasa kho Visākhā Migāramātā āyasmantaṃ Udāyim tassā kumārīkāya saddhiṃ eko ekāya raho paṭicchanne āsane alamkammaṇiye nisinnam, disvāna āyasmantaṃ Udāyim etaḍ avoca: idam bhante na cchannam na paṭirūpam yaṃ ayyo mātugāmena saddhiṃ eko ekāya raho paṭicchanne āsane alamkammaṇiye

nisajjam kappeti. kiñ cāpi bhanto ayyo anattthiko tena dhammena api ca dussaddhāpayā appasannā manussā 'ti. evam pi kho āyasmā Udāyi Visākhāya Migāramātuyā vuccamāno nādiyi. attha kho Visākhā Migāramātā nikkhamitvā bhikkhūnam etam attham ārocesi. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: katham hi nāma āyasmā Udāyi mātugāmena saddhim eko ekāya raho paṭicchanne āsane alamkammaṇiye nisajjam kappessatīti. attha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. saccam kira tvam Udāyi mātugāmena saddhim eko ekāya raho paṭicchanne āsane alamkammaṇiye nisajjam kappesīti. saccam bhagavā 'ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavā: katham hi nāma tvam moghapurisa mātugāmena saddhim eko ekāya raho paṭicchanne āsane alamkammaṇiye nisajjam kappessasi. n' etam moghapurisa appasannānam vā pasādāya — pa —, evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhāpadam uddiseyyātha:

yo pana bhikkhu mātugāmena saddhim eko ekāya raho paṭicchanne āsane alamkammaṇiye nisajjam kappeyya, tam enam saddheyyavacasā upāsikā disvā tiṇṇam dhammānam aññatarena vadeyya pārājikena vā saṃghādisesena vā pācittiyena vā, nisajjam bhikkhu paṭijānamāno tiṇṇam dhammānam aññatarena kāretabbo pārājikena vā saṃghādisesena vā pācittiyena vā yena vā sā saddheyyavacasā upāsikā vadeyya, tena so bhikkhu kāretabbo. ayaṃ dhammo aniyato 'ti. ||1||

yo panā 'ti yo yādiso — la —. bhikkhū 'ti — la — ayaṃ imasmiṃ atthe adhippeto bhikkhū 'ti.

mātugāmo nāma manussitthi, na yakkhi na peti na tiracchānagatā, antamaso tadahujātāpi dārikā, pag eva mahattarī.

saddhim ti ekato.

eko ekāyā 'ti, bhikkhu e' eva hoti mātugāmo ca.

raho nāma cakkhussa raho sotassa raho. cakkhussa raho nāma, na sakka hoti akkhim vā nikkaṇiyamāno bhamukam vā ukkhipiyamāno sisam vā ukkhipiyamāno passitum. sotassa raho nāma, na sakka hoti pakatikathā sotum.

paṭicchannam nāma āsamam kuḍḍena vā kavātena vā

kilañjēna vā sāpipākārena vā rukkhēna vā thambhēna vā kothhaliyā vā yēna kenaci paṭicehaṇṇaṃ hoti.

alamkammaṇiye 'ti sakkaṃ hoti methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevitaṃ.

nisajjaṃ kappeyyā 'ti, mātugāme nisinne bhikkhu upanisinno vā hoti upanipanno vā, bhikkhu nisinne mātugāmo upanisinno vā hoti upanipanno vā, ubho vā nisinnā honti ubho vā nipannā.

saddheyyavacasā nāma āgataphalā abhisametāvinī viññātasāsauā.

upāsikā nāma buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gatā dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gatā saṃghaṃ saraṇaṃ gatā.

divā 'ti passitvā. || 1 ||

tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ aṇṇatarena vadeyya, pārājikena vā saṃghādisesena vā pācittiyena vā, nisajjaṃ bhikkhu paṭijānamāno tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ aṇṇatarena kāretabbo pārājikena vā saṃghādisesena vā pācittiyena vā yena vā sā saddheyyavacasā upāsikā vadeyya, tena so bhikkhu kāretabbo.

sā ce evaṃ vadeyya : ayyo mayā diṭṭho nisinno mātugāmassa methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevanto 'ti, so ca taṃ paṭijānāti, āpattiyaṃ kāretabbo. sā ce evaṃ vadeyya : ayyo mayā diṭṭho nisinno mātugāmassa methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevanto 'ti, so ce evaṃ vadeyya : saccāhaṃ nisinno no ca kho methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevin ti, nisajjāya kāretabbo. sā ce evaṃ vadeyya : ayyo mayā diṭṭho nisinno mātugāmassa methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevanto 'ti, so ce evaṃ vadeyya : nāhaṃ nisinno api ca kho nipanno 'ti, nipajjāya kāretabbo. sā ce evaṃ vadeyya : ayyo mayā diṭṭho nisinno mātugāmassa methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevanto 'ti, so ce evaṃ vadeyya : nāhaṃ nisinno api ca kho ṭhito 'ti, na kāretabbo.

sā ce evaṃ vadeyya : ayyo mayā diṭṭho nipanno mātugāmassa methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevanto 'ti, so ca taṃ paṭijānāti, āpattiyaṃ kāretabbo. sā ce evaṃ vadeyya : ayyo . . . paṭisevanto 'ti, so ce evaṃ vadeyya : saccāhaṃ nipanno no ca kho methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevin ti, nipajjāya kāretabbo. sā ce evaṃ vadeyya : ayyo . . . paṭisevanto 'ti, so ce evaṃ vadeyya : nāhaṃ nipanno api ca kho nisinno 'ti, nisajjāya kāretabbo. sā ce evaṃ vadeyya : ayyo . . .



paṭisevanto 'ti, so ce evaṃ vadeyya : nāhaṃ nipanno api ca kho ṭhito 'ti, na kāretabbo.

sā ce evaṃ vadeyya : ayyo mayā diṭṭho nisinno mātugāmena saddhiṃ kāyasamsaggam samāpajjanto 'ti, so ca taṃ paṭijānāti, āpattiyaṃ kāretabbo — pa — saccāhaṃ nisinno no ca kho kāyasamsaggam samāpajjin ti, nisajjāya kāretabbo — pa — nāhaṃ nisinno api ca kho nipanno 'ti, nipajjāya kāretabbo — pa — nāhaṃ nisinno api ca kho ṭhito 'ti, na kāretabbo.

sā ce evaṃ vadeyya : ayyo mayā diṭṭho nipanno mātugāmena saddhiṃ kāyasamsaggam samāpajjanto 'ti, so ca taṃ paṭijānāti, āpattiyaṃ kāretabbo — pa — saccāhaṃ nipanno no ca kho kāyasamsaggam samāpajjin ti, nipajjāya kāretabbo — pa — nāhaṃ nipanno api ca kho nisinno 'ti, nisajjāya kāretabbo — pa — nāhaṃ nipanno api ca kho ṭhito 'ti, na kāretabbo.

sā ce evaṃ vadeyya : ayyo mayā diṭṭho mātugāmena saddhiṃ eko ekāya raho paṭicchanne āsane alaṃkammaṇiyo nisinno 'ti, so ca taṃ paṭijānāti, nisajjāya kāretabbo — pa — nāhaṃ nisinno api ca kho nipanno 'ti, nipajjāya kāretabbo — pa — nāhaṃ nisinno api ca kho ṭhito 'ti, na kāretabbo.

sā ce evaṃ vadeyya : ayyo mayā . . . alaṃkammaṇiyo nipanno 'ti, so ca taṃ paṭijānāti, nipajjāya kāretabbo — pa — nāhaṃ nipanno api ca kho nisinno 'ti, nisajjāya kāretabbo — pa — nāhaṃ nipanno api ca kho ṭhito 'ti, na kāretabbo.

aniyato 'ti, na niyato pārājikam vā saṃghādiseso vā pācittiyam vā. || 2 || 2 ||

gamanam paṭijānāti nisajjam paṭijānāti āpattim paṭijānāti, āpattiyaṃ kāretabbo. gamanam paṭijānāti nisajjam na paṭijānāti āpattim paṭijānāti, āpattiyaṃ kāretabbo. gamanam paṭijānāti nisajjam paṭijānāti āpattim na paṭijānāti, nisajjāya kāretabbo. gamanam paṭijānāti nisajjam na paṭijānāti āpattim na paṭijānāti, na kāretabbo. gamanam na paṭijānāti nisajjam paṭijānāti āpattim paṭijānāti, āpattiyaṃ kāretabbo. gamanam na paṭijānāti nisajjam na paṭijānāti

āpattiṃ paṭijānāti, āpattiyaṃ kāretabbo. gamanam na paṭijānāti nisajjam paṭijānāti āpattiṃ na paṭijānāti, nisajjāya kāretabbo. gamanam na paṭijānāti nisajjam na paṭijānāti āpattiṃ na paṭijānāti, na kāretabbo 'ti. ||3||

paṭhamo aniyato niṭṭhito.

## ANĪYATA, II.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvattthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Udāyi bhagavatā paṭikkhittam mātugāmena saddhim eko ekāya raho paṭicchanne āsane alamkammaṇiye nisajjam kappetun ti tassā yeva kumārīkāya saddhim eko ekāya raho nisajjam kappesi kālayuttam samullapanto kālayuttam dhammam bhaṇanto. dutiyam pi kho Visākhā Migāramātā nimantitā tam kulam agamāsi. addasa kho Visākhā Migāramātā āyasmantam Udāyim tassā yeva kumārīkāya saddhim eko ekāya raho nisinnam, disvāna āyasmantam Udāyim etaṃ avoca: idam bhante na echannam na paṭirūpaṃ yam ayyo mātugāmena saddhim eko ekāya raho nisajjam kappeti. kiṃ cāpi bhante ayyo anattiko tena dhammena api ca dussaddhāpayā appasannā manussā 'ti. evam pi kho āyasmā Udāyi Visākhāya Migāramātuyā vuccamāno nādiyi. atha kho Visākhā Migāramātā nikkhamitvā bhikkhūnaṃ etaṃ attham ārocesi. ye te bhikkhū . . . (=Aniy. I. 1; the words paṭicchanne āsane alamkammaṇiye are omitted here) . . . evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhāpadam uddiseyyātha:

na h' eva kho pana paṭicchannam āsanam hoti nālamkammaniyaṃ, alaṇ ca kho hoti mātugāmaṃ dutṭhullāhi vācāhi obhāsitaṃ. yo pana bhikkhu tathārūpe āsane mātugāmena saddhim eko ekāya raho nisajjam kappeyya, tam enaṃ saddheyyavacasā upāsikā disvā dvinnam dhammānaṃ aññatarena vadeyya saṃghādisesena vā pacittiyena vā, nisajjam bhikkhu paṭijānamāno dvinnam dhammānaṃ aññatarena kāretabbo saṃghādisesena vā pacittiyena vā yena vā

sā saddheyyavacasā upāsikā vadeyya, tena so bhikkhu kāretabbo. ayaṃ pi dhammo aniyato 'ti. ||1||

na h' eva kho pana paṭicehannaṃ āsanaṃ hotīti, apaṭicehannaṃ hoti kuddena vā kavāṭena vā kilāṇjena vā sānipākārena vā rukkhena vā thamabhena vā kottthalikāya vā yena kenaci apaṭicehannaṃ hoti.

nālaṅkammaṇiyan ti, na sakkā hoti methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevitum.

alaṅ ca kho hoti mātugāmaṃ duṭṭhullāhi vācāhi obhāsitaṃ ti, sakkā hoti mātugāmaṃ duṭṭhullāhi vācāhi obhāsitaṃ.

yo panā 'ti yo yādiso — pa —. bhikkhū 'ti — la — ayaṃ imasmīṃ attho adhippeto bhikkhū 'ti.

tathārūpe āsane 'ti evarūpe āsane.

mātugāmo nāma manussitthi, na yakkhī na peti na tiracchānagatā, viññū paṭibālā subhāsītadubbhāsitaṃ duṭṭhullāduṭṭhullaṃ ājānitaṃ.

saddhiṃ ti ekato . . . (=Aniy. I. 2. 1) . . . pakatikathā sotup.

nisajjaṃ kappeyyā 'ti, mātugāme nisinna . . . diavā 'ti passivā. ||1||

dvinnāṃ dhammānaṃ aññatarena vadeyya, saṃghādisesena vā pācittiyena vā, nisajjaṃ bhikkhu paṭijānamāno dvinnāṃ dhammānaṃ aññatarena kāretabbo saṃghādisesena vā pācittiyena vā yena vā sā saddheyyavacasā upāsikā vadeyya, tena so bhikkhu kāretabbo.

sā ce evaṃ vadeyya : ayyo mayā diṭṭho nisinna mātugāmena saddhiṃ kāyasamsaggaṃ samāpajjanto 'ti, so ca taṃ paṭijānāti, āpattiyaṃ kāretabbo. sā ce evaṃ vadeyya : ayyo . . . samāpajjanto 'ti, so ce evaṃ vadeyya : saccāhaṃ nisinna no ca kho kāyasamsaggaṃ samāpajjin ti, nisajjāya kāretabbo — pa — nāhaṃ nisinna api ca kho nipanno 'ti, nipajjāya kāretabbo — pa — nāhaṃ nisinna api ca kho ṭhito 'ti, na kāretabbo.

sā ce evaṃ vadeyya : ayyo mayā diṭṭho nipanno mātugāmena saddhiṃ kāyasamsaggaṃ samāpajjanto 'ti, so ca taṃ paṭijānāti, āpattiyaṃ kāretabbo — pa — saccāhaṃ nipanno no ca kho kāyasamsaggaṃ samāpajjin ti, nipajjāya kāretabbo — pa — nāhaṃ nipanno api ca kho nisinna 'ti, nisajjāya



kāretabbo — pa — nāhaṃ nipanno api ca kho t̥hito 'ti, na kāretabbo.

sā ce evaṃ vadeyya : ayyassa mayā sutam nisinnassa mātugāmaṃ dutṭhullāhi vācāhi obhāsantassā 'ti, so ca taṃ paṭijānāti, āpattiya kāretabbo. sā ce evaṃ vadeyya : ayyassa mayā . . . obhāsantassā 'ti, so ce evaṃ vadeyya : saccāhaṃ nisinno no ca kho dutṭhullāhi vācāhi obhāsin ti, nisajjāya kāretabbo — pa — nāhaṃ nisinno api ca kho nipanno 'ti, nipajjāya kāretabbo — pa — nāhaṃ nisinno api ca kho t̥hito 'ti, na kāretabbo.

sā ce evaṃ vadeyya : ayyassa mayā sutam nipannassa mātugāmaṃ dutṭhullāhi vācāhi obhāsantassā 'ti . . . api ca kho t̥hito 'ti, na kāretabbo.

sā ce evaṃ vadeyya : ayyo mayā diṭṭho mātugāmena saddhiṃ eko ekāya raho nisinno 'ti, so ca taṃ paṭijānāti, nisajjāya kāretabbo — pa — nāhaṃ nisinno api ca kho nipanno 'ti, nipajjāya kāretabbo — pa — nāhaṃ nisinno api ca kho t̥hito 'ti, na kāretabbo.

sā ce evaṃ vadeyya : ayyo mayā diṭṭho mātugāmena saddhiṃ eko ekāya raho nipanno 'ti, so ca taṃ paṭijānāti, nipajjāya kāretabbo — pa — nāhaṃ nipanno api ca kho nisinno 'ti, nisajjāya kāretabbo — pa — nāhaṃ nipanno api ca kho t̥hito 'ti, na kāretabbo.

ayaṃ pīti parimam upādāya vuccati. aniyato 'ti, na niyato saṃghādiseso vā pācittiyam vā. ||2||2||

gamaṇaṃ paṭijānāti nisajjaṃ paṭijānāti āpattiṃ paṭijānāti, āpattiya kāretabbo. gamaṇaṃ paṭijānāti nisajjaṃ na paṭijānāti āpattiṃ paṭijānāti, āpattiya kāretabbo. gamaṇaṃ paṭijānāti nisajjaṃ paṭijānāti āpattiṃ na paṭijānāti, nisajjāya kāretabbo. gamaṇaṃ paṭijānāti nisajjaṃ na paṭijānāti āpattiṃ na paṭijānāti, na kāretabbo. gamaṇaṃ na paṭijānāti nisajjaṃ paṭijānāti āpattiṃ paṭijānāti, āpattiya kāretabbo. gamaṇaṃ na paṭijānāti nisajjaṃ na paṭijānāti āpattiṃ paṭijānāti, āpattiya kāretabbo. gamaṇaṃ na paṭijānāti nisajjaṃ paṭijānāti āpattiṃ na paṭijānāti, nisajjāya kāretabbo. gamaṇaṃ na paṭijānāti nisajjaṃ na paṭijānāti āpattiṃ na paṭijānāti, na kāretabbo 'ti. ||3||  
dutiyo aniyato niṭṭhito.

uddiṭṭhā kho āyasmanto dve aniyatā dhammā. tatthā-  
 yasmaute pucchāmi kacci 'ttha parisuddhā. dutiyam pi  
 pucchāmi kacci 'ttha parisuddhā. tatiyam pi pucchāmi kacci  
 'ttha parisuddhā. parisuddh' etthāyasmanto, tasmā tuṇhī,  
 evam etaṃ dhārayāmi.

tass' uddānaṃ :

alamkammaṇiyan' c' eva tath' eva ca, na h' eva kho,  
 aniyatā supaññattaṃ buddhaseṭṭhena tādinā 'ti.

aniyataṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Ime kho pañāyasmanto timsa nissaggiyā pācittiya dhammā uddesaṃ āgacchanti.

## NISSAGGIYA, I.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Gotamake cetiye. tena kho pana samayena bhagavatā bhikkhūnaṃ tielvaram anuññātāṃ hoti. chabbaggiyā bhikkhū bhagavatā tielvaram anuññātān ti aññen' eva tielvarena gāmaṃ pavisaṃti aññena tielvarena ārāme acchanti aññena tielvarena uahānaṃ otaranti. ye te bhikkhū appicehā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū atirekacīvaram dhāressantīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. saccam kira tumhe bhikkhave atirekacīvaram dhārethā 'ti. saccam bhagavā 'ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavā. kathaṃ hi nāma tumhe moghapurisa atirekacīvaram dhāressatha. n' etaṃ moghapurisa appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya — pa —, evañ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha:

yo pana bhikkhu atirekacīvaram dhāreyya, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ ti.

evañ c' idaṃ bhagavatā bhikkhūnaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ hoti. ||1||

tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Ānandassa atirekacīvaram uppannaṃ hoti āyasmā ca Ānando taṃ cīvaram āyasmato Sāriputtassa dātukāmo hoti āyasmā ca Sāriputto Sākete viharati. atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa etaṃ ahosi: bhagavatā sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ na atirekacīvaram dhāretabban ti, idaṃ ca me atirekacīvaram uppannaṃ ahañ c' imaṃ cīvaram āyasmato Sāriputtassa dātukāmo āyasmā



ca Sāriputto Sākete viharati. kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. atha kho āyasmā Ānando bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesi. kivaçiraṃ paṇānanda Sāriputto āgacchissatīti. navamaṃ vā bhagavā divasaṃ dasamaṃ vā 'ti. atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : anujānāmi bhikkhave dasāhaparamaṃ atirekacivaraṃ dhāretum. evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha :

niṭṭhitacivaraṣmiṃ bhikkhunā ubbhataṣmiṃ kaṭhine dasāhaparamaṃ atirekacivaraṃ dhāretabbaṃ, taṃ atikkāmayato nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ ti. ||2||

niṭṭhitacivaraṣmin ti, bhikkhuno cīvaraṃ kaṭaṃ vā hoti naṭṭhaṃ vā vinatṭhaṃ vā daḍḍhaṃ vā cīvarāśā vā upacchinā.

ubbhataṣmiṃ kaṭhine 'ti, aṭṭhannaṃ mātikānaṃ aññatarāya mātikāya ubbhataṃ hoti saṃghena vā antarā ubbhataṃ hoti.

dasāhaparamaṃ ti dasāhaparamatā dhāretabbaṃ.

atirekacivaraṃ nāma anadhiṭṭhitaṃ avikappitaṃ. cīvaraṃ nāma channaṃ cīvarānaṃ aññatarasmiṃ cīvaraṃ vikappanupagapacchimam. ||1||

taṃ atikkāmayato nissaggiyaṃ hotīti, ekādase aruṇuggaṃ mane nissaggiyaṃ hoti nissajjitabbaṃ saṃghassa vā gaṇassa vā puggalassa vā. evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave nissajjitabbaṃ : tena bhikkhunā saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamitvā ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā vuddhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjaliṃ paggaheṭvā evaṃ assa vacaniyo : idaṃ me bhante cīvaraṃ dasāhātikkantaṃ nissaggiyaṃ, imāhaṃ saṃghassa nissajjāmiti. nissajjitvā āpatti desatābā. vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa āpatti paṭiggahetābā, nissatṭhacivaraṃ dātābbaṃ : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. idaṃ cīvaraṃ itthannāmaṣsa bhikkhuno nissaggiyaṃ saṃghassa nissatṭhaṃ. yaḍi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho imaṃ cīvaraṃ itthannāmaṣsa bhikkhuno daḍeyyā 'ti.

tena bhikkhunā sambahule bhikkhū upasaṃkamitvā ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā vuddhānaṃ . . . paggaheṭvā evaṃ assu vacaniyā : idaṃ me bhante cīvaraṃ dasāhā-

tikkantaṃ nissaggiyaṃ, imāhaṃ āyasmantānaṃ nissajjāmiti. nissajjitvā āpatti desetabbā. vyattena bhikkhuna paṭibaleṇa āpatti patiggahetabbā, nissatṭhacivaraṃ dātabbhaṃ: suṇantu me āyasmantā. idaṃ cīvaraṃ itthannāmassa bhikkhuno nissaggiyaṃ āyasmantānaṃ nissatṭhaṃ. yad' āyasmantānaṃ pattakallaṃ, āyasmantā imaṃ cīvaraṃ itthannāmassa bhikkhuno dadeyyun ti.

tena bhikkhuna ekaṃ bhikkhuṃ upasaṃkamitvā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā ukkūṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjaliṃ paggahevā evaṃ assa vacaniyo: idaṃ me āvuso cīvaraṃ dasāhātikkantaṃ nissaggiyaṃ, imāhaṃ āyasmato nissajjāmiti. nissajjitvā āpatti desetabbā. tena bhikkhuna āpatti patiggahetabbā, nissatṭhacivaraṃ dātabbhaṃ: imaṃ cīvaraṃ āyasmato dānāmiti. || 2 || 3 ||

dasāhātikkanto atikkantasaṇṇī, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. dasāhātikkante vematiko, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. dasāhātikkante anatikkantasaṇṇī, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. anadhītṭhite adhiṭṭhitasasaṇṇī, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. avikappite vikappitasasaṇṇī, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. avissajjite vissajjitasasaṇṇī, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. anattṭhe natṭhasasaṇṇī, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. avinatṭhe vinatṭhasasaṇṇī, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. adaddhe daddhasasaṇṇī, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. avilutte viluttasaṇṇī, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. nissaggiyaṃ cīvaraṃ anissajjitvā paribhujati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. dasāhānatikkante atikkantasaṇṇī, āpatti dukkaṭassa. dasāhānatikkante vematiko, āpatti dukkaṭassa. dasāhānatikkante anatikkantasaṇṇī, anāpatti.

anāpatti anto dasāhaṃ adhiṭṭheti vikappeti vissajjeti nassati viṇassati dayhati acchinditvā gaṇhanti vissāsaṃ gaṇhanti, ummattakassa, ādikammikassa 'ti. || 4 ||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū nissatṭhacivaraṃ na denti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave nissatṭhacivaraṃ na dātabbhaṃ. yo na dadeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa 'ti. || 5 ||

## NISSAGGIYA, II.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvattihīyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū bhikkhūnaṃ hatthe cīvaraṃ nikkhipitvā santaruttarena janapadacārikaṃ pakkamanti, tāni cīvarāni cīraṃ nikkhittāni kaṇṇakitāni honti, tāni bhikkhū otāpentī. addasā kho āyasmā Ānando senāsanaacārikaṃ āhiṇḍanto te bhikkhū tāni cīvarāni otāpente. disvāna yena te bhikkhū ten' upasaṃkamī, upasaṃkamitvā te bhikkhū etaḍ avoca: kass' imāni āvuso cīvarāni kaṇṇakitānīti. atha kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Ānandassa etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. āyasmā Ānando ujjhāyati khīyati vipāceti: kathaṃ hi nāma bhikkhū bhikkhūnaṃ hatthe cīvaraṃ nikkhipitvā santaruttarena janapadacārikaṃ pakkamissanti. atha kho āyasmā Ānando bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesi. saccaṃ kira bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhūnaṃ hatthe cīvaraṃ nikkhipitvā santaruttarena janapadacārikaṃ pakkamanti. saccaṃ bhagavā 'ti. vigarahī buddho bhagavā. kathaṃ hi nāma te bhikkhave moghapurisā bhikkhūnaṃ hatthe cīvaraṃ nikkhipitvā santaruttarena janapadacārikaṃ pakkamissanti. n' etaṃ bhikkhave appasannānaṃ vā paśādāya — pa —, evañ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddisoyyātha:

niṭṭhitacīvarasmim bhikkhūnā ubbhatasmim kaṭhine ekarattaṃ pi ce bhikkhu ticīvarena vippavasēyya, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ ti.

evañ e' idaṃ bhagavatā bhikkhūnaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattam hoti. ||1||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu Kosambiyam gilāno hoti. ñātakā tassa bhikkhuno santike dūtaṃ pāhesuṃ: āgacchatu bhaddanto mayam upatṭhahissāma 'ti. bhikkhū pi evam āhaṃsu: gacchāvuso ñātakā taṃ upatṭhahissanti. so evam āha: bhagavatāvuso sikkhāpadaṃ paññattam na ticīvarena vippavasitabban ti, ahañ c' amhi gilāno na sakkomi ticīvaraṃ ādāya pakkamituṃ, nāhaṃ



gamissāmīti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe dhammiṃ kaṭham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : anujānāmi bhikkhave gilānassa bhikkhuno ticivarena avippavāsasammutiṃ dātum. evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave dātabbā. tena gilānena bhikkhunā saṅgham upasamkamitvā ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā vuḍḍhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjaliṃ paggaḥetvā evam assa vacaniyo : ahaṃ bhante gilāno na sakkomi ticivaraṃ ādāya pakkamitum, so 'haṃ bhante saṅgham ticivarena avippavāsasammutiṃ yācāmi. dutiyam pi yācitabbā, tatiyam pi yācitabbā. vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibulena saṅgho ñāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṅgho. ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu gilāno na sakkoti ticivaraṃ ādāya pakkamitum. so saṅgham ticivarena avippavāsasammutiṃ yācati. yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno ticivarena avippavāsasammutiṃ dadeyya. esā ñatti. suṇātu me . . . yācati. saṅgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno ticivarena avippavāsasammutiṃ deti. yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa bhikkhuno ticivarena avippavāsasammutiyaṃ dānaṃ, so tuṇh' assa ; yassa na khamati so bhāseyya. dinnā saṅghena itthannāmassa bhikkhuno ticivarena avippavāsasammuti, khamati . . . dhārayāmi. evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha :

niṭṭhitacivaraṃ bhikkhunā ubbhataṃ kaṭhine ekarattaṃ pi ce bhikkhu ticivarena vippavaseyya aññatra bhikkhusammutiyaṃ, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ ti. [2]

niṭṭhitacivaraṃ ti, bhikkhuno cīvaraṃ kaṭhaṃ vā hoti naṭṭhaṃ vā vinatṭhaṃ vā daddhaṃ vā cīvarāsaṃ vā upacchiṇṇā.

ubbhataṃ kaṭhine 'ti, aṭṭhannaṃ mātikanāṃ aññatarāya mātikāya ubbhataṃ hoti saṅghena vā antarā ubbhataṃ hoti.

ekarattaṃ pi ce bhikkhu ticivarena vippavaseyya 'ti, saṅghātiyaṃ vā uttarāsaṅgena vā antaravāsakena vā.

aññatra bhikkhusammutiyaṃ 'ti ṭhapetvā bhikkhusammutiṃ.

nissaggiyaṃ hoti sāha arupuggamaṇā nissaggiyaṃ hoti nissajjitabbaṃ saṅghassa vā gaṇassa vā puggalassa vā. evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave nissajjitabbaṃ — pa — idaṃ me

bhante tielvaram rattim vippavuttham aññatra bhikkhusammutiya nissaggiyam, imāham saṃghassa nissajjāmīti — pa — dadeyyā 'ti — pa — dadeyyun ti, āyasmato dammīti. ||1||

gāmo ekupacāro nānupacāro, nivesanam ekupacāram nānupacāram, uddosito ekupacāro nānupacāro, aṭṭo ekupacāro nānupacāro, mālo ekupacāro nānupacāro, pāsādo ekupacāro nānupacāro, hammiyam ekupacāram nānupacāram, nāvā ekupacārā nānupacārā, sattho ekupacāro nānupacāro, khetṭam ekupacāram nānupacāram, dhaññakarāṇam ekupacāram nānupacāram, āramo ekupacāro nānupacāro, vihāro ekupacāro nānupacāro, rukkkhamūlam ekupacāram nānupacāram, ajjhokāso ekupacāro nānupacāro. ||2||

gāmo ekupacāro nāma, ekakulassa gāmo hoti parikkhitto ca: anto gāme cīvaram nikkipitvā anto gāme vatthabbam. aparikkhitto hoti: yasmim ghare cīvaram nikkhittam hoti tasmim ghare vatthabbam hatthapāsā vā na vijahitabbam.

nānākulassa gāmo hoti parikkhitto ca: yasmim ghare cīvaram nikkhittam hoti tasmim ghare vatthabbam sabhāye vā dvāramūle vā hatthapāsā vā na vijahitabbam. sabhāyam gacchantena hatthapāse cīvaram nikkipitvā sabhāye vā vatthabbam dvāramūle vā hatthapāsā vā na vijahitabbam. sabhāye cīvaram nikkipitvā sabhāye vā vatthabbam dvāramūle vā hatthapāsā vā na vijahitabbam. aparikkhitto hoti: yasmim ghare cīvaram nikkhittam hoti tasmim ghare vatthabbam hatthapāsā vā na vijahitabbam. ||3||

ekakulassa nivesanam hoti parikkhittaṇ ca nānāgabbhā nānāovarakā: anto nivesane cīvaram nikkipitvā anto nivesane vatthabbam. aparikkhittam hoti: yasmim gabbhe cīvaram nikkhittam hoti tasmim gabbhe vatthabbam hatthapāsā vā na vijahitabbam.

nānākulassa nivesanam hoti parikkhittam ca nānāgabbhā nānāovarakā: yasmim gabbhe cīvaram nikkhittam hoti tasmim gabbhe vatthabbam dvāramūle vā hatthapāsā vā na vijahitabbam. aparikkhittam hoti: yasmim gabbhe cīvaram nikkhittam hoti tasmim gabbhe vatthabbam hatthapāsā vā na vijahitabbam. ||4||

ekakulassa uddosito hoti parikkhitto ca nānāgabbhā nānā-

ovarakā: anto uddosite cīvaram nikkhipitvā anto uddosite vatthabbam. aparikkhitto hoti . . . (see § 4) . . . nānākulassa uddosito . . . aparikkhitto hoti . . . na vijahitabbam. || 5 ||

ekakulassa aṭṭo hoti: anto aṭṭe cīvaram nikkhipitvā anto aṭṭe vatthabbam. nānākulassa aṭṭo hoti nānāgabbhā nānāovarakā: yasmim gabbhe cīvaram nikkhittam hoti tasmim gabbhe vatthabbam dvāramūle vā hatthapāsā vā na vijahitabbam. || 6 ||

ekakulassa mālo hoti: anto māle . . . (see § 6) . . . nānākulassa mālo hoti . . . na vijahitabbam. || 7 ||

ekakulassa pāsādo hoti: anto pāsāde . . . nānākulassa pāsādo hoti . . . na vijahitabbam. || 8 ||

ekakulassa hammiyam hoti: anto hammiye . . . nānākulassa hammiyo hoti . . . na vijahitabbam. || 9 ||

ekakulassa nāvā hoti: anto nāvāya . . . ; nānākulassa nāvā hoti nānāgabbhā nānāovarakā: yasmim ovarake cīvaram nikkhittam hoti tasmim ovarake vatthabbam hatthapāsā vā na vijahitabbam. || 10 ||

ekakulassa sattho hoti: satthe cīvaram nikkhipitvā purato vā pacchato vā satt' abbhantarā na vijahitabbā, passato abbhantaram na vijahitabbam. nānākulassa sattho hoti: satthe cīvaram nikkhipitvā hatthapāsā na vijahitabbam. || 11 ||

ekakulassa khetṭam hoti parikkhittaṇ ca: anto khetṭe cīvaram nikkhipitvā anto khetṭe vatthabbam. aparikkhittam hoti: hatthapāsā na vijahitabbam. nānākulassa khetṭam hoti parikkhittaṇ ca: anto khetṭe cīvaram nikkhipitvā dvāramūle vā vatthabbam hatthapāsā vā na vijahitabbam. aparikkhittam hoti: hatthapāsā na vijahitabbam. || 12 ||

ekakulassa dhaññakaraṇam hoti parikkhittaṇ ca: anto dhaññakaraṇe cīvaram nikkhipitvā anto dhaññakaraṇe vatthabbam. aparikkhittam hoti: hatthapāsā na vijahitabbam. nānākulassa dhaññakaraṇam hoti parikkhittaṇ ca: anto dhaññakaraṇe cīvaram nikkhipitvā dvāramūle vā vatthabbam hatthapāsā vā na vijahitabbam. aparikkhittam hoti: hatthapāsā na vijahitabbam. || 13 ||

ekakulassa āramo hoti parikkhitto ca . . . (see § 13) . . . aparikkhitto hoti . . . nānākulassa āramo hoti . . . aparikkhitto hoti: hatthapāsā na vijahitabbam. || 14 ||



ekakulassa vihāro hoti parikkhitto ca : anto vihāre cīvaram nikkhipitvā anto vihāre vatthabbam. aparikkhitto hoti : yasmim vihāre cīvaram nikkhittam hoti tasmim vihāre vatthabbam hatthapāsā vā na vijahitabbam. nānākulassa vihāro hoti parikkhitto ca : yasmim vihāre cīvaram nikkhittam hoti tasmim vihāre vatthabbam dvāramūle vā hatthapāsā vā na vijahitabbam. aparikkhitto hoti : yasmim vihāre cīvaram nikkhittam hoti tasmim vihāre vatthabbam hatthapāsā vā na vijahitabbam. || 15 ||

ekakulassa rukkhāmūlam hoti : yaṃ majjhantike kāle samantā chāyā pharati anto chāyāya cīvaram nikkhipitvā anto chāyāya vatthabbam. nānākulassa rukkhāmūlam hoti : hatthapāsā na vijahitabbam. || 16 ||

ojjhokāso ekupacāro nāma : agāmake araṇṇe samantā satt' abbhantarā ekupacāro, tato param nānupacāro. || 17 ||

vippavutthe vippavutthasaṇṇī aṇḍatra bhikkhusammutiyā, nissaggiyam pācittiyam. vippavutthe vematiko aṇḍatra bhikkhusammutiyā, nissaggiyam pācittiyam. vippavutthe avippavutthasaṇṇī aṇḍatra bhikkhusammutiyā, nissaggiyam pācittiyam. apacuddhaṭṭe pacuddhaṭṭasaṇṇī — la — avissajjite vissajjitasāṇṇī — la — anatthe natthasaṇṇī — la — avinatthe vinatthasaṇṇī — la — adaddhe daddhasaṇṇī — la — avilutte viluttasaṇṇī aṇḍatra bhikkhusammutiyā, nissaggiyam pācittiyam. nissaggiyam cīvaram anissajjitvā paribhuñjati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. avippavutthe vippavutthasaṇṇī, āpatti dukkaṭassa. avippavutthe vematiko, āpatti dukkaṭassa. avippavutthe avippavutthasaṇṇī, anāpatti. || 18 ||

anāpatti anto aruṇe pacuddharati vissajjeti nassati vinassati dayhati acchinditvā gāhanti vissāsam gāhanti, bhikkhusammutiyā, ummāttakassa, ādikammikassa 'ti. || 19 || 3 ||

### NISSAGGIYA, III.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena aṇḍatarassa bhikkhuno akālacīvaram uppannam hoti. tassa taṃ cīvaram kayiramānam na ppahoti. atha

kho so bhikkhu taṃ cīvaram ussāpetvā punappunam vimajjati. addasā kho bhagavā senāsana-cārikam āhiṇḍanto taṃ bhikkhum taṃ cīvaram ussāpetvā punappunam vimajjantam, disvāna yena so bhikkhu ten' upasamkamī, upasamkamitvā taṃ bhikkhum etaḍ avoca: kissa tvaṃ bhikkhu imaṃ cīvaram ussāpetvā punappunam vimajjasīti. idaṃ me bhante akālacīvaram uppannam kayiramānam na ppahoti, tenāham imaṃ cīvaram ussāpetvā punappunam vimajjāmiti. atthi pana te bhikkhu cīvarapaccāsā 'ti. atthi bhagavā 'ti. atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidāne etasmim pakaraṇe dhammim katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: anujānāmi bhikkhave akālacīvaram paṭiggahetvā cīvarapaccāsā nikkhipitum ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū bhagavatā anuñātāṃ akālacīvaram paṭiggahetvā cīvarapaccāsā nikkhipitum ti, te akālacīvarāni paṭiggahetvā atirekamāsaṃ nikkhipanti, tāni cīvarāni cīvaravamse bhaṇḍikābaddhāni tiṭṭhanti. addasā kho āyasmā Ānando senāsana-cārikam āhiṇḍanto tāni cīvarāni cīvaravamse bhaṇḍikābaddhāni tiṭṭhante, disvāna bhikkhū āmantesi: kass' imāni āvuso cīvarāni cīvaravamse bhaṇḍikābaddhāni tiṭṭhantīti. amhākaṃ āvuso akālacīvarāni cīvarapaccāsā nikkhittānti. kīvaciraṃ panāvuso imāni cīvarāni nikkhittānti. atirekamāsaṃ āvuso 'ti. āyasmā Ānando ujjhāyati khīyati vipāceti: katham hi nāma bhikkhū akālacīvaram paṭiggahetvā atirekamāsaṃ nikkhipissantīti. atha kho āyasmā Ānando bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesi. saccam kira bhikkhave bhikkhū akālacīvaram paṭiggahetvā atirekamāsaṃ nikkhipantīti, saccam bhagavā. vigaṛahi buddho bhagavā. katham hi nāma te bhikkhave moghapurisā akālacīvaram paṭiggahetvā atirekamāsaṃ nikkhipissantīti. n' etaṃ bhikkhave appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya — pa —; evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha:

nīṭhitacīvarasmim bhikkhunā ubbhata-smim kathine bhikkhuno pan' eva akālacīvaram uppajjeyya, ākaṇkhamānena bhikkhunā paṭiggahetabbam, paṭiggahetvā khippam eva kāreṭabbam. no c' assa pāripūrī māsaparaman tena bhikkhunā taṃ cīvaram nikkhipitabbam ānassa pāripūriyā satiyā paccāsāya, tato ce uttarim nikkhipeyya satiyāpi paccāsāya, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ ti. ||2||1||

niṭṭhitacīvarasmin ti . . . (=Nissaggi. II. 3) . . . antarā ubbhatam hoti.

akālacīvaram nāma anattathe kaṭhine ekādasa māse upan-  
nam atthate kaṭhine satta māse uppannam kāle pi ādissa  
dinnam, etam akālacīvaram nāma.

uppañjeyyā 'ti uppañjeyya saṃghato vā gaṇato vā ātāto  
vā mittato vā paṃsukūlam vā attano vā dhanena.

ākaṇkhamānena 'ti icchamānena paṭiggahetabbam, paṭigga-  
hetvā khippam eva kāretabbam ti, dasāhā kāretabbam.

no o' assa pāripūrīti, kayiramānam na ppahoti. māsapa-  
ram tena bhikkhunā tam cīvaram nikkhipitabbam ti māsapa-  
ramatā nikkhipitabbam. ānassa pāripūriyā 'ti ānassa pāri-  
pūratthāya.

satīyā paccāsāyā 'ti, paccāsā hoti saṃghato vā gaṇato vā  
ātāto vā mittato vā paṃsukūlam vā attano vā dhanena. ||1||

tato ce uttarim nikkhipeyya satīyāpi paccāsāyā 'ti, tad-  
āhuppanne mūlacīvare paccāsācīvaram uppañjati, dasāhā kāre-  
tabbam, dvīhuppanne mūlacīvare paccāsācīvaram uppañjati,  
dasāhā kāretabbam, tīhuppanne mūlacīvare — pa — catū-  
huppanne — pa — pañcāhupanne — pa — chāhuppanne  
— pa — sattāhuppanne — pa — atṭhāhuppanne — pa —  
navāhuppanne — pa — dasāhuppanne mūlacīvare paccāsāci-  
varam uppañjati, dasāhā kāretabbam. ekādase uppanne  
— pa — dvādase uppanne — pa — terase uppanne — pa —  
cuddase uppanne — pa — pannarase uppanne — pa —  
soḷase uppanne — pa — sattarase uppanne — pa — atṭhārase  
uppanne — pa — ekūnavise uppanne — pa — vīse uppanne  
mūlacīvare paccāsācīvaram uppañjati, dasāhā kāretabbam.  
ekavise uppanne mūlacīvare paccāsācīvaram uppañjati, navāhā  
kāretabbam. dvāvise uppanne — pa — tevise uppanne  
— pa — catuvise uppanne — pa — pañcavise uppanne  
— pa — chabbise uppanne catūhā kāretabbam. sattavise  
uppanne — pa — atṭhavise uppanne — pa — ekūnatimpse  
uppanne mūlacīvare paccāsācīvaram uppañjati, ekāhā  
kāretabbam. tīmpse uppanne mūlacīvare paccāsācīvaram  
uppañjati, tadah' eva adhiṭṭhātābbam vikappetabbam vissajje-  
tabbam. no ce adhiṭṭheyya vā vikappeyya vā vissajjeyya  
vā, ekatimpse aruṇuggamano nissaggiyam hoti nissajji-



tabbam saṃghassa vā gaṇassa vā puggalassa vā. evañ ca pana bhikkhave nissajjitabbam. — pa — idam me bhante akālacivaram māsātikkantaṃ nissaggiyaṃ, imāhaṃ saṃghassa nissajjāmiti, dadeyyā 'ti, dadeyyun ti, āyasmato dammīti. || 2 ||  
 visabhāge uppanne mūlacivare paccāsācivaram uppejjati rattiyo ca sesā honti, na akāmā karetabbam. māsātikkante atikkantasāññi, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. māsātikkante vematiko — la — māsātikkante anatikkantasāññi — la — anadhītthite adhiṭṭhitasāññi — la — avikappite vikappitasāññi — la — avissajjite vissajjitasāññi — la — anatthe natṭhasāññi — la — avinatthe vinatṭhasāññi — la — adaddhe dadḍhasāññi — la — avilutte viluttasāññi, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. nissaggiyaṃ civaram anissajjitvā paribhujati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. māsānatikkante atikkantasāññi, āpatti dukkaṭassa. māsānatikkante vematiko, āpatti dukkaṭassa. māsānatikkante anatikkantasāññi, anāpatti. || 3 ||

anāpatti anto māse adhiṭṭheti vikappeti vissajjeti nassati vinassati dayhati acchinditvā gaṇhanti vissāsaṃ gaṇhanti, ummattakassa, ādikammikassā 'ti. || 4 || 2 ||

## NISSAGGIYA, IV.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvattṭhiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Udāyissa purāṇadutiyaikā bhikkhunīsu pabbajitā hoti, sā āyasmato Udāyissa santike abhikkhaṇaṃ āgacchati, āyasmāpi Udāyi tassā bhikkhuniyā santike abhikkhaṇaṃ gacchati. tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Udāyi tassā bhikkhuniyā santike bhattavissaggaṃ karoti. atha kho āyasmā Udāyi pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattācivaram ādāya yena sā bhikkhuni ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā tassā bhikkhuniyā purato aṅgaṭaṃ vivaritvā āsane nisīdi, sāpi kho bhikkhuni āyasmato Udāyissa purato aṅgaṭaṃ vivaritvā āsane nisīdi. atha kho āyasmā Udāyi sāratto tassā bhikkhuniyā aṅgaṭaṃ upanijjhāyi, tassa asuci mucci. atha kho āyasmā Udāyi taṃ bhikkhuniṃ etad avoca: gaccha bhagini udakaṃ āhara antaravāsakaṃ dhovissāmiti. āhar'

ayya, aham eva dhovissāmiti tam asuciṃ ekadesaṃ mukhena  
aggahesi ekadesaṃ aṅgajāte pakkhipi. sā tena gabbhaṃ  
gaṇhi. bhikkhuniyo evaṃ āhamsu: abrahmacārini ayaṃ  
bhikkhuni gabbhinīti. nāhaṃ ayye abrahmacāriniṭi bhi-  
kkhunīnaṃ etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesi. bhikkhuniyo ujjhāyanti  
khiyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma ayyo Udāyi bhikkhu-  
niyā purāṇacivaraṃ dhovāpessatīti. attha kho tā bhikkhuniyo  
bhikkhūnaṃ etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ye te bhikkhū appiechā  
te . . . vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma āyasmā Udāyi bhikkhu-  
niyā purāṇacivaraṃ dhovāpessatīti. attha kho te bhikkhū  
bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. saccaṃ kira tvaṃ Udāyi  
bhikkhuniyā purāṇacivaraṃ dhovāpesīti. saccaṃ bhagavā  
'ti. ānātikā to Udāyi ānātikā 'ti. ānātikā bhagavā 'ti.  
ānātako moghapuriso ānātikāya na jānāti patirūpaṃ vā  
apatirūpaṃ vā pāsādikāṃ vā apāsādikāṃ vā. tattha nāma  
tvaṃ moghapurisa ānātikāya bhikkhuniyā purāṇacivaraṃ  
dhovāpessasi. n' etaṃ moghapurisa appasannānaṃ vā pasā-  
dāya — pa —; evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ  
uddiseyyātha :

yo pana bhikkhu ānātikāya bhikkhuniyā purāṇaciva-  
raṃ dhovāpeyya vā rajāpeyya vā ākoṭāpeyya vā, nissaggi-  
yaṃ pācittiyaṃ ti. ||1||

yo panā 'ti yo yādiso — la —. bhikkhū 'ti — la — ayaṃ  
imasmim atthe adhippeto bhikkhū 'ti.

ānātikā nāma mātito vā pitito vā yāva sattamā pitāmaha-  
yugā asambaddhā.

bhikkhuni nāma ubhatosaṃghe upasampannā.

purāṇacivaraṃ nāma saṃghe nivatthaṃ pi saṃghe parutaṃ  
pi. dhovā 'ti āpāpeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa, dhotam nissaggiyaṃ  
hoti. ruḍā 'ti āpāpeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa, rattam nissaggiyaṃ  
hoti. ākoṭehīti āpāpeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa, saṃghe paṇippa-  
hāraṃ vā muggarappahāraṃ vā dinne nissaggiyaṃ hoti  
nissajjitabbam saṃghassa vā gaṇassa vā puggalassa vā. evaṃ  
ca pana bhikkhave nissajjitabbam : idaṃ me bhante purāṇa-  
civaraṃ ānātikāya bhikkhuniyā dhovāpitam nissaggiyaṃ,  
imāhaṃ saṃghassa nissajjāmiti, dadeyyā 'ti, dadeyyun ti,  
āyasmato dammiti. ||1||

aññātikāya aññātikasaññī purāṇacivaraṃ dhovāpeti, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. aññātikāya aññātikasaññī purāṇacivaraṃ dhovāpeti rajāpeti, nissaggiyena āpatti dukkaṭassa. aññātikāya aññātikasaññī purāṇacivaraṃ dhovāpeti ākoṭāpeti, nissaggiyena āpatti dukkaṭassa. aññātikāya aññātikasaññī purāṇacivaraṃ dhovāpeti rajāpeti ākoṭāpeti, nissaggiyena āpatti dvinnam dukkaṭānam. aññātikāya aññātikasaññī purāṇacivaraṃ rajāpeti, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. aññātikāya aññātikasaññī purāṇacivaraṃ rajāpeti ākoṭāpeti, nissaggiyena āpatti dukkaṭassa. aññātikāya aññātikasaññī purāṇacivaraṃ rajāpeti dhovāpeti, nissaggiyena āpatti dukkaṭassa. aññātikāya aññātikasaññī purāṇacivaraṃ rajāpeti ākoṭāpeti dhovāpeti, nissaggiyena āpatti dvinnam dukkaṭānam. aññātikāya aññātikasaññī purāṇacivaraṃ ākoṭāpeti, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. aññātikāya aññātikasaññī purāṇacivaraṃ ākoṭāpeti dhovāpeti, nissaggiyena āpatti dukkaṭassa. aññātikāya aññātikasaññī purāṇacivaraṃ ākoṭāpeti rajāpeti, nissaggiyena āpatti dukkaṭassa. aññātikāya aññātikasaññī purāṇacivaraṃ ākoṭāpeti dhovāpeti rajāpeti, nissaggiyena āpatti dvinnam dukkaṭānam. aññātikāya vematiko — pa — aññātikāya ñātikasaññī — pa —. aññassa purāṇacivaraṃ dhovāpeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. nisādanapaccattharaṇam dhovāpeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. ekato upasampannāya dhovāpeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. ñātikāya aññātikasaññī, āpatti dukkaṭassa. ñātikāya vematiko, āpatti dukkaṭassa. ñātikāya ñātikasaññī, anāpatti. ||2||

anāpatti ñātikāya dhovantiyā aññātikā dutiyā hoti, avuttā dhovati, aparibhuttaṃ dhovāpeti, civaraṃ tḥapetvā aññaṃ parikkhāraṃ dhovāpeti, sikkhamānāya, samaṇeriyā, ummattakassa, ādikammikassā 'ti. ||3||2||

## NISSAGGIYA, V.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvāne Kalandakanivāpe. tena kho pana samayena Uppalavaṇṇā bhikkhunī Sāvattiyaṃ viharati. atha kho Uppalavaṇṇā bhikkhunī pubbaḥhasamayam nivāsetvā



pattacivaraṃ ādāya Sāvattthiṃ piṇḍāya pāvise, Sāvattthiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā paccābhataṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkantā yena Andhavanam ten' upasamkami divāvihārāya, Andhavanam ajjhogāhetvā aññatarasmim rukkhamūle divāvihāraṃ nisidi. tena kho pana samayena corā katakammā gāvaṃ vadhiṭvā maṃsaṃ gaheṭvā Andhavanam pavisiṃsu. addasā kho coragāmaṇiko Uppalavaṇṇaṃ bhikkhuniṃ aññatarasmim rukkhamūle divāvihāraṃ nisinnaṃ, divān' assa etad ahoṣi: sace me puttabhātukā passissanti viheṭṭhayissanti imaṃ bhikkhuniṃ ti, aññena maggena agamāsi. atha kho so coragāmaṇiko maṃse pakke varamaṃsāni gaheṭvā paṇṇaputaṃ bandhitvā Uppalavaṇṇāya bhikkhuniyā avidūre rukkhe ālaggetvā yo passati samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā dinnam yeva haratū 'ti vatvā pakkāmi. assosi kho Uppalavaṇṇā bhikkhuni samādhimā vutṭhahitvā tassa coragāmaṇikassa imaṃ vācam bhāsamānassa. atha kho Uppalavaṇṇā bhikkhuni taṃ maṃsaṃ gaheṭvā upassayaṃ agamāsi. atha kho Uppalavaṇṇā bhikkhuni tassā rattiyā accayena taṃ maṃsaṃ sampādetvā uttarāsaṅgena bhundikam bandhitvā vehāsaṃ abbhugantvā Veluvane paccuttāsi. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena bhagavā gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pavittṭho hoti, āyasmā Udāyi ohiyyako hoti vihārapālo. atha kho Uppalavaṇṇā bhikkhuni yenāyasmā Udāyi ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Udāyim etad avoca: kahaṃ bhante bhagavā 'ti, pavittṭho bhagini bhagavā gāmaṃ piṇḍāya 'ti. imaṃ bhante maṃsaṃ bhagavato dehiti. santappito tayaṃ bhagini bhagavā maṃsena; sace me tvaṃ antaravāsakaṃ dadeyyāsi, evaṃ aham pi santappito bhaveyyaṃ antaravāsakenā 'ti. mayaṃ kho bhante mātegāmā nāma kicchālābhā, idaṃ ca me antimaṃ paṇṇamaṃ cīvaraṃ, nāhaṃ dassāmiti. seyyathāpi bhagini puriso hatthiṃ datvā kacche saṃjeyya evaṃ eva kho tvaṃ bhagini bhagavato maṃsaṃ datvā mayi antaravāsakaṃ na saṃjesi. atha kho Uppalavaṇṇā bhikkhuni āyasmatā Udāyinaṃ nippīyamanā antaravāsakaṃ datvā uppassayaṃ agamāsi. bhikkhuniyo Uppalavaṇṇāya bhikkhuniyā pattacīvaraṃ paṭigāhantiyo Uppalavaṇṇaṃ bhikkhuniṃ etad avocaṃ: kahaṃ te ayye antaravāsako 'ti. Uppalavaṇṇā bhikkhuni bhikkhuninaṃ etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesi. bhikkhuniyo

. . . vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma āyasmā Udāyi bhikkhuniyā cīvaram paṭiggahessati, kicchālābho mātugāmo 'ti. atha kho tā bhikkhuniyo bhikkhūnam etam atthaṃ ārocesum. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te . . . vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma āyasmā Udāyi bhikkhuniyā cīvaram paṭiggahessatīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. saccam kira tvam Udāyi bhikkhuniyā cīvaram paṭiggahesīti. saccam bhagavā 'ti. nātikā te Udāyi aññātikā 'ti. aññātikā bhagavā 'ti. aññātako moghapurisa aññātikāya na jānāti patirūpaṃ vā appatirūpaṃ vā santaṃ vā asantaṃ vā. tattha nāma tvam moghapurisa aññātikāya bhikkhuniyā hatthato cīvaram paṭiggahessasi. n' etam moghapurisa appasannānam vā pasādāya — pa —; evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadam uddiseyyātha :

yo pana bhikkhu aññātikāya bhikkhuniyā hatthato cīvaram paṭiggaṇheyya, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ ti.

evaṃ e' idam bhagavatā bhikkhūnam sikkhāpadam paññattam hoti. ||2||1||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū kukkucāyanta bhikkhunīnam parivattakacīvaram na paṭiggaṇhanti. bhikkhuniyo . . . vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma ayyā amhākaṃ parivattakacīvaram na paṭiggaṇhessatīti. assosum kho bhikkhū tāsam bhikkhunīnam ujjhāyantīnam khīyantīnam vipācentīnam. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakarame dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : anujānāmi bhikkhave pañcannaṃ parivattakam paṭiggahetum, bhikkhussa bhikkhuniyā sikkhamānāya sāmaṇerassa sāmaṇeriyā. anujānāmi bhikkhave imesaṃ pañcannaṃ parivattakam paṭiggahetum. evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadam uddiseyyātha :

yo pana bhikkhu aññātikāya bhikkhuniyā hatthato cīvaram paṭiggaṇheyya aññatra parivattakā, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ ti. ||2||

yo panā 'ti . . . (see Nissagg. IV. 2. 1) . . . upasampannā.

cīvaram nāma channam cīvarānam aññataram cīvaram  
vikappanupagapacchimam.

aññatra pārivattakā 'ti ṭhapetvā pārivattakam.

paṭiggaṇhāti, payoge dukkaṭam, paṭilābhena nissaggiyam  
hoti nissajjitabham saṃghassa vā gaṇassa vā puggalassa vā.  
evañ ca pana bhikkhave nissajjitabham : idam me bhante  
cīvaram aññatikāya bhikkhuniyā hatthato paṭiggaṇhitam  
aññatra pārivattakā nissaggiyam, imāham saṃghassa nissajjā-  
mīti, dadeyyā 'ti, dadeyyun ti, āyasmato dammīti. || 1 ||

aññatikāya aññātikasaññi cīvaram paṭiggaṇhāti aññatra  
pārivattakā, nissaggiyam pācittiyam. aññatikāya vematiko  
cīvaram paṭiggaṇhāti aññatra pārivattakā, nissaggiyam  
pācittiyam. aññatikāya ñātikasaññi cīvaram paṭiggaṇhāti  
aññatra pārivattakā, nissaggiyam pācittiyam. ekato upa-  
sampannāya hatthato cīvaram paṭiggaṇhāti aññatra pāri-  
vattakā, āpatti dukkaṭassa. ñātikāya aññātikasaññi, āpatti  
dukkāssa. ñātikāya vematiko, āpatti dukkaṭassa. ñātikāya  
ñātikasaññi, anāpatti. || 2 ||

anāpatti ñātikāya, pārivattakam, parittena vā vipulam vipu-  
lena vā parittam, bhikkhu vissāsam gaṇhāti, tāvukālikam gaṇ-  
hāti, cīvaram ṭhapetvā aññam parikkhāram gaṇhāti, sikkhamā-  
nāya, sāmāneriyā, ummattakassa, ādikkamikkassā 'ti. || 3 || 3 ||

## NISSAGGIYA, VI.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvattthiyam viharati  
Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana  
samayena āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto paṭṭho hoti  
dhammim katham kātum. atha kho aññataro seṭṭhiputto  
yenāyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto ten' upesamkamī, upesaṃ-  
kamitvā āyasmantam Upanandam Sakyaputtam abhivādetvā  
ekamantam nisīdi, ekamantam nisinnam kho tam seṭṭhiputtam  
āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi  
. . . sampahamsesi. atha kho so seṭṭhiputto āyasmatā  
Upanandena Sakyaputtena dhammiyā kathāya sandassito  
. . . sampahamsito āyasmantam Upanandam Sakyaputtam  
etaḍ avoca : vadeyyātha bhante yena attho, paṭibālā mayam



ayyassa dātum yad idaṃ cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapacca-  
yabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ ti. sace me tvam āvuso dātukāmo  
'si, ito ekaṃ sātakaṃ dehīti. āgamehi bhante yāva gharaṃ  
gacchāmi, gharaṃ gato ito vā ekaṃ sātakaṃ pahinissāmi ito  
vā sundarataran ti. dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Upanando  
Sakyaputto taṃ seṭṭhiputtaṃ etad avoca . . . tatiyam pi kho  
āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto taṃ seṭṭhiputtaṃ etad avoca :  
sace . . . dehīti. amhākaṃ kho bhante kulaputtakānaṃ  
kismiṃ viya ekasātakaṃ gantum, āgamehi bhante yāva  
gharaṃ gacchāmi, gharaṃ gato ito vā ekaṃ sātakaṃ pahi-  
nissāmi ito vā sundarataran ti. kiṃ pana tayā āvuso adātu-  
kāmena pavāritena yaṃ tvam pavāretvā na desīti. atha kho  
so seṭṭhiputto āyasmatā Upanandena Sakyaputtena nippīḷiya-  
māno ekaṃ sātakaṃ datvā agamāsi, ||1|| manussā taṃ  
seṭṭhiputtaṃ passivā etad avocum : kissa tvam ayyo ekasā-  
tako āgacchasīti. atha kho so seṭṭhiputto tesam manussānaṃ  
etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesi. manussā . . . vipācenti : mahicchā  
ime samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā asantutthā, na yimesaṃ sukarā  
dhammanimantanāpi kātum. kathaṃ hi nāma seṭṭhiputtena  
dhammanimantanāya kayiramānāya sātakaṃ gahessantīti.  
assosum kho bhikkhū tesam manussānaṃ . . . vipācentānaṃ.  
ye te bhikkhū appicchā te . . . vipācenti : kathaṃ hi nāma  
āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto seṭṭhiputtaṃ cīvaraṃ viññā-  
pessatīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ  
ārocesum. saccam kira tvam Upananda seṭṭhiputtaṃ cīva-  
raṃ viññāpesīti. saccam bhagavā. ānātako te Upananda  
aññātako 'ti. aññātako bhagavā 'ti. aññātako moghapurisa  
aññātakassa na jānāti patirūpaṃ vā appatirūpaṃ vā santaṃ  
vā asantaṃ vā. tattha nāma tvam moghapurisa aññātakaṃ  
seṭṭhiputtaṃ cīvaraṃ viññāpessasi. n' etaṃ moghapurisa  
appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya — pe — ; evañ ca pana bhi-  
kkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha :

yo pana bhikkhu aññātakaṃ gahapatiṃ vā gahapatāniṃ  
vā cīvaraṃ viññāpeyya, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ ti.  
evaṃ o' idaṃ bhagavatā bhikkhūnaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ pañña-  
ttaṃ hoti. ||2||1||

tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū Sāketā

Sāvattthim addhānamaggapaṭipannā honti. antarā magge corā nikkhamitvā te bhikkhū acchiñḍimsu. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavatā paṭikkhittam aññātakam gahapatim vā gahapatānim vā cīvaram viññāpetum ti kukkucēyantā na viññāpesum, yathā naggā 'va Sāvattthim gantvā bhikkhū abhivādentī. bhikkhū evam āhamsu : sundarā kho ime āvuso ājivakā ye ime bhikkhū abhivādentīti. te evam āhamsu : na mayam āvuso ājivakā, bhikkhū mayan ti. bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Upālī etad avocum : iñhāvuso Upālī ime anuyuñjābhi. atha kho āyasmā Upālī te bhikkhū anuyuñjītvā bhikkhū etad avoca : bhikkhū ime āvuso, deṭha nesam cīvarānīti. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te . . . vipācenti : katham hi nāma bhikkhū naggā āgacchissanti, nanu nāma tiṇena vā pannena vā paṭicchādetvā āgantabbān ti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidāne etasmim pakaraṇe dhammim katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : anujānāmi bhikkhave acchiñṇacīvarassa vā natthacīvarassa vā aññātakam gahapatim vā gahapatānim vā cīvaram viññāpetum yam āvāsam paṭhamam upagacchati sace tattha hoti saṃghassa viharacīvaram vā uttarattharaṇam vā bhummattharaṇam vā bhisicchavi vā tam gahetvā pārupitum labbitvā odahissāmīti. no ce hoti saṃghassa viharacīvaram vā uttarattharaṇam vā bhummattharaṇam vā bhisicchavi vā, tiṇena vā pannena vā paṭicchādetvā āgantabbā, na tv eva naggena āgantabbā. yo āgaccheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadam uddiseyyātha :

yo pana bhikkhu aññātakam gahapatim vā gahapatānim vā cīvaram viññāpeyya aññātra samayā, nissaggiyam pācittiyam. tatthāyam samayo : acchiñṇacīvaro vā hoti bhikkhu natthacīvaro vā, ayaṃ tattha samayo 'ti. || 2 ||

yo panā 'ti yo yādiso — pa —. bhikkhū 'ti — pa — ayaṃ imasmim utthe adhippeto bhikkhū 'ti.

aññātakā nāma mātito vā pītito vā yāva sattamā pītāmahayugā asambuddho.

gahapati nāma yo koci agāraṃ ajjhāvasati. gahapatāni nāma yā kāci agāraṃ ajjhāvasati.

cīvaram nāma chaṇṇam cīvarānam aññataram cīvaram  
vikappanupagapacchīmam.

aññatra samayā 'ti t̐hapetvā samayam.

acchinnacīvaro nāma, bhikkhussa cīvaram acchinnaṃ  
hoti rājūhi vā corehi vā dhuttehi vā yehi kehici vā  
acchinnaṃ hoti.

nat̐hacīvaro nāma, bhikkhussa cīvaram agginā vā daḍḍham  
hoti udakena vā vulham hoti undurehi vā upacikāhi vā khā-  
yitam hoti paribhogajīṇam vā hoti. ||1||

aññatra samayā viññāpeti, payoge dukkaṭam, paṭilābhena  
nissaggiyam hoti nissajjitabbaṃ saṃghassa vā gaṇassa vā  
puggalassa vā. evañ ca pana bhikkhave nissajjitabbaṃ  
— pa — idam me bhante cīvaram aññātakam gahapatikam  
aññatra samayā viññāpitam nissaggiyam, imāhaṃ saṃghassa  
nissajjāmīti. dadeyyā 'ti, dadeyyun ti, āyasmato dammīti. ||2||  
aññātake aññātakasaññi aññatra samayā cīvaram viññāpeti,  
nissaggiyam pācittiyam. aññātake vematiko aññatra sama-  
yā cīvaram viññāpeti, nissaggiyam pācittiyam. aññātake  
ñātakasaññi aññatra samayā cīvaram viññāpeti, nissaggiyam  
pācittiyam. ñātake aññātakasaññi, āpatti dukkaṭassa. ñātake  
vematiko, āpatti dukkaṭassa. ñātake ñātakasaññi, anāpatti. ||3||

anāpatti samaye, ñātakānam, pavāritānam, aññass' atthāya,  
attano dhanena, ummattakassa, ādikammikassā 'ti. ||4||3||

## NISSAGGIYA, VII.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvattthiyam viharati  
Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana  
samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū acchinnacīvarake bhi-  
kkhū upasamkamitvā evam vadanti: bhagavatā āvuso anuññā-  
tam acchinnacīvarassa vā nat̐hacīvarassa vā aññātakam ga-  
hapatim vā gahapatānim vā cīvaram viññāpetum, viññāpetha  
āvuso cīvaran ti. alam āvuso laddham amhehi cīvaran ti.  
mayam āyasmantānam viññāpemā 'ti. viññāpetha āvuso 'ti.  
atha kho chabbaggiyā bhikkhū gahapatike upasamkamitvā  
etaḍ avocum: acchinnacīvarakā āvuso bhikkhū āgatā, detha  
nesam cīvarānīti, bahum cīvaram viññāpesum. tena kho



pana samayena aññataro puriso sabbhāyaṃ nisiuno aññatarāṃ purisaṃ etad avoca : acchiñnacīvarakā ayyo bhikkhū āgatā, tesāṃ mayā cīvaraṃ dinnan ti. so pi evaṃ āha : mayāpi dinnan ti. aparo pi evaṃ āha : mayāpi dinnan ti. te . . . vipācenti : kathaṃ hi nāma samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā na mattaṃ jānitvā bahū cīvaraṃ viññāpessanti. dussavaṇijjāṃ vā samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā karissanti paggāhikasālaṃ vā pasāressantīti. assosū kho bhikkhū tesāṃ manussānaṃ . . . vipācentānaṃ. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te . . . vipācenti : kathaṃ hi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū na mattaṃ jānitvā bahū cīvaraṃ viññāpessantīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesu. saccā kira tumhe bhikkhave na mattaṃ jānitvā bahū cīvaraṃ viññāpethā 'ti. saccā bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā. kathaṃ hi nāma tumhe moghapurisā na mattaṃ jānitvā bahū cīvaraṃ viññāpeseatha. n' etaṃ moghapurisā appasannānaṃ vā pasādaya — pa — ; evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha :

tañ ce aññātako gahapati vā gahapatāni vā bahūhi cīvarehi abhihaṭṭhūṃ pavāreyya, santaruttaraparamaṃ tena bhikkhūnā tato cīvaraṃ sādītabbāṃ, tato ce uttarim sādīyeyya, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ ti. ||1||

tañ ce 'ti, acchiñnacīvarakāṃ bhikkhūṃ.

aññātako . . . (see Nissagg. VI. 3. 1) . . . yā kaci agāraṃ ajjhāvasati.

bahūhi cīvarehīti bahukehi cīvarehi.

abhihaṭṭhūṃ pavāreyyā 'ti, yāvatakaṃ icchasi tāvatakaṃ gaṇhāhīti.

santaruttaraparamaṃ tena bhikkhūnā tato cīvaraṃ sādītabbāṃ ti. sace tiṇi naṭṭhāni honti dve sādītabbāni, dve naṭṭhāni ekaṃ sādītabbāṃ, ekaṃ naṭṭhaṃ na kiñci sādītabbāṃ.

tato ce uttarim sādīyeyyā 'ti, tat' uttarim viññāpeti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ, paṭilābhena nissaggiyaṃ hoti nissajjitabbāṃ saṃghassa vā gaṇassa vā puggalassa vā. evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave nissajjitabbāṃ — pa — idaṃ me bhante cīvaraṃ aññātakaṃ gahapatikaṃ upasaṃkamitvā tat' uttarim

viññāpitam nissaggiyam, imāhaṃ saṃghassa nissajjāmiti, dadeyyā 'ti, dadeyyun ti, āyasmato dammiti. ||1|| aññātake aññātakasaññā tat' uttarim cīvaram viññāpeti, nissaggiyam pācittiyam. aññātake vematiko . . . (see Nissagg., VI. 3. 3) . . . anāpatti. ||2|| anāpatti sesakam āharissāmiti haranto gacchati, sesakam tuyh' eva hotū 'ti denti, na acchiṇṇakāraṇā denti, na natthakāraṇā denti, ātakānam, pavāritānam, attano dhanena, ummattakassa, ādikammikassā 'ti. ||3||2||

### NISSAGGIYA, VIII.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvattthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena aññataro puriso pajāpatim etad avoca: ayyam Upanandam cīvarena acchādessāmiti. assosi kho aññataro piṇḍacāriko bhikkhu tassa purisassa imam vācam bhāsamānassa. atha kho so bhikkhu yenāyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā āyasantam Upanandam Sakyaputtam etad avoca: mahāpuñño 'si tvam āvuso Upananda; amukasmim okāse aññataro puriso pajāpatim etad avoca: ayyam Upanandam cīvarena acchādessāmiti. atth' āvuso maṃ so upatthāko 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto yena so puriso ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā tam purisam etad avoca: saccam kira maṃ tvam āvuso cīvarena acchādetukāmo 'siti. api me 'yya evam hoti: ayyam Upanandam cīvarena acchādessāmiti. sace kho maṃ tvam āvuso cīvarena acchādetukāmo 'si evarūpena cīvarena acchādehi, ky āhaṃ tena acchanno pi karissāmi yāhaṃ na paribhūñjissāmiti. atha kho so puriso . . . vipāceti: mahicchā ime samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā asantutthā, na yime sukarā cīvarena acchādetum. katham hi nāma ayyo Upanando mayā pubbe appavārito maṃ upasamkamitvā cīvare vikappam āpajjissatīti. assosum kho bhikkhū tassa purisassa . . . vipācentassa. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te . . . vipācenti: katham hi nāma āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto pubbe appavārito gahapatikam upasamkamitvā cīvare vikappam āpajjissatīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham

Arocesum. saccam kira tvam Upananda pubbe appavārīto gahapatikam upasamkamitvā cīvare vikappam āpajjasīti. saccam bhagavā. ānātako te Upananda aññātako 'ti. aññātako bhagavā 'ti. aññātako moghapurisa aññātakassa na jānāti patirūpaṃ vā appatirūpaṃ vā santam vā asantam vā. tattha nāma tvam moghapurisa pubbe appavārīto aññātakam gahapatikam upasamkamitvā cīvare vikappam āpajjissasi. n' etam moghapurisa appasannānam vā pasādaya — pa —; evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha :

bhikkhum pan' eva uddissa aññātakassa gahapatissa vā gahapatāniyā vā cīvaracetāpanam upakkhatam hoti iminā cīvaracetāpanena cīvaram cetāpetvā lithannāmaṃ bhikkhum cīvarena acchādessāmi. tatra ce so bhikkhu pubbe appavārīto upasamkamitvā cīvare vikappam āpajjeyya sādhu vata maṃ āyasmā iminā cīvaracetāpanena evarūpaṃ vā evarūpaṃ vā cīvaram cetāpetvā acchādehīti, kalyāṇakamyataṃ upādāya, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ ti. ||1||

bhikkhum pan' eva uddissā 'ti bhikkhuss' atthāya bhikkhum ārammaṇam karitvā bhikkhum acchādetukāmo.

aññātako nāma mātito vā pitito vā yāva sattamaṃ pitāmahayugā asambaddho.

gahapati nāma yo koci agāraṃ ajjhāvasati. gahapatāni nāma yā kāci agāraṃ ajjhāvasati.

cīvaracetāpanam nāma hiraṇṇam vā suvaṇṇam vā muttā vā maṇi vā pavāḷo vā phālo vā paṭako vā suttaṃ vā kappāso vā.

iminā cīvaracetāpanenā 'ti paccupatthitena. cetāpetvā 'ti parivattetvā. acchādessāmi dassāmi.

tatra ce so bhikkhū 'ti yaṃ bhikkhum uddissa cīvaracetāpanam upakkhatam hoti so bhikkhu. pubbe appavārīto 'ti pubbe avutto hoti kidisena te bhante cīvarena attho, kidisan te cīvaram cetāpemi.

upasamkamitvā 'ti gharaṃ gantvā yattha katthaci upasamkamitvā.

cīvare vikappam āpajjeyyā 'ti āyatam vā hotu vitthatam vā appitam vā saḥamam vā.



iminā cīvaracetāpanenā 'ti paccupatthitena.

evarūpaṃ vā evarūpaṃ vā 'ti, āyataṃ vā vitthataṃ vā appitaṃ vā saṇhaṃ vā.

cetāpetvā 'ti parivattetvā. acchādehiti dajjehi.

kalyāṇakamyataṃ upādāyā 'ti sādhatthiko mahagghatthiko.

tassa vacanena āyataṃ vā vitthataṃ vā appitaṃ vā saṇhaṃ vā cetāpeti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ, paṭilābhena nissaggiyaṃ hoti nissajjitabbaṃ saṃghassa vā gaṇassa vā puggalassa vā. evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave nissajjitabbaṃ — pa — idaṃ me bhante cīvaraṃ pubbe appavārīto aññātakāṃ gahapatikāṃ upasaṃkamitvā cīvaro vikappaṃ āpannaṃ nissaggiyaṃ. imāhaṃ saṃghassa nissajjāmiti, dadeyyā 'ti, dadeyyun ti, āyasmato dammiti. || 1 ||

aññātake aññātakasaññi pubbe appavārīto gahapatikāṃ upasaṃkamitvā cīvaro vikappaṃ āpajjati, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. aññātake vematiko pubbe appavārīto gahapatikāṃ upasaṃkamitvā cīvaro vikappaṃ āpajjati, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. aññātake nātakasaññi pubbe appavārīto gahapatikāṃ upasaṃkamitvā cīvaro vikappaṃ āpajjati, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. nātake aññātakasaññi, āpatti dukkaṭassa. nātake vematiko, āpatti dukkaṭassa. nātake nātakasaññi, anāpatti. || 2 ||

anāpatti nātakānaṃ, pavārītānaṃ, aññassa' atthāya, attano dhanena, mahagghaṃ cetāpetukāmassa appagghaṃ cetāpeti, umattakassa, ādikammikassa 'ti. || 3 || 2 ||

## NISSAGGIYA, IX.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena aññataro puriso aññataraṃ purisaṃ etad avoca: ahaṃ ayyaṃ Upanandaṃ Sakyaputtaṃ cīvarena acchādessāmiti. so pi evaṃ āha: ahaṃ pi ayyaṃ Upanandaṃ cīvarena acchādessāmiti. assosi kho aññataro piṇḍacāriko bhikkhu tesāṃ purisānaṃ imaṃ kathāsallāpaṃ. atha kho so bhikkhu yenāyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Upanandaṃ Sakyaputtaṃ etad avoca: mahāpuñño 'si tvaṃ āvuso Upananda; amukasmim

okāse aññataro puriso aññataram purisaṃ etad avoca : ahaṃ ayyaṃ Upanandam Sakyaputtam cīvarena acchādessāmiti. so pi evam āha : ahaṃ pi ayyaṃ Upanandam cīvarena acchādessāmiti. atth' āvuso maṃ te upatthāka 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto yena te purisā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā te purise etad avoca : saccaṃ kira maṃ tumhe āvuso cīvarehi acchādetukāṃ' atthā 'ti. api n' ayya evaṃ hoti : ayyaṃ Upanandam cīvarehi acchādessāma 'ti. sace kho maṃ tumhe āvuso cīvarehi acchādetukāṃ' atthā evarūpena cīvarena acchādettha, ky āhaṃ tehi acchanho pi karissāmi yān' āhaṃ na paribhuñjissāmiti. atha kho te purisā . . . vipācenti : mahicehā ime samaṇā Sakyaputtiya asantutthā, na yime sukaṛā cīvarehi acchādetum. kathaṃ hi nāma ayyo Upanando amhehi pubbe appavārīto upasaṃkamitvā cīvare vikappaṃ āpajjissatīti. assosum kho bhikkhū tesam purisaṇaṃ . . . vipācentānaṃ. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te . . . vipācenti : kathaṃ hi nāma āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto pubbe appavārīto gahapatike upasaṃkamitvā cīvare vikappaṃ āpajjissatīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. saccaṃ kira tvam Upananda pubbe appavārīto gahapatike upasaṃkamitvā cīvare vikappaṃ āpajjissatīti. saccaṃ bhagavā 'ti. ānātakā te Upananda aññātakā 'ti. aññātakā bhagavā 'ti. aññātakā moghapurisa aññātakānaṃ na jānāti patirūpaṃ vā appatirūpaṃ vā santaṃ vā asantaṃ vā. tattha nāma tvam moghapurisa pubbe appavārīto aññātake gahapatike upasaṃkamitvā cīvare vikappaṃ āpajjissasi. n' etam moghapurisa appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya — pa — ; evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadam uddiseyyātha :

bhikkhum paṇ' eva uddissa ubhinnaṃ aññātakānaṃ gahapatīnaṃ vā gahapatānīnaṃ vā paccekacīvaracetāpanā upakkhaṭṭa honti imehi mayaṃ paccekacīvaracetāpanehi paccekacīvarāṇi cetāpetvā itthaunāmaṃ bhikkhum cīvarehi acchādessāma 'ti. tatra ce so bhikkhu pubbe appavārīto upasaṃkamitvā cīvare vikappaṃ āpajjeyya sādhu vata maṃ āyasmanto imehi paccekacīvaracetāpanehi evarūpaṃ vā evarūpaṃ vā cīvaraṃ cetāpetvā acchādettha ubho 'va santā ekenā 'ti, kalyāṇakamyataṃ upādāya, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ ti. ||1||

bhikkhum pan' eva . . . (see Nissagg. VIII. 2. 1) . . .  
bhikkhum acchâdetukâmâ.

ubhinnan ti dvinnam.

aññâtakâ nâma . . . asambaddhâ.

gahapatikâ nâma ye keci agâram ajjhâvasanti. gahapa-  
tâniyo nâma yâ kâci agâram ajjhâvasanti.

civaracetâpanâ nâma hiraññâ vâ suvaṇṇâ vâ muttâ vâ  
maṇi vâ pavâḷâ vâ phâlâ vâ paṭakâ vâ suttâ vâ kappasâ vâ.

imehi civaracetâpanehi paccupaṭṭhitehi. cetâpetvâ 'ti  
parivattetvâ. acchâdessâmâ 'ti dassâma.

tatra ce so bhikkhû 'ti yaṃ bhikkhum uddissa civaracetâ-  
panâ upakkhatâ honti so bhikkhu. pubbe appavârîto 'ti  
. . . civaram cetâpenâ 'ti.

upasaṃkamitvâ 'ti . . . cîvare vikappam âpajjeyyâ 'ti  
âyatam . . . imehi civaracetâpanehi paccupaṭṭhitehi.

evarûpam . . . acchâdethâ 'ti dajjetha.

ubho 'va santâ ekenâ 'ti, dve pi janâ ekena.

kalyāṇakamyatam upādāyâ 'ti sâdhattiko mahagghattiko.

tassa vacanena âyatam vâ vitthataṃ vâ appitaṃ vâ saṇham  
vâ cetâpentî, payoge dukkaṭam . . . (=Nissagg. VIII. 2.  
1-3; *instead of* aññâtakam gahapatikam, gahapatikam, *read*,  
aññâtake gahapatike, gahapatike) . . . mahaggham cetâpetu-  
kâmanam appaggham cetâpeti, ummattakassa, âdikammî-  
kassâ 'ti. ||2||

## NISSAGGIYA, X.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharati  
Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikaassa ârâme. tena kho pana sam-  
ayena âyasmato Upanandassa Sakyaputtassa upatthâko  
mahâmatto âyasmato Upanandassa Sakyaputtassa dûtena cî-  
varacetâpanam pâhesi iminâ cîvaracetâpanena civaram cetâ-  
petvâ ayyam Upanandam cîvarena acchâdehîti. atha kho so  
dûto yenâysmâ Upanando Sakyaputto ten' upasaṃkamî,  
upasaṃkamitvâ âyasmantaṃ Upanandam Sakyaputtaṃ etad  
avoca : idam kho bhante âyasmantaṃ uddissa cîvaracetâpa-  
nam âbhatam, paṭiggaṇhātu âysmâ cîvaracetâpanam ti. evam



vutte āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto taṃ dūtaṃ etaḍ avoca : na kho mayaṃ āvuso cīvaracetāpanaṃ paṭiggahaṃa, cīvaraṇ ca kho mayaṃ paṭiggahaṃa kālena kappiyaṃ ti. evaṃ vutte so dūto āyasmantaṃ Upanandaṃ Sakyaputtaṃ etaḍ avoca : atthi paṇāyasmato koci veyyāvaccakaro 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro upāsako ārāmaṃ agamāsi kenacid eva karaṇiyena. atha kho āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto taṃ dūtaṃ etaḍ avoca : eso kho āvuso upāsako bhikkhūnaṃ veyyāvaccakaro 'ti. atha kho so dūto taṃ upāsakaṃ saññāpetvā 'yenāyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Upanandaṃ Sakyaputtaṃ etaḍ avoca : yaṃ kho bhante āyasmā veyyāvaccakaraṃ niddisi saññatto so mayā, upasaṃkamatu āyasmā kālena, cīvarena taṃ acchiḍessatīti. tena kho pana samayena so mahāmatto āyasmato Upanandassa Sakyaputtassa santike dūtaṃ pāhesi : paribhuñjatu ayyo taṃ cīvaraṃ, icchāma mayaṃ ayyena taṃ cīvaraṃ paribhuttaṃ ti. atha kho āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto taṃ upāsakaṃ na kiñci avacāsi. dutiyam pi kho so mahāmatto āyasmato Upanandassa Sakyaputtassa santike dūtaṃ pāhesi : paribhuñjatu . . . paribhuttaṃ ti. dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto taṃ upāsakaṃ na kiñci avacāsi. tatiyam pi kho so mahāmatto āyasmato Upanandassa Sakyaputtassa santike dūtaṃ pāhesi : paribhuñjatu . . . paribhuttaṃ ti. || 1 || tena kho pana samayena negamassa samayo hoti negamena ca katikā katā hoti yo pacchā āgacchati paññāsaṃ bandho 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto yena so upāsako ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā taṃ upāsakaṃ etaḍ avoca : attho me āvuso cīvarena 'ti. ayyuṃho bhante āgamaṃhi, ayya negamassa samayo hoti negamena ca katikā katā hoti yo pacchā āgacchati paññāsaṃ bandho 'ti. ayy' eva me āvuso cīvaraṃ dehi ovattikāya parāmasi. atha kho so upāsako āyasmatā Upanandena Sakyaputtena nipplīyamāno āyasmato Upanandassa Sakyaputtassa cīvaraṃ cetāpetvā pacchā agamāsi. manussā taṃ upāsakaṃ etaḍ avocum : kissa tvaṃ ayyo pacchā āgato, paññāsaṃ jino 'sīti. atha kho so upāsako tesam manussānaṃ etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesi. manussā . . . vipācenti : mahicchā ime samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā asantutthā,

na yimesam sukaram veyyāvaccam pi kātum. katham hi nāma upāsakena aṇṇho bhante āgamehīti vuccamānā nāgamissantīti. assosum kho bhikkhū tesam manussānam . . . vipācentānam. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te . . . vipācenti: katham hi nāma āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto upāsakena aṇṇho bhante āgamehīti vuccamāno nāgamissantīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. saccam kira tvam Upananda upāsakena aṇṇho bhante āgamehīti vuccamāno nāgamesīti. saccam bhagavā 'ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavā. katham hi nāma tvam moghapurisa upāsakena aṇṇho bhante āgamehīti vuccamāno nāgamissasi. n' etam moghapurisa appasannānam vā pasāḍāya — pa —; evaṇ ca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhāpadam uddiseyyātha: ||2||

bhikkhum paṇ' eva uddissa rājā vā rājabhoggo vā brāhmaṇo vā gaḥapatiko vā dūtena cīvaracetāpanam pahīneyya iminā cīvaracetāpanena cīvaram cetāpetvā itthanānam bhikkhum cīvarena acchādehīti. so ce dūto tam bhikkhum upasamkamitvā evam vadeyya: idam kho bhante āyasmantam uddissa cīvaracetāpanam ābhatam, paṭiggaṇhātu āyasmā cīvaracetāpanam ti, tena bhikkhunā so dūto evam assa vacanīyo: na kho mayam āvuso cīvaracetāpanam paṭiggaṇhāma, cīvaraṇ ca kho mayam paṭiggaṇhāma kālena kappiyan ti. so ce dūto tam bhikkhum evam vadeyya: atthi paṇāyasmato koci veyyāvaccakaro 'ti, cīvaratthikena bhikkhave bhikkhunā veyyāvaccakaro niddisitabbo ārāmiko vā upāsako vā eso kho āvuso bhikkhūnam veyyāvaccakaro 'ti. so ce dūto tam veyyāvaccakaram saṇṇāpetvā tam bhikkhum upasamkamitvā evam vadeyya: yaṃ kho bhante āyasmā veyyāvaccakaram niddisi saṇṇatto so mayā, upasamkamatu āyasmā kālena, cīvarena tam acchādessatīti, cīvaratthikena bhikkhave bhikkhunā veyyāvaccakaro upasamkamitvā dvīttikkhattum codetabbo sāretabbo attho me āvuso cīvarenā 'ti; dvīttikkhattum codiyamāno sariyamāno tam cīvaram abhinipphādeyya, ice etam kusalam. no ce abhinipphādeyya, catukkhattum pañcakkhattum chakkhattuparamam tuṇḍibhūtena uddissa tṭhatabbaṃ; catukkhattum pañcakkhattum chakkhattuparamam tuṇḍibhūto uddissa

tiṭṭhamāno taṃ cīvaram abhinipphādeyya, ice etaṃ kusalam. tato ce uttarim vāyamamāno taṃ cīvaram abhinipphādeyya, nissaggiyam pācittiyam. no ce abhinipphādeyya, yat' assa cīvaracetāpanam ābhatam tattha sāmam vā gantabbam dūto vā pāhetabbo: yam kho tumhe āyasmanto bhikkhum uddissa cīvaracetāpanam pahīpittha na taṃ tassa bhikkhuno kiñci attham anubhoti, yuñjant' āyasmanto sakam, mā vo sakam vinassā 'ti. ayam tattha samiceti. ||3||1||

bhikkhum pan' eva uddissā 'ti bhikkhuss' atthāya bhikkhum ārammaṇam karitvā bhikkhum acchādetukāmo.

rājā nāma yo koci rajjam kāreti. rājabhoggo nāma yo koci rañño bhattavetanāhāro. brāhmaṇo nāma jātiyā brāhmaṇo. gahapatiko nāma ṭhapetvā rājam rājabhoggaṃ brāhmaṇam avaseso gahapatiko nāma.

cīvaracetāpanam nāma hiraṇṇam vā suvaṇṇam vā muttā vā maṇi vā.

iminā cīvaracetāpanenā 'ti paccupatṭhiṭṭena. cetāpetvā 'ti parivattetvā. acchādehīti dajjehi.

so ce dūto taṃ bhikkhum upasamkamitvā evam vadeyya: idaṃ kho bhante āyasmantaṃ uddissa cīvaracetāpanam ābhatam, paṭigganḥātu āyasmā cīvaracetāpanam ti, tena bhikkhunā so dūto evam assa vacanīyo . . . eso kho āvuso bhikkhūnam veyyāvaccakaro 'ti. na vattabbo: tassa dehīti vā so vā nikkipissati so vā parivattissati so vā cetāpessatīti.

so ce dūto taṃ veyyāvaccakaram saññāpetvā taṃ bhikkhum upasamkamitvā evam vadeyya: yam kho bhante āyasmā veyyāvaccakaram niddisi saññatto so mayā, upasamkamatu āyasmā kālena, cīvarena taṃ acchādehīti, cīvarattbhikena bhikkhave bhikkhunā veyyāvaccakaro upasamkamitvā dvittikkhattam codetabbo sāretabbo attho me āvuso cīvarenā 'ti. na vattabbo: dehī me cīvaram āhara me cīvaram parivattehi me cīvaram cetāpehi me cīvaran ti. dutiyam pi vattabbo — pa — tatiyam pi vattabbo — pa —. sace abhinipphādeti, ice etaṃ kusalam. no ce abhinipphādeti, tattha gantvā taphibhūtena uddissa ṭhātabbam, na āsane nisīditabbam na āmisam paṭiggahetabbam na dhammo bhāsītabbo, kimpkāraṇā āgato 'sīti pucchīyamāno jānāhi āvuso 'ti vattabbo. sace āsane vā



nisidati āmisam vā paṭiggaṇhāti dhammam vā bhāsati, thānam bhaṇjati, dutiyam pi thātabbam. tatiyam pi thātabbam. catukkhattum codetvā catukkhattum thātabbam, pañcakkhattum codetvā dvikkhattum thātabbam, chakkhattum codetvā na thātabbam. ||1||

tato ce uttarim vāyamamāno tam cīvaram abhinipphādeti, payoge dukkaṭam, paṭilābhena nissaggiyam hoti nissajjitabbam saṃghassa vā gaṇassa vā puggalassa vā. evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave nissajjitabbam — pa — idam me bhante cīvaram atirekatikkhattum codanāya atirekachakkhattum thānena abhinipphāditam nissaggiyam, imāham saṃghassa nissajjāmiti. dadeyyā 'ti, dadeyyun ti, āyasmato dammiti.

no ce abhinipphādeyya yat' assa cīvaracetāpanam ābhatam tattha sāmam vā gantabbam dūto vā pāhetabbo : yaṃ kho tumhe āyasmanto bhikkhum uddissa cīvaracetāpanam pahipittha na tam tassa bhikkhuno kiñci attham anubhoti, yuñjant' āyasmanto sakam mā vo sakam viñassā 'ti; ayaṃ tattha sāmīceti, ayaṃ tattha anudhammatā. ||2||

atirekatikkhattum codanāya atirekachakkhattum thānena atirekasaññi abhinipphādeti, nissaggiyam pācittiyam. atirekatikkhattum codanāya atirekachakkhattum thānena vematiko abhinipphādeti, nissaggiyam pācittiyam. atirekatikkhattum codanāya atirekachakkhattum thānena ānakasaññi abhinipphādeti, nissaggiyam pācittiyam. ānakatikkhattum codanāya ānakachakkhattum thānena atirekasaññi, āpatti dukkaṭassa. ānakatikkhattum codanāya ānakachakkhattum thānena vematiko, āpatti dukkaṭassa. ānakatikkhattum codanāya ānakachakkhattum thānena ānakasaññi, anāpatti. ||3||

anāpatti tikkhattum codanāya chakkhattum thānena, ānakatikkhattum codanāya ānakachakkhattum thānena, acodiyamāno deti, sāmikā codetvā denti, ummattakassa, ādikammikassā 'ti. ||4||2||

kaṭhinavaggo paṭhamo. tass' uddānam :

das', ekaratti, māso ca, dhovanañ ca, paṭiggaho,  
aṇṇātakāni tīp' eva, ubhinnaṃ, dūtakena ca.

## NISSAGGIYA, XI.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Āḷaviyaṃ viharati Aggāḷave cetiye. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū kosiyakārake upasamkamitvā evaṃ vadenti: bahū āvuso kosakārake pacatha, amhākaṃ pi dassatha, mayam pi icchāma kosiyaṃissakaṃ santhatam kātun ti. te ujjhāyanti khiyanti vipācenti: katham hi nāma samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā amhe upasamkamitvā evaṃ vakkhanti: bahū āvuso . . . santhatam kātun ti. amhākaṃ pi alābhā amhākaṃ pi dulladdham ye mayam ājivassa hetu puttadārassa kāraṇā bahū khuddake pāṇe samghātam āpādemā 'ti. assosum kho bhikkhū tesam manussānam . . . vipācentānam. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te . . . vipācenti: katham hi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū kosiyakārake upasamkamitvā evaṃ vakkhanti: bahū āvuso . . . santhatam kātun ti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. saccam kira tumhe bhikkhave kosiyakārake upasamkamitvā evaṃ vadetha: bahū āvuso . . . santhatam kātun ti. saccam bhagavā 'ti. viga-rahi buddho bhagavā. katham hi nāma tumhe moghapurisā kosiyakārake upasamkamitvā evaṃ vakkhatha: bahū āvuso . . . santhatam kātun ti. n' etam moghapurisā appasannānam vā pasādāya — pa —; evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadam uddiseyyātha:

yo pana bhikkhu kosiyaṃissakaṃ santhatam kārā-peyya, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ ti. ||1||

yo panā 'ti yo yādiso — la —. bhikkhū 'ti — la — ayaṃ imasmim atthe adhippeto bhikkhū 'ti.

santhatam nāma santharitvā kataṃ hoti avāyimaṃ.

kārāpeyyā 'ti, ekena pi kosiyaṃaunā missitvā karoti vā kārāpeti vā, payoge dukkaṭam, paṭilābhena nissaggiyaṃ hoti nissajjitabbam saṃghassa vā gaṇassa vā puggalassa vā. evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave nissajjitabbam — pa — idaṃ me bhante kosiyaṃissakaṃ santhatam kārāpitam nissaggiyaṃ, imāham saṃghassa nissajjāmiti. dadeyyā 'ti, dadeyyun ti, āyasmato dammiti. ||1||

attanā vippakatam attanā pariyosāpeti, nissaggiyam pācittiyam. attanā vippakatam parehi pariyosāpeti, nissaggiyam pācittiyam. parehi vippakatam attanā pariyosāpeti, nissaggiyam pācittiyam. parehi vippakatam parehi pariyosāpeti, nissaggiyam pācittiyam. aññass' atthāya karoti vā kārāpeti vā, āpatti dukkaṭassa. aññena katam paṭilābhitvā paribhuñjati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anāpatti vitānam vā bhummattharaṇam vā sāṇipākāram vā bhisim vā bimbohanam vā karoti, ummattakassa, ādikammikassā 'ti. ||2||2||

## NISSAGGIYA, XII.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Vesāliyam viharati Mahāvane kūtāgārasālāyam. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū suddhakālakānam elakalomānam santhatam kārāpentī. manussā vihāracārikam āhinḍantā passitvā . . . vipācenti: katham hi nāma samayā Sakyaputtiyā suddhakālakānam elakalomānam santhatam kārāpessanti, seyyathāpi gihikāmbhogino 'ti. assosum kho bhikkhū tesam manussānam . . . vipācentānam. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te . . . vipācenti: katham hi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū suddhakālakānam elakalomānam santhatam kārāpessantīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. saccam kira tumhe bhikkhave suddhakālakānam elakalomānam santhatam kārāpethā 'ti. saccam bhagavā 'ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavā. katham hi nāma tumhe moghapurisā suddhakālakānam elakalomānam santhatam kārāpessatha. n' etam moghapurisā appasannānam vā pasādaya — pa —; evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhāpadam uddiseyyātha:

yo pana bhikkhu suddhakālakānam elakalomānam santhatam kārāpeyya, nissaggiyam pācittiyam ti. ||1||

yo panā ti . . . adhippeto bhikkhū 'ti.

kālakam nāma dve kālakāni jātiyā kālakam vā rajanakālakam vā.

santhatam nāma santharitvā katam hoti avāyimam.



kārāpeyyā 'ti karoti vā kārāpeti vā. payoge . . . pugga-  
lassa vā. evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave nissajjitabbam : idaṃ me  
bhante suddhakālakānaṃ elakalomānaṃ santhatam kārāpitaṃ  
. . . ādikammikassā 'ti. || 2 ||

### NISSAGGIYA, XIII.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati  
Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana  
samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū bhagavatā paṭikkhittam  
suddhakālakānaṃ elakalomānaṃ santhatam kārāpetun ti te  
thokaṃ yeva odātam ante ādiyivā tath' eva suddhakālakānaṃ  
elakalomānaṃ santhatam kārāpenti. ye te bhikkhū appicchā  
te . . . vipācenti : katham hi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū  
thokaṃ yeva odātam ante ādiyivā tath' eva suddhakālakā-  
naṃ elakalomānaṃ santhatam kārāpessantīti. atha kho te  
bhikkhū bhagavato etaṃ attham ārocesum. saccam kira  
tumhe bhikkhave thokaṃ yeva odātam ante ādiyivā tath'  
eva suddhakālakānaṃ elakalomānaṃ santhatam kārāpethā  
'ti. saccam bhagavā 'ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavā. ka-  
tham hi nāma tumhe moghapurisā thokaṃ yeva . . . santha-  
tam kārāpessatha. n' etaṃ moghapurisā appasannānaṃ vā  
pasādaya — pa — ; evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhā-  
padam uddiseyyātha :

navam pana bhikkhunā santhatam kārayamānena dve  
bhāgā suddhakālakānaṃ elakalomānaṃ ādātabbā tatiyaṃ  
odātānaṃ catuttham gocariyānaṃ. anādā ce bhikkhu dve  
bhāge suddhakālakānaṃ elakalomānaṃ tatiyaṃ odātānaṃ  
catuttham gocariyānaṃ navam santhatam kārāpeyya, nissa-  
ggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ ti. || 1 ||

navam nāma karaṇam upādāya vuccati,  
santhatam nāma santharivā katam hoti avāyimaṃ.  
kārayamānenā 'ti karonto vā kārāpento vā.

dve bhāgā suddhakālakānaṃ elakalomānaṃ ādātabbā 'ti,  
dhārayivā dve tulā ādātabbā. tatiyaṃ odātānaṃ ti tulaṃ  
odātānaṃ. catuttham gocariyānaṃ ti tulaṃ gocariyānaṃ.

anādā ce bhikkhu dve bhāge suddhakālakānaṃ eḷakalomānaṃ tatiyaṃ odātānaṃ catutthaṃ gocariyānaṃ ti, anādiyitvā tulaṃ odātānaṃ tulaṃ gocariyānaṃ navaṃ santhataṃ karoti vā kārāpeti vā, payoge dukkaṭaṃ paṭilābhena nissaggiyaṃ hoti nissajjitabbaṃ . . . puggalassa vā. evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave nissajjitabbaṃ: idaṃ me bhante santhataṃ anādiyitvā tulaṃ odātānaṃ tulaṃ gocariyānaṃ kārāpitāṃ nissaggiyaṃ, imāhaṃ saṃghassa nissajjāmīti, dadeyyā 'ti, dadeyyun ti, āyasmato dammiti.

attanā vippakaṭaṃ attanā pariyosāpeti . . . (see Nissaggiya, XI) . . . paribhuñjati, āpatti dukkaṭassa.

anāpatti tulaṃ odātānaṃ tulaṃ gocariyānaṃ ādiyitvā karoti, bahutaraṃ odātānaṃ bahutaraṃ gocariyānaṃ ādiyitvā karoti, suddhaṃ odātānaṃ suddhaṃ gocariyānaṃ ādiyitvā karoti, vitānaṃ vā bhummattharaṇaṃ vā sāṇipākāraṃ vā bhisiṃ vā bimbohanaṃ vā karoti, ummattakassa, ādikammi-kassā 'ti. ||2||

## NISSAGGIYA, XIV.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū anuvassaṃ santhataṃ kārāpentī, te yācānabahulā viññattibahulā viharanti eḷakalomāni detha eḷakalomehi attho 'ti. manussā . . . vipācentī: kathaṃ hi nāma samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā anuvassaṃ santhataṃ kārāpeessanti yācānabahulā viññattibahulā viharissanti eḷakalomāni detha eḷakalomehi attho 'ti. amhākaṃ pana sakiṃ katāni santhātāni pañca pi cha pi vaṇṇāni honti yesuṃ no dārakā āhaṇanti pi ummihanti pi undurehi pi khajjanti, ime pana samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā anuvassaṃ santhataṃ kārāpentī yācānabahulā viññattibahulā viharanti eḷakalomāni detha eḷakalomehi attho 'ti. assosū kho bhikkhū tesuṃ manussānaṃ . . . vipācentānaṃ. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te . . . vipācentī: kathaṃ hi nāma bhikkhū anuvassaṃ santhataṃ kārāpeessanti yācānabahulā viññattibahulā viharissanti . . . attho 'ti. aha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ.

saccam kira bhikkhave bhikkhū anuvassam santhataṃ kārāpenti yācanabahulā viññattibahulā viharanti . . . attho 'ti. saccam bhagavā 'ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavā. katham hi nāma te bhikkhave moghapurisā anuvassam santhataṃ kārāpessanti yācanabahulā viññattibahulā viharissanti . . . attho 'ti. n' etaṃ bhikkhave appasannānam vā pasādāya — pa — evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadam uddiseyyātha :

navam pana bhikkhunā santhataṃ kārāpetvā chabbassāni dhāretabban. orena ce channam vassānam taṃ santhataṃ vissajjetvā vā avissajjetvā vā aññam navam santhataṃ kārāpeyya, nissaggiyam pācittiyan ti.

evaṃ c' idaṃ bhagavatā bhikkhūnam sikkhāpadam paññattam hoti. ||1||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu Kosambiyam gilāno hoti. nātakā tassa bhikkhuno santike dātum pāhesum : āgacchatu bhaddanto, mayam upatthahissāmā 'ti. bhikkhū pi evam āhamso : gacchāvuso, nātakā taṃ upatthahissantīti. so evam āha : bhagavatā āvuso sikkhāpadam paññattam : navam pana bhikkhunā santhataṃ kārāpetvā chabbassāni dhāretabban ti, ahaṃ c' amhi gilāno na sakkomi santhataṃ ādāya pakkamitum mayhaṃ ca vinā santhatā na phāsu hoti, nāham gamissāmiti. bhagavato etaṃ attham ārocesum. atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakarape dhammiṃ katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : anujānāmi bhikkhave gilānassa bhikkhuno santhatasammutiṃ dātum. evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave dātabbā : tena gilānena bhikkhunā saṃgham upasaṅkamitvā ekamsam uttarāsaṅgam karitvā vuddhānam bhikkhūnam pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikam nisīditvā añjaliṃ paggahevā evam assa vacaniyo : aham bhante gilāno na sakkomi santhataṃ ādāya pakkamitum, so 'ham bhante saṃgham santhatasammutiṃ yācāmiti. dutiyam pi yācitabbā, tatiyam pi yācitabbā. vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho nāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayam itthannāmo bhikkhu gilāno na sakkoti santhataṃ ādāya pakkamitum, so saṃgham santhatasammutiṃ yācati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno santhatasammutiṃ dadeyya. esā natti. suṇātu me bhante



samgho. ayaṃ . . . santhatasammutiṃ yācati. samgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno santhatasammutiṃ deti. yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa bhikkhuno santhatasammutiyā dānaṃ so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkhamati so bhāseyya. dinnā samghena itthannāmassa bhikkhuno santhatasammuti, khamati . . . dhārayāmiti.

evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha :

navāṃ pana bhikkhunā santhataṃ kārāpetvā chabbassāni dhāretabbaṃ. orena ce channaṃ vassānaṃ taṃ santhataṃ vissajjetvā vā avissajjetvā vā aññaṃ navāṃ santhataṃ kārāpeyya aññatra bhikkhusammutiyā, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ ti. ||2||

navāṃ nāma . . . avāyimaṃ.

kārāpetvā 'ti karitvā vā kārāpetvā vā.

chabbassāni dhāretabbaṃ ti chabbassaparamatā dhāretabbaṃ. orena ce channaṃ vassānaṃ ti ūnakachabbassāni.

taṃ santhataṃ vissajjetvā 'ti aññesaṃ datvā. avissajjetvā 'ti na kassaci datvā.

aññatra bhikkhusammutiyā 'ti tīpetvā bhikkhusammutiṃ aññaṃ navāṃ santhataṃ karoti vā kārāpeti vā, payoge dukkaṭaṃ, paṭilābhena nissaggiyaṃ hoti nissajjitabbaṃ samghassa vā gaṇassa vā puggalassa vā. evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave nissajjitabbaṃ : idaṃ me bhanto santhataṃ ūnakachabbassāni kārāpitaṃ aññatra bhikkhusammutiyā nissaggiyaṃ, imāhaṃ samghassa nissajjāmiti, dadeyyā 'ti, dadeyyun ti, āyasmato dammāti.

attanā vippakataṃ attanā pariyosāpeti, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ . . . parehi vippakataṃ parehi pariyosāpeti, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

anāpatti chabbassāni karoti, atirekachabbassāni karoti, aññass' atthāya karoti vā kārāpeti vā, aññena kataṃ paṭilābhivā paribhuñjati, vitānaṃ vā bhummattharaṇaṃ vā sāṇipākāraṃ vā bhisin vā bimbohanaṃ vā karoti, bhikkhusammutiyā, ummattakassa, ādikammikassā 'ti. ||3||

## NISSAGGIYA, XV.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvattihiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: icchāṃ' ahaṃ bhikkhave temāsaṃ paṭisalliyitum, n' amhi kenaci upasamkamitabbo aññatra ekena piṇḍapātanihārakenā 'ti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho te bhikkhū bhagavato paṭisunīvā nāssu 'dha koci bhagavantam upasamkamati aññatra ekena piṇḍapātanihārakena. tena kho pana samayena Sāvattihiyaṃ saṃghena katikā katā hoti: icchat' āvuso bhagavā temāsaṃ paṭisalliyitum, na bhagavā kenaci upasamkamitabbo aññatra ekena piṇḍapātanihārakena. yo bhagavantam upasamkamati, so pācittiyaṃ desāpetabbo 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Upaseno Vaṅgantaputto sapariso yena bhagavā ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. āciṇṇam kho pan' etaṃ buddhānaṃ bhagavantānaṃ āgantukehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ paṭisammoditum. ekamantam nisinnam kho āyasmantaṃ Upasenaṃ Vaṅgantaputtaṃ bhagavā etad avoca: kacci vo Upasena khamanīyaṃ, kacci yāpanīyaṃ, kacci 'ttha appakīlamathena addhānaṃ āgatā 'ti. khamanīyaṃ bhagavā, yāpanīyaṃ bhagavā, appakīlamathena ca mayaṃ bhante addhānaṃ āgatā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Upasenassa Vaṅgantaputtassa saddhivihārīko bhikkhu bhagavato avidūre nisinno hoti. atha kho bhagavā taṃ bhikkhum etad avoca: manāpāni te bhikkhu paṃsukūlāniti, na kho me bhante manāpāni paṃsukūlāniti. kissa pana tvaṃ bhikkhu paṃsukūliko 'ti. upajjhāyo me bhante paṃsukūliko, evaṃ ahaṃ pi paṃsukūliko 'ti. atha kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Upasenaṃ Vaṅgantaputtaṃ etad avoca: pāsādikā kho ty āyaṃ Upasena parisā. kathaṃ tvaṃ Upasena parisāṃ vinesīti. yo maṃ bhante upasampadam yāceti tāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi: ahaṃ kho āvuso ārañṇako piṇḍapātiko paṃsukūliko. sace tvaṃ pi ārañṇako bhavissasi piṇḍapātiko paṃsukūliko, evāhaṃ taṃ upasampādessaṃmi. sace me paṭisunāti upasampādemi, no ce me paṭisunāti na upasampādemi.

yo maṃ nissayaṃ yāceti tāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi: ahaṃ kho āvuso ārañṇako piṇḍapātiko paṃsukūliko. sace tvam pi ārañṇako bhavissasi piṇḍapātiko paṃsukūliko, evāhaṃ te nissayaṃ dassāmiti. sace me paṭisunāti nissayaṃ demi, no ce me paṭisunāti na nissayaṃ demi. evaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante parisam vinemīti. ||1|| sādhu sādhu Upasena, sādhu kho tvam Upasena parisam vinesi. jānāsi pana tvam Upasena Sāvatthiyā saṃghassa katikan ti. na kho ahaṃ bhante jānāmi Sāvatthiyā saṃghassa katikan ti. Sāvatthiyā kho Upasena saṃghena katikā katā: icchat' āvuso bhagavā temāsaṃ paṭisalliyitum, na bhagavā kenaci upasaṃkamitabbo aññatra ekena piṇḍapātanihārakena. yo bhagavantam upasaṃkamati, so pācittiyam desāpetabbo 'ti. paññāyissati bhante Sāvatthiyā saṃgho sakāya katikāya: na mayaṃ apaññattam paññāpessāma paññattam vā na samucchindissāma yathāpaññattesu sikkhāpadesu samādāya vattissāma 'ti. sādhu sādhu Upasena, na apaññattam paññāpetabbam paññattam vā na samucchinditabbam yathāpaññattesu sikkhāpadesu samādāya vattitabbam. anujānāmi Upasena ye te bhikkhū ārañṇakā piṇḍapātikā paṃsukūlikā yathāasukham maṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamantū 'ti. tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū bhi dvārakotṭhake thitā honti mayaṃ āyasmantaṃ Upasenaṃ Vaṅgantaputtaṃ pācittiyam desāpessāma 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Upaseno Vaṅgantaputto sapariso utthāyāsanaṃ bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi. atha kho te bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Upasenaṃ Vaṅgantaputtaṃ etad avocum: jānāsi tvam āvuso Upasena Sāvatthiyā saṃghassa katikan ti. bhagavāpi maṃ āvuso evaṃ āha: jānāsi pana tvam . . . samādāya vattissāma 'ti. anuññātāvuso bhagavatā ye te bhikkhū ārañṇakā piṇḍapātikā paṃsukūlikā yathāasukham maṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamantū 'ti. atha kho te bhikkhū saccam kho āyasmā Upaseno āha, na apaññattam paññāpetabbam paññattam vā na samucchinditabbam yathāpaññattesu sikkhāpadesu samādāya vattitabbam ti. ||2|| assosum kho bhikkhū anuññatā kira bhagavatā ye te bhikkhū ārañṇakā piṇḍapātikā paṃsukūlikā yathāasukham maṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamantū 'ti. te bhagavantam dassanam pihantā santhātāni ujjhivā ārañṇakaṅgam



piṇḍapātikaṅgaṃ paṃsukūlikaṅgaṃ samādiyimsu. atha kho bhagavā sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ senāsanacārikaṃ āhiṇḍanto addasa santhatāni taṃ taṃ ujjiṭhāni, passitvā bhikkhū āmantesi : kass' imāni bhikkhave santhatāni taṃ taṃ ujjiṭhānti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. atha kho bhagavā etaṃ idāni etaṃ pakarāṇe dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : tena hi bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññāpessāmi dasa atthavase paṭicca saṃghasutṭhutaṃ saṃghaphāsatāya — pa — evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha :

nisīdanasanthataṃ pana bhikkhunaṃ kārāyamānena purāṇasanthatassa sāmāntā sugatavidatthi ādātābbaṃ dubbāṇakaraṇāya. anāda ce bhikkhu purāṇasanthatassa sāmāntā sugatavidatthiṃ navam nisīdanasanthataṃ kārāpeyya, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ ti. ||3||

nisīdanam nama sadasam vuccati.

santhatam nama santharitva kataṃ hoti avāyimaṃ.

kārāyamānenā 'ti karonto vā kārāpento vā.

purāṇasanthataṃ nama sakim nivatthaṃ pi sakim pārutam pi.

sāmāntā sugatavidatthi ādātābbaṃ dubbāṇakaraṇāya 'ti, thirabhāvāya vattaṃ vā caturassam vā chinditvā ekadeso vā santharitabbam vijaṭetvā vā santharitabbam.

anāda ce bhikkhu purāṇasanthatassa sāmāntā sugatavidatthiṃ ti, anādiyitvā purāṇasanthatassa sāmāntā sugatavidatthiṃ navam nisīdanasanthataṃ karoti vā kārāpeti vā, payogo dukkaṃ, paṭilābhena nissaggiyaṃ hoti nissajjitabbam . . . puggalassa vā, evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave nissajjitabbam : idaṃ me bhante nisīdanasanthataṃ anādiyitvā purāṇasanthatassa sāmāntā sugatavidatthiṃ kārāpitaṃ nissaggiyaṃ, imānaṃ saṃghassa nissajjāmiti, dadeyya 'ti, dadeyyun ti, āyasmato dammiti.

attanā vippakataṃ attanā pariyosāpeti, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ . . . (see Nissaggiya, XI.) . . . aññass' atthāya karoti vā kārāpeti vā, āpatti dukkaṃ.

anāpatti purāṇasanthatassa sāmāntā sugatavidatthiṃ ādi-

yitvā karoti, alabhanto thokatarāṃ ādiyitvā karoti, alabhanto anādiyitvā karoti, aññena kataṃ paṭilabbhitvā paribhuñjati, vitānaṃ vā bhummatttharaṇaṃ vā sāṇipākāraṃ vā bhisiṃ vā bimbohanaṃ vā karoti, ummattakassa, ādikammikassā 'ti. ||2||

## NISSAGGIYA, XVI.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno Kosalesu janapadesu Sāvattthiṃ gacchantassa antarā magge eḷakalomāni uppa-jjimsu. atha kho so bhikkhu tāni eḷakalomāni uttarāsaṅgena bhaṇḍikaṃ bandhitvā agamāsi. manussā taṃ bhikkhuṃ passitvā uppaṇḍesuṃ kittakena te bhante kitāni kittako udayo bhavissatīti. so bhikkhu tehi manussehi uppaṇḍiya-māno mañku ahosi. atha kho so bhikkhu Sāvattthiṃ gantvā tāni eḷakalomāni tthitako 'va āsumbhi. bhikkhū taṃ bhikkhuṃ etaḍ avocaṃ: kissa tvaṃ āvuso imāni eḷakalomāni tthitako 'va āsumbhasīti. tathā hi paṇāhaṃ āvuso imesaṃ eḷakalomānaṃ kāraṇā manussehi uppaṇḍito 'ti. kiva dūrato pana tvaṃ āvuso imāni eḷakalomāni āharasīti. atirekatiyo-janaṃ āvuso 'ti. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te . . . vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma bhikkhu atirekatiyojanaṃ eḷakalomāni āharissatīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ, saccāṃ kira tvaṃ bhikkhu atirekatiyojanaṃ eḷakalomāni āharasīti. saccāṃ bhagavā 'ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavā: kathaṃ hi nāma tvaṃ moghapurisa atirekatiyo-janaṃ eḷakalomāni āharissasi. n' etaṃ moghapurisa appa-sannānaṃ vā pasādaya — pa —; evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha:

bhikkhuno paṇ' eva addhānamaggapaṭipannaṃ eḷakalo-māni uppajjeyyūṃ. ākaṅkhamānena bhikkhunā paṭiggahetabbāni, paṭiggahetvā tiyojanaparamaṃ sahatthā hāretabbāni asante hārake, tato ce uttarīṃ hareyya asante pi hārake nissaggiyaṃ paṇcittiyaṃ ti. ||1||

bhikkhuno pan' eva addhānamaggapaṭipannassa 'ti, pantham gacchantassa.

elakalomāni uppajjeyyun ti, uppajjeyyup saṃghato vā gaṇato vā ñātito vā mittato vā paṃsukūlam vā attano vā dhanena.

ākaṇkhamānenā 'ti icchamānena.

paṭiggahetabbāni paṭiggahetvā tiyojanaparamam sahatthā hāretabbāni, tiyojanaparamatā sahatthā hāretabbāni.

asante hārake 'ti, nāñño koci hārako hoti itthi vā puriso vā gahattho vā pabbajito vā.

tato ce uttariṃ hareyya asante pi hārake 'ti, paṭhamam pādam tiyojanam atikkāmeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. duttiyam pādam atikkāmeti, nissaggiyam pācittiyam. anto tiyojane tīto bāhi tiyojanam pāteti, nissaggiyam pācittiyam. aññassa yāne vā bhaṇḍe vā ajānantassa pakkhipitvā tiyojanam atikkāmeti, nissaggiyāni honti nissajjitabbāni . . . puggalassa vā. evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave nissajjitabbāni: imāni me bhante elakalomāni tiyojanam atikkāmitāni nissaggiyāni, imān' āham saṃghassa nissajjāmiti, dadeyyā 'ti, dadeyyun ti, āyasmato dammiti.

atirekatiyojane atirekasaññi atikkāmeti, nissaggiyam pācittiyam. atirekatiyojane vematiko atikkāmeti, nissaggiyam pācittiyam. atirekatiyojane ūnakasaññi atikkāmeti, nissaggiyam pācittiyam. ūnakatiyojane atirekasaññi, āpatti dukkaṭassa. ūnakatiyojane vematiko, āpatti dukkaṭassa. ūnakatiyojane ūnakasaññi, anāpatti.

anāpatti tiyojanam harati, ūnakatiyojanam harati, tiyojanam harati pi paccāharati pi, tiyojanam vāsādhippāyo gantvā tato param harati, acchinnaṃ paṭilabbhitvā harati, nissattham paṭilabbhitvā harati, aññam harāpeti katabhaṇḍam, ummattakassa, ādikammikassa 'ti. ||2||

## NISSAGGIYA, XVII.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavatthusmim Nigrodhārāme. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū bhikkhunhi elakalomāni



dhovāpenti pi rajāpenti pi vijatāpenti pi. bhikkhuniyo  
 elakalomāni dhovantiyo rajantiyo vijatantiyo riñcanti  
 uddesaṃ paripucchāṃ adhisilaṃ adhiccitaṃ adhipaṇṇaṃ.  
 atha kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī yena bhagavā ten'  
 upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā  
 ekamantaṃ atthāsi. ekamantaṃ tthitaṃ kho Mahāpajāpa-  
 tiṃ Gotamī bhagavā etad avoca : kacci Gotamī bhikkhu-  
 niyo appamattā ātāpiniyo pahitattā viharantīti. kuto bhante  
 bhikkhuniṃ appamādo, ayyā chabbaggiyā bhikkhū bhi-  
 kkhunīhi elakalomāni dhovāpenti pi . . . riñcanti uddesaṃ  
 paripucchāṃ adhisilaṃ adhiccitaṃ adhipaṇṇaṃ ti. atha kho  
 bhagavā Mahāpajāpatiṃ Gotamī dhammiyā kathāya . . .  
 sampahamsesi. atha kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī bhagavatā  
 dhammiyā kathāya . . . sampahamsitā bhagavantaṃ abhi-  
 vādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. atha kho bhagavā  
 etasmīṃ nidāne etasmīṃ pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sanni-  
 pātāpetvā chabbaggiye bhikkhū paṭipucchi : saccāṃ kira  
 tumhe bhikkhave bhikkhunihi elakalomāni dhovāpetha pi  
 rajāpetha pi vijatāpetha pīti. saccāṃ bhagavā 'ti. ānātikāyo  
 tumhākaṃ bhikkhave ānātikāyo 'ti. ānātikāyo bhagavā  
 'ti. ānātakā moghapurisa ānātikānaṃ na jānanti paṭirū-  
 paṃ vā appaṭirūpaṃ vā pāsādikaṃ vā apāsādikaṃ vā. tattha  
 nāma tumhe moghapurisa ānātikāhi bhikkhunihi elaka-  
 lomāni dhovāpessatha pi rajāpessatha pi vijatāpessatha pi.  
 n' etaṃ moghapurisa appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya — pa — ;  
 evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha :

yo pana bhikkhu ānātikāya bhikkhuniyā elakalomāni  
 dhovāpeyya vā rajāpeyya vā vijatāpeyya vā, nissaggiyaṃ  
 pācittiyaṃ ti. ||1||

yo panā 'ti yo yādiso — pa —. bhikkhū 'ti — la —  
 ayaṃ imasmīṃ atthe adhippeto bhikkhū 'ti.

ānātikā nāma mātito vā pitito vā yāva sattamā pitāmaha-  
 yugā asambaddhā.

bhikkhuni nāma ubhatosaṃghe upasampannā.

dhovā 'ti ānāpeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa, dhotāni nissaggiyāni  
 honti. rajā 'ti ānāpeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa, rattāni nissaggi-  
 yāni honti. vijatēhīti ānāpeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa, vijatitāni

nissaggiyāni honti nissajjitabbāni . . . puggalassa vā. evañ ca pana bhikkhave nissajjitabbāni : imāni me bhante elakalomāni aññātikāya bhikkhuniyā dhovāpitāni nissaggiyāni, imān' āhaṃ saṃghassa nissajjāmīti, dadeyyā 'ti, dadeyyun ti, āyasmato dammīti.

aññātikāya aññātikasaññī elakalomāni dhovāpeti, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. aññātikāya aññātikasaññī elakalomāni dhovāpeti rajāpeti, nissaggiyena āpatti dukkaṭassa. aññātikāya aññātikasaññī elakalomāni dhovāpeti vijaṭāpeti, nissaggiyena āpatti dukkaṭassa. aññātikāya aññātikasaññī elakalomāni dhovāpeti rajāpeti vijaṭāpeti, nissaggiyena āpatti dvinnam dukkaṭānam. aññātikāya aññātikasaññī elakalomāni rajāpeti, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. aññātikāya aññātikasaññī elakalomāni rajāpeti vijaṭāpeti, nissaggiyena āpatti dukkaṭassa. aññātikāya aññātikasaññī elakalomāni rajāpeti dhovāpeti, nissaggiyena āpatti dukkaṭassa. aññātikāya aññātikasaññī elakalomāni rajāpeti vijaṭāpeti, nissaggiyena āpatti dvinnam dukkaṭānam. aññātikāya aññātikasaññī elakalomāni vijaṭāpeti, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. aññātikāya aññātikasaññī elakalomāni vijaṭāpeti dhovāpeti, nissaggiyena āpatti dukkaṭassa. aññātikāya aññātikasaññī elakalomāni vijaṭāpeti rajāpeti, nissaggiyena āpatti dukkaṭassa. aññātikāya aññātikasaññī elakalomāni vijaṭāpeti dhovāpeti rajāpeti, nissaggiyena āpatti dvinnam dukkaṭānam. aññātikāya vematiko — pa — aññātikāya ñātikasaññī — pa —. aññassa elakalomāni dhovāpeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. ekato upasampannāya dhovāpeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. ñātikāya aññātikasaññī, āpatti dukkaṭassa. ñātikāya vematiko, āpatti dukkaṭassa. ñātikāya ñātikasaññī, anāpatti.

anāpatti ñātikāya dhovantiyā aññātikā dutiyā hoti, avuttā dhovati, sparibhuttaṃ katabhaṇḍaṃ dhovāpeti, sikkhamānāya, sāmaṇeriyā, ummattakassa, ādikammikassā 'ti. ||2||

## NISSAGGIYA, XVIII.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veļuvane Kalandakanivāpe. tena kho pana samayena

āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto Rājagahe aññatarassa kulassa kulūpako hoti niccabbhattiko, yaṃ tasmim kule uppajjati khādaniyaṃ vā bhojaniyaṃ vā tato āyasmato Upanandassa Sakyaputtassa paṭiviso ṭhapiyyati. tena kho pana samayena sāyaṃ tasmim kule mamsaṃ uppannaṃ hoti, tato āyasmato Upanandassa Sakyaputtassa paṭiviso ṭhapito hoti. tassa kulassa dārako rattiyaṃ paccūsasamayaṃ paccutṭhāya rodati mamsaṃ me dethā 'ti. atha kho so puriso pajāpattiṃ etad avoca: ayyassa paṭivisaṃ dārakassa dehi, aññaṃ cetāpetvā ayyassa dassāma 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaraṃ ādāya yena taṃ kuḷaṃ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. atha kho so puriso yenāyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Upanantaṃ Sakyaputtaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinna kho so puriso āyasmantaṃ Upanantaṃ Sakyaputtaṃ etad avoca: hiyyo kho bhante sāyaṃ mamsaṃ uppannaṃ abosi, tato ayyassa paṭiviso ṭhapito. ayaṃ bhante dārako rattiyaṃ paccūsasamayaṃ paccutṭhāya rodati mamsaṃ me dethā 'ti, ayyassa paṭiviso dārakassa dinno. kahāpaṇena bhante kiṃ āhariyyatū 'ti. pariccatto me āvuso kahāpaṇo 'ti. āma bhante pariccatto 'ti. tañ ñeva me āvuso kahāpaṇaṃ dehi. atha kho so puriso āyasmato Upanandassa Sakyaputtassa kahāpaṇaṃ datvā ujjhāyati khyati vipāceti: yath' eva mayaṃ rūpiyaṃ paṭigaṇhāma evaṃ ev' ime samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā rūpiyaṃ paṭigaṇhanti. assosum kho bhikkhū tassa purisassa . . . vipācentassa. ye te bhikkhū appicchā . . . vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto rūpiyaṃ paṭiggahessatīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesum. saccam kira tvaṃ Upananda rūpiyaṃ paṭiggahesīti. saccam bhagavā 'ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavā, kathaṃ hi nāma tvaṃ moghapurisa rūpiyaṃ paṭiggahessasi. n' etaṃ moghapurisa appasannānaṃ vā pasādaya — pa —, evañ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha:

yo pana bhikkhu jātarūparajataṃ uggaṇheyya vā uggaṇhāpeyya vā upanikkhittaṃ vā sādīyeyya, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ ti. ||1||



yo panā 'ti . . . adhippeto bhikkhū 'ti.

jātarūpaṃ nāma satthuvanno vaccati. rajataṃ nāma kahāpa-  
no lohamāsako dārumāsako jatumāsako ye vohāraṃ gacchanti.

uggaṇḥeyyā 'ti sayam gaṇhāti, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ.  
uggaṇḥāpeyyā 'ti aññaṃ gāhāpeti, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ.  
upanikkhittaṃ vā sādīyeyyā 'ti, idaṃ ayyassa hotū 'ti  
upanikkhittaṃ vā sādīyati, nissaggiyaṃ hoti saṃghamajjhe  
nissajjitabbaṃ. evañ ca pana bhikkhave nissajjitabbaṃ :  
tena bhikkhunā saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamitvā ekamsaṃ uttarā-  
saṅgaṃ karitvā vuḍḍhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vanditvā  
ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjalaṃ paggaḥetvā evaṃ assa vaca-  
nīyo : ahaṃ bhante rūpiyaṃ paṭiggahesiṃ, idaṃ me nissa-  
ggiyaṃ, imāhaṃ saṃghassa nissajjāmiti, nissajjitvā āpatti  
desetabbā. vyattena bhikkhunā patibaleṇa āpatti paṭigga-  
hetabbā. sace tattha āgacchati ārāmiko vā upāsako vā, so  
vattabbo : āvuso imaṃ jānāhīti. sace so bhaṇati iminā kiṃ  
āhariyyatū 'ti, na vattabbo imaṃ vā imaṃ vā āharā 'ti,  
kappiyaṃ ācikkhitabbaṃ sappiṃ vā telaṃ vā madhuraṃ vā  
phāṇitaṃ vā. sace so tena parivattetvā kappiyaṃ āharati,  
rūpiyapaṭiggāhakaṃ ṭhapetvā sabbeḥ' eva paribhuñjitabbaṃ.  
evañ ce taṃ labbhettha, ice etaṃ kusalaṃ. no ce labbhettha, so  
vattabbo : āvuso imaṃ chaddēhīti. sace so chaddēti, ice  
etaṃ kusalaṃ. no ce chaddēti, pañcaḥ' aṅgehi samannāgato  
bhikkhu rūpiyachaddako sammannitabbo : yo na chandāga-  
tiṃ gaccheyya, na dosāgatiṃ gaccheyya, na mohāgatiṃ  
gaccheyya, na bhayāgatiṃ gaccheyya, chadditāchadditāñ ca  
jāneyya. evañ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbo : paṭha-  
maṃ bhikkhu yācetaṃ. yācētvā vyattena bhikkhunā paṭi-  
baleṇa saṃgho ñāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. yadī  
saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho itthannāmaṃ bhikkhuraṃ rū-  
piyachaddakaṃ sammanneyya. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante  
saṃgho. saṃgho itthannāmaṃ bhikkhuraṃ rūpiyachaddakaṃ  
sammannati. yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa bhikkhu-  
no rūpiyachaddakaṃ sammuti so tuḥ' assa, yassa na  
kkhamati so bhāseyya. sammato saṃghena itthannāmo  
bhikkhu rūpiyachaddako, khamati . . . dhārayāmiti. tena  
sammatenā bhikkhunā animittaṃ katvā pātetabbaṃ. sace  
nimittaṃ katvā pāteṭi, āpatti dukkaṭassa.

rûpiye rûpiyasaññi rûpiyaṃ paṭigaṇhāti, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. rûpiye vematiko rûpiyaṃ paṭigaṇhāti, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. rûpiye arûpiyasaññi rûpiyaṃ paṭigaṇhāti, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

arûpiye rûpiyasaññi, āpatti dukkaṭassa. arûpiye vematiko, āpatti dukkaṭassa. arûpiye arûpiyasaññi, anāpatti.

anāpatti ajjhārame vā ajjhāvasathe vā uggahetvā vā uggaḥpetvā vā nikkhipati yassa bhavissati so harissatīti, ummattakassa, ādikammikassā 'ti. ||2||

## NISSAGGIYA, XIX.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū nānappakāraṃ rûpiyasamvohāraṃ samāpajjanti. manussā . . . vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma samaṇā Sakyaṃputtiyā nānappakāraṃ rûpiyasamvohāraṃ samāpajjissanti seyyathāpi gihikāmbhogino 'ti. assosum kho bhikkhū tesam manussānaṃ . . . vipācentānaṃ. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te . . . vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū nānappakāraṃ rûpiyasamvohāraṃ samāpajjissanti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesum. saccam kira tumhe bhikkhave nānappakāraṃ rûpiyasamvohāraṃ samāpajjathā 'ti. saccam bhagavā 'ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavā: kathaṃ hi nāma tumhe moghapurisā nānappakāraṃ rûpiyasamvohāraṃ samāpajjissatha. n' etaṃ moghapurisā appasannānaṃ vā pasādaya — pa —; evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadam uddiseyyātha:

yo pana bhikkhu nānappakāraṃ rûpiyasamvohāraṃ samāpajjeyya, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ ti. ||1||

yo panā 'ti . . . adhippeto bhikkhū 'ti.

nānappakāraṃ nāma kataṃ pi akataṃ pi katākataṃ pi. kataṃ nāma sisūpagam givūpagam hatthūpagam pādūpagam kaṭūpagam. akataṃ nāma ghanakataṃ vuccati. katākataṃ nāma tadubhayaṃ.

rūpiyaṃ nāma satthuvanno kahāpaṇo lohamāsako dārumāsako jatumāsako ye vohāraṃ gacchanti.

samāpajjeyyā 'ti, katena kataṃ cetāpeti, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. katena akataṃ cetāpeti, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. katena katākataṃ cetāpeti, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. akatena kataṃ . . . akatena akataṃ . . . akatena katākatam . . . katākatena kataṃ . . . katākatena akataṃ . . . katākatena katākataṃ cetāpeti, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. saṃghamaññhe nissajjitabbam. evañ ca pana bhikkhave nissajjitabbam: tena bhikkhunā saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamitvā ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā vuddhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisiditvā añjaliṃ paggahe tvā evaṃ assa vacanīyo: ahaṃ bhante nānappakāraṃ rūpiya-saṃvohāraṃ samāpajjāmi, idaṃ me nissaggiyaṃ, imāhaṃ saṃghassa nissajjāmiti, nissajjitvā āpatti desetabbā. vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa āpatti paṭiggahetabbā. sace tattha āgacchati ārāmiko vā upāsako vā . . . (*see Nissaggiya, XVIII. 2; instead of rūpiyapaṭiggāhakaṃ, rūpiyaṃ paṭigānhāti read, rūpiyacetāpakam, rūpiyaṃ cetāpeti.*) . . . arūpiye rūpiyasaññi rūpiyaṃ cetāpeti, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. arūpiye vematiko rūpiyaṃ cetāpeti, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. arūpiye arūpiyasaññi rūpiyaṃ cetāpeti, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. arūpiye rūpiyasaññi, āpatti dukkaṭassa. arūpiye vematiko, āpatti dukkaṭassa. arūpiye arūpiyasaññi, anāpatti.

anāpatti ummattakassa, ādikammikassā 'ti. ||2||

## NISSAGGIYA, XX.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto paṭṭho hoti cīvarakammaṃ kātum. so paṭapilotikānaṃ saṃghāṭiṃ karitvā surattaṃ suparikammakataṃ katvā pārupi. atha kho aññataro paribbājako mahagghaṃ paṭaṃ pārupitvā yenāyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Upanandaṃ Sakyaputtaṃ etad avoca:



sundarā kho ty āyaṃ āvuso saṃghāṭi, dehi me paṭeṇā 'ti. jānāhi āvuso 'ti. āmāvuso jānāmiti. handāvuso 'ti adāsi. atha kho so paribbājako taṃ saṃghāṭiṃ pārupitvā paribbājakārāmaṃ agamāsi. paribbājakaṃ taṃ paribbājakaṃ etaḍ avocaṃ: sundarā kho ty āyaṃ āvuso saṃghāṭi, kuto tayā laddhā 'ti. tena me āvuso paṭeṇa parivattitā 'ti. katihi pi ty āyaṃ āvuso saṃghāṭi bhavissati, so yeva te paṭo varo 'ti. atha kho so paribbājako saccaṃ kho paribbājakaṃ āhaṃsu, katihi pi my āyaṃ saṃghāṭi bhavissati, so yeva me paṭo varo 'ti yenāyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Upanandaṃ Sakyaputtaṃ etaḍ avoca: handa te āvuso saṃghāṭiṃ, dehi me paṭaṇ ti. nanu tvaṃ āvuso mayā vutto jānāhi āvuso 'ti, nāhaṃ dassāmiti. atha kho so paribbājako . . . vipāceti: gihī naṃ pi gihissa vippaṭisārissa denti, kiṃ pana pabbajito pabbajitassa na dassatiti. assosum kho bhikkhū tassa paribbājakassa . . . vipācentassa. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te . . . vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto paribbājakena saddhiṃ kayavikkayaṃ samāpajjissatīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesum. saccaṃ kira tvaṃ Upananda paribbājakena saddhiṃ kayavikkayaṃ samāpajjasi. saccaṃ bhagavā 'ti. vigaṇhi buddho bhagavā: kathaṃ hi nāma tvaṃ moghapurisa paribbājakena saddhiṃ kayavikkayaṃ samāpajjissasi. u 'etaṃ moghapurisa appasaṇṇānaṃ vā pasādāya — pa —, evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha:

yo pana bhikkhu nānappakārakaṃ kayavikkayaṃ samāpajjeyya, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ ti. ||1||

yo panā 'ti . . . adhippeto bhikkhū 'ti.

nānappakārakaṃ nāma, cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilāna-paccayabhesajjaparikkhārā antamaso cunnapiṇḍo pi danta-katthaṃ pi dasikasuttaṃ pi.

kayavikkayaṃ samāpajjeyyā 'ti, iminā imaṃ dehi iminā imaṃ āhara iminā imaṃ parivattehi iminā imaṃ cetāpehīti ajjhācarati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. yato kayitaṇ ca hoti vikkayitaṇ ca attano bhaṇḍaṃ parahaṭthagataṃ parabhaṇḍaṃ attano haṭthagataṃ, nissaggiyaṃ hoti nissajjitabbaṃ . . .

puggalassa vā. evañ ca pana bhikkhave nissajjitabbam : ahaṃ bhante nānappakāraṃ kayavikkayaṃ samāpajjīṃ, idaṃ me nissaggiyaṃ, imāhaṃ saṃghassa nissajjāmiti, dadeyyā 'ti, dadeyyun ti, āyasmato dammiti.

kayavikkaye kayavikkayasaṇṇi, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. kayavikkaye vematiko, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. kayavikkaye na kayavikkayasaṇṇi, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. na kayavikkaye kayavikkayasaṇṇi, āpatti dukkaṭassa. na kayavikkaye vematiko, āpatti dukkaṭassa. na kayavikkaye na kayavikkayasaṇṇi, anāpatti.

anāpatti aggaṃ pucchati, kappiyakāraṃ ācikkhati, idaṃ ambakaṃ atthi ambakaṃ ca iminā ca iminā ca attho 'ti bhaṇati, ummattakassa, ādikammikassa 'ti. ||2||

kosiyaavaggo dutiyo.

tass' uddānaṃ :

kosiya-suddha-dve bhāgā, chabbassāni, nisīdanam,  
dve ca lomāni, uggaṇhe, ubho nānappakāraṃ.

## NISSAGGIYA, XXI.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū bahū patte sannicayaṃ karonti. manussā vihāracārikaṃ āhīṇḍantā passitvā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma samaṇā Sakya-puttiyā bahū patte sannicayaṃ karissanti, pattavaṇijjaṃ vā samaṇā Sakya-puttiyā karissanti āmattikāpaṇaṃ vā pasāressantīti. assosum kho bhikkhū tesam manussānaṃ . . . vipācentānaṃ. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te . . . vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū atirekapattaṃ dhāressantīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ āroccum : saccam kira tumhe bhikkhave atirekapattaṃ dhārethā 'ti. saccam bhagavā 'ti. vigarabhi buddho bhagavā : kathaṃ hi nāma tumhe moghapurisā atirekapattaṃ dhāressatha. n' etaṃ moghapurisā appasannānaṃ vā pasā-

dāya — pa —, evañ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha :

yo pana bhikkhu atirekapattaṃ dhāreyya, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ ti.

evañ e' idaṃ bhagavatā bhikkhūnaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ hoti. ||1||

tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Ānandassa atirekapatto uppanno hoti, āyasmā ca Ānando taṃ pattaṃ āyasmato Sāriputtassa dātukāmo hoti, āyasmā ca Sāriputto Sākete viharati. atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa etad aho si : bhagavatā sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ na atirekapatto dhāretabbo 'ti, ayañ ca me atirekapatto uppanno ahañ e' imaṃ pattaṃ āyasmato Sāriputtassa dātukāmo āyasmā ca Sāriputto Sākete viharati. kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. atha kho āyasmā Ānando bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesi. kīvaciraṃ paṇānanda Sāriputto āgacchissatiti. navamaṃ vā bhagavā divasaṃ dasamaṃ vā 'ti. atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : anujānāmi bhikkhave dasāhaparamaṃ atirekapattaṃ dhāretuṃ. evañ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha :

dasāhaparamaṃ atirekapatto dhāretabbo, taṃ atikkāmayato nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ ti. ||2||

dasāhaparamaṃ ti dasāhaparamatā dhāretabbo.

atirekapatto nāma anadhiṭṭhito avikappito.

patto nāma dve pattā ayopatto mattikāpatto. tayo pattassa vanna, ukkaṭṭho patto majjhimo patto omako patto. ukkaṭṭho nāma patto addhāḥhakodanaṃ gaṇhāti catubhāgaṃ khādanaṃ tadūpiyaṃ vyañjanaṃ. majjhimo nāma patto nālīkodanaṃ gaṇhāti . . . vyañjanaṃ. omako nāma patto patthodanaṃ gaṇhāti . . . vyañjanaṃ. tato ukkaṭṭho apatto, omako apatto.

taṃ atikkāmayato nissaggiyo hotīti, ekādase aruṇuggamanaṃ nissaggiyo hoti nissajjitabbo . . . puggalassa vā. evañ ca pana bhikkhave nissajjitabbo : tena bhikkhūnaṃ saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamitvā ekasmiṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā vuḍḍhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vanditvā ukkuṭṭikaṃ nīditvā añjaliṃ paggahe tvā evaṃ assa vacaṇīyo : ayaṃ me bhante patto



dasāhātikkanto nissaggiyo, imāhaṃ saṃghassa nissajjāmiti. nissajjitvā āpatti desetabbā, vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa āpatti paṭiggahetabbā, nissatṭhapatto dātabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ patto itthannāmassa bhikkhuno nissaggiyo saṃghassa nissatṭho. yadi saṃghassa patta-kallaṃ, saṃgho imaṃ pattam itthannāmassa bhikkhuno dadeyyā 'ti. tena bhikkhunā sambahule bhikkhū upasaṃkamitvā . . . (see Nissagg. I. 3-4) . . . avinatṭhe vinatṭhasaṇṇi, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. abhinne bhinnasaṇṇi, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. avilutte viluttasaṇṇi, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. nissaggiyaṃ pattam anissajjitvā paribhuṇjati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. dasāhānatikkante atikkantasaṇṇi, āpatti dukkaṭassa. dasāhānatikkante vematiko, āpatti dukkaṭassa. dasāhānatikkante anatikkantasaṇṇi, anāpatti.

anāpatti anto dasāhaṃ adhiṭṭheti vikappeti vissajjeti nassati vinassati bhijjati acchinditvā gaṇhanti vissāsaṃ gaṇhanti, ummattakassa, ādikammikassā 'ti. ||3||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū nissatṭhapattam na denti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave nissatṭhapatto na dātabbo. yo na dadeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||4||

## NISSAGGIYA, XXII.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavatthusmiṃ Nigrodhārāme. tena kho pana samayena aṇṇatarena kumbhakārena bhikkhū pavāritā honti : yesaṃ ayyānaṃ pattena attho ahaṃ pattenā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū na mattam jānitvā bahū patte viññāpenti. yesaṃ khuddakā pattā te mahante patte viññāpenti, yesaṃ mahantā pattā te khuddake patte viññāpenti. atha kho so kumbhakāro bhikkhūnaṃ bahū patte karonto na sakkoti aṇṇaṃ vikkāyikaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ kātuṃ, attanāpi na yāpeti puttadārāpi 'ssa kilamanti. manussā . . . vipācenti : kathaṃ hi nāma samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā na mattam jānitvā bahū patte viññāpessanti. ayaṃ imesaṃ bahū patte karonto

na sakkoti aññaṃ vikkāyikaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ kātum, attanāpi na yāpeti, puttadārāpi 'ssa kilamantīti. assosum kho bhikkhū tesam manussānaṃ . . . vipācentānaṃ. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te . . . vipācentī : kathaṃ hi nāma bhikkhū na mattaṃ jānitvā bahū patte viññāpessantīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesum. saccaṃ kira bhikkhave bhikkhū na mattaṃ jānitvā bahū patte viññāpentīti. saccaṃ bhagavā 'ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavā : kathaṃ hi nāma te bhikkhave moghapurisā na mattaṃ jānitvā bahū patte viññāpessantī. n' etaṃ bhikkhave appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya — pa —, vigarahitvā dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : na bhikkhave patto viññāpetabbo. yo viññāpeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa 'ti. ||1||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno patto bhinno hoti. atha kho so bhikkhu bhagavatā paṭikkhittam pattaṃ viññāpetun ti kukkuceāyanto na viññāpeti, hatthesu piṇḍāya carati. manussā . . . vipācentī : kathaṃ hi nāma samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā hatthesu piṇḍāya carissanti seyyathāpi titthiyā 'ti. assosum kho bhikkhū tesam manussānaṃ . . . vipācentānaṃ. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesum. atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidāne etasmim pakaraṇe dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : anujānāmi bhikkhave natthapattassa vā bhinnapattassa vā pattaṃ viññāpetun ti. ||2||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū bhagavatā anuññātaṃ natthapattassa vā bhinnapattassa vā pattaṃ viññāpetun ti, te appamattakena pi bhinnena appamattakena pi khaṇḍena vilikkhitamattena pi bahū patte viññāpentī. atha kho so kumbhakāro bhikkhūnaṃ tath' eva bahū patte karonto na sakkoti aññaṃ vikkāyikaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ kātum, attanāpi na yāpeti, puttadārāpi 'ssa kilamantīti. manussā tath' eva . . . vipācentī : kathaṃ hi nāma samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā na mattaṃ jānitvā bahū patte viññāpessantī. ayaṃ imesaṃ bahū patte karonto na sakkoti aññaṃ vikkāyikaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ kātum, attanāpi na yāpeti, puttadārāpi 'ssa kilamantīti. assosum kho bhikkhū tesam manussānaṃ . . . vipācentānaṃ. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te . . . vipācentī : kathaṃ hi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū appamattakena pi

bhinnena appamattakena pi khaṇḍena vilikkhitamattena pi bahū patte viññāpessantīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. saccam kira tumhe bhikkhave appamattakena pi . . . bahū patte viññāpethā 'ti. saccam bhagavā 'ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavā: kathaṃ hi nāma tumhe moghapurisā appamattakena pi . . . bahū patte viññāpessatha. n' etam moghapurisā appasannānaṃ vā pasādaya — pa —; evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha:

yo pana bhikkhu ānapañcabandhanena pattena aññaṃ navam pattam cetāpeyya, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ, tena bhikkhunā so patto bhikkhuparisāya nissajjitabbo, yo ca tassa bhikkhuparisāya pattapariyanto so tassa bhikkhuno padātabbo ayaṃ te bhikkhu patto yāva bhedaṇāya dhāretabbo 'ti. ayaṃ tattha sāmīcīti. || 3 || 1 ||

yo panā 'ti . . . adhippeto bhikkhū 'ti.

ānapañcabandhano nāma patto abandhano vā ekabandhano vā dvibandhano vā tibandhano vā catubandhano vā. abandhanokāso nāma patto yassa dvaṅgulā rāji na hoti. bandhanokāso nāma patto yassa dvaṅgulā rāji hoti. navo nāma patto viññattim upādāya vuccati.

cetāpeyyā 'ti viññāpeti. payoge dukkaṭaṃ, paṭilābhena nissaggiyo hoti saṃghamaññhe nissajjitabbo. sabbe' eva adhiṭṭhitapattam gahetvā sannipatitabbaṃ. na lāmakāso patto adhiṭṭhātabbo mahagghaṃ pattam gahessāmīti. sace lāmakāso pattam adhiṭṭheti mahagghaṃ pattam gahessāmīti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave nissajjitabbo, tena bhikkhunā saṃghaṃ upasamkamitvā ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā vuddhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjaliṃ paggahetvā evaṃ assa vacanīyo: ayaṃ me bhaṇte patto ānapañcabandhanena pattena cetāpito nissaggiyo, imāhaṃ saṃghassa nissajjāmīti. nissajjitvā āpatti desetabbā, vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa āpatti paṭiggahetabbā. pañca' aṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu pattagāhāpako sammannitabbo: yo na chandāgatiṃ gaccheyya, na dosāgatiṃ gaccheyya, na mohāgatiṃ gaccheyya, na bhayāgatiṃ gaccheyya, gahitāgahitaṇ ca



jāneyya. evañ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbo : paṭhamam bhikkhu yācītabbo, yācivā vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho nāpetabbo : supātu me bhante saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam, saṃgho itthannāmam bhikkhum pattagāhāpakam sammanneyya. esā ñatti. supātu me bhante saṃgho. saṃgho itthannāmam bhikkhum pattagāhāpakam sammannati. yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa bhikkhuno pattagāhāpakassa sammuti so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkhhamati so bhāseyya. sammato saṃghena itthannāmo bhikkhu pattagāhāpako, khamati . . . dhārayāmiti. tena sammatenā bhikkhunā patto gāhetabbo. thero vattabbo : gaṇhātu bhante thero pattan ti. sace thero gaṇhāti, therassa patto dutiyassa gāhetabbo. na ca tassa anuddayatāya na gāhetabbo. yo na gaṇheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. apattakassa na gāhetabbo. eten' eva upāyena yāva saṃghanavakā gāhetabbo.

yo ca tassā bhikkhuparisāya pattapariyanto so tassa bhikkhuno padātabbo ayaṃ te bhikkhu patto yāva bhedanāya dhāretabbo 'ti. tena bhikkhunā so patto na adese nikkhipitabbo na abhogena bhuñjitabbo na vissajjetabbo kathāyaṃ patto nasseyya vā vinasseyya vā bhijjeyya vā 'ti. sace adese vā nikkhipati abhogena vā bhuñjati vissajjeti vā, āpatti dukkaṭassa.

ayaṃ tattha sāmīcīti ayaṃ tattha anudhammatā. || 1 ||

abandhanena pattena abandhanam pattam cetāpeti, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. abandhanena pattena ekabandhanam . . . dvibandhanam . . . tibandhanam . . . catubandhanam pattam cetāpeti, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. ekabandhanena pattena abandhanam . . . ekabandhanam . . . dvibandhanam . . . tibandhanam . . . catubandhanam pattam cetāpeti, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. dvibandhanena pattena . . . tibandhanena pattena . . . catubandhanena pattena abandhanam pattam — pa — ekabandhanam pattam — pa — dvibandhanam pattam — pa — tibandhanam pattam — pa — catubandhanam pattam cetāpeti, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

abandhanena pattena abandhanokāsam pattam cetāpeti, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. abandhanena pattena ekabandhanokāsam . . . catubandhanena pattena catubandhanokāsam pattam cetāpeti, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

abandhanokāsaṇa pattena abandhanam pattam cetāpeti, nissaggiyam pācittiyam . . . catubandhanokāsaṇa pattena catubandhanam pattam cetāpeti, nissaggiyam pācittiyam.

abandhanokāsaṇa pattena abandhanokāsam pattam . . . catubandhanokāsaṇa pattena catubandhanokāsam pattam cetāpeti, nissaggiyam pācittiyam.

anāpatti natthapattassa, bhinnapattassa, nātakānam, pavāritānam, aññass' atthāya, attano dhanena, ummattakassa, ādikammikassā 'ti. || 2 || 2 ||

### NISSAGGIYA, XXIII.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvattthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Pilindavaccho Rājagahe pabbhāram sodhāpeti leṇam kattukāmo. atha kho rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro yenāyasmā Pilindavaccho ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Pilindavacchaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisīno kho rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro āyasmantaṃ Pilindavacchaṃ etad avoca : kiṃ bhante thero kārapetīti. pabbhāram mahārāja sodhāpemi leṇam kattukāmo 'ti. attho bhante ayyassa ārāmikenā 'ti. na kho mahārāja bhagavatā ārāmiko anuññāto 'ti. tena hi bhante bhagavantaṃ paṭipucchitvā mama āroceyyāthā 'ti. evaṃ mahārāja 'ti kho āyasmā Pilindavaccho rañño Māgadhassa Seniyassa Bimbisārassa paccassosi. atha kho āyasmā Pilindavaccho rājānam Māgadham Seniyam Bimbisāram dhammiyā kathāya . . . sampahaṃsesi. atha kho rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro āyasmatā Pilindavacchena dhammiyā kathāya . . . sampahaṃsito utthāya-saṇā āyasmantaṃ Pilindavacchaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi. atha kho āyasmā Pilindavaccho bhagavato santike dūtaṃ pāpesi : rājā bhante Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro ārāmikaṃ dātukāmo. kathaṃ nu kho bhante paṭipajjitabban ti. atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : anujānāmi bhikkhave ārāmikan ti. dutiyam pi kho rājā Māgadho

Seniyo Bimbisāro yenāyasmā Pilindavaccho ten' upasamkamī, upasamkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Pilindavacchaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinno kho rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro āyasmantaṃ Pilindavacchaṃ etad avoca : anuññāto bhante bhagavatā ārāmiko 'ti. evaṃ mahārājā 'ti. tena hi bhante ayyassa ārāmikaṃ dammīti. atha kho rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro āyasmato Pilindavacchassa ārāmikaṃ paṭisunītvā vissaritvā cirena satim paṭilabbhītvā aññatarāṃ sabbatthakaṃ mahāmattaṃ āmantesi : yo mayā bhāṇe ayyassa ārāmiko paṭissuto dinno so ārāmiko 'ti. na kho deva ayyassa ārāmiko dinno 'ti. kīvaciraṃ nu kho bhāṇe ito hitaṃ hotīti. atha kho so mahāmatto rattiyo viguṇetvā rājānaṃ Māgadhaṃ Seniyaṃ Bimbisāraṃ etad avoca : pañca deva rattisatānīti. tena hi bhāṇe ayyassa pañca ārāmikasatāni dethā 'ti. evaṃ devā 'ti kho so mahāmatto rañño Māgadhaṃ Seniyassa Bimbisārassa paṭisunītvā āyasmato Pilindavacchassa pañca ārāmikasatāni pādāsi, paṭīyekko gāmo nivisi. Ārāmikagāmake 'ti pi naṃ āhaṃsu Pilindagāmake 'ti pi naṃ āhaṃsu. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Pilindavaccho tasmiṃ gāmake kulūpako hoti. atha kho āyasmā Pilindavaccho pubbaṃhasamayāṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaraṃ ādāya Pilindagāmake piṇḍāya pāvisi. tena kho pana samayena tasmiṃ gāmake ussavo hoti, dārikā alaṃkitā mālākitā kiṇanti. atha kho āyasmā Pilindavaccho Pilindagāmake sapadānaṃ piṇḍāya caramāno yena aññatarassa ārāmikassa nivesanaṃ ten' upasamkamī, upasamkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. tena kho pana samayena tassā ārāmikiniyā dhītā aññe dārike alaṃkīte mālākite passitvā rodati : mālaṃ me detha alaṃkāraṃ me dethā 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Pilindavaccho taṃ ārāmikiniṃ etad avoca : kissāyaṃ dārikā rodatīti. ayaṃ bhante dārikā aññe dārike alaṃkīte mālākite passitvā rodati : mālaṃ me detha alaṃkāraṃ me dethā 'ti. kuto amhākaṃ duggatānaṃ mālā kuto alaṃkāro 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Pilindavaccho aññatarāṃ tiṇaṇḍupakaṃ gahetvā taṃ ārāmikiniṃ etad avoca : haṃd' imaṃ tiṇaṇḍupakaṃ tassā dārikāya sise paṭīmuñcā 'ti. atha kho sā ārāmikini taṃ tiṇaṇḍupakaṃ gahetvā tassā dārikāya sise paṭīmuñcī, sā ahośi suvaṇṇamālā abhirūpā



dassaniyā pāsādikā, n' atthi tādīsā rañño pi antepure suvaṇṇamālā. manussā rañño Māgadhasa Seniyassa Bimbisārassa ārocesum: amukassa deva ārāmikassa ghare suvaṇṇamālā abhirūpā dassaniyā pāsādikā, n' atthi tādīsā devassa pi antepure suvaṇṇamālā. kuto tassa duggatassa. nissamsayaṃ corikāya ābhata 'ti. atha kho rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro tam ārāmikakulam bandhāpesi. dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Pilindavaccho pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Pilindagāmakam piṇḍāya pāvisi. Pilindagāmake sapadānam piṇḍāya caramāno yena tassa ārāmikassa nivesanam ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā paṭivissake pucchi: kham imam ārāmikakulam gutan ti. etissā bhante suvaṇṇamālāya kāraṇā raññā bandhāpitan ti. ||2|| atha kho āyasmā Pilindavaccho yena rañño Māgadhasa Seniyassa Bimbisārassa nivesanam ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā paññatte āsane nisidi. atha kho rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro yenāyasmā Pilindavaccho ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasantam Pilindavaccham abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi. ekamantam nisinnam kho rājānam Māgadham Seniyam Bimbisāram āyasmā Pilindavaccho etad avoca: kissa mahārāja ārāmikakulam bandhāpitan ti. tassa bhante ārāmikassa ghare suvaṇṇamālā abhirūpā dassaniyā pāsādikā, n' atthi tādīsā ambākam pi antepure suvaṇṇamālā. kuto tassa duggatassa. nissamsayaṃ corikāya ābhata 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Pilindavaccho rañño Māgadhasa Seniyassa Bimbisārassa pāsadam suvaṇṇam ti adhimucci, so ahoṃ sabbasovaṇṇamayo. idam pana te mahārāja tāvabham suvaṇṇam kuto 'ti. aññātam bhante, ayyassa so iddhānubhāvo 'ti tam ārāmikakulam muñcāpesi. manussā ayyena kira Pilindavacchena sarājīkāya parisāya uttarimanussadhammam iddhipāṭihāriyam dassitan ti attamanā abhippasannā āyasmato Pilindavacchassa pañca bhesajjāni abhiharimṣu seyyath' idam: sappiṃ navaultam telam madhum phāṇitam. pakatiyāpi ca āyasmā Pilindavaccho lābhi hoti, pañcannam bhesajjānam laddham laddham parisāya vissajjeti. parisā c' assa hoti bāhullikā, laddham laddham kolambe pi ghaṭe pi pūretvā paṭisāmeti, parissāvanāni pi thavikāyo pi pūretvā vātapānesu laggeti, tāni olinavilīnāni tiṭṭhanti, undurehi pi vihārā

okinnavikiṇṇā honti. manussa vihāraeārikam āhīḍantā passitvā ujjhāyanti khiyanti vipācenti: antokotṭhāgarikā ime samāṇā Sakyaputtiyā seyyathāpi rājā Māgadho Senīyo Bimbisāro 'ti. assosum kho bhikkhū tesam manussānam . . . vipācentānam. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te . . . vipācenti: katham hi nāma bhikkhū evarūpāya bāhullāya cetessantīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. saccam kira bhikkhave bhikkhū evarūpāya bāhullāya cetentīti. saccam bhagavā 'ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavā: katham hi nāma te bhikkhave moghapurisā evarūpāya bāhullāya cetessanti. n' etam bhikkhave appasannānam vā pasādāya — pa —, evaṇ ca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhāpadam uddiseyyātha:

yāni kho pana tāni gilānānam bhikkhūnam paṭisāyaniyāni bhesajjāni seyyath' idaṃ: sappi navanītam telam madhu phāṇitam, tāni paṭiggahetvā sattāhaparamam sannidhikārakam paribhūñjitabbāni. tam atikkāmayato nissaggiyam pācittiyam ti. ||3||1||

yāni kho pana tāni gilānānam bhikkhūnam paṭisāyaniyāni bhesajjānti: sappi nāma gosappi vā ajikāsappi vā māhisam vā sappi, yesam maṇsam kappati tesam sappi. navanītam nāma tesam yeva navanītam. telam nāma tilatelam sāsa-patelam madhukatelam eraṇḍatelam vasātelam. madhu nāma makkhikāmadhu. phāṇitam nāma ucchumhā nibbattam.

tāni paṭiggahetvā sattāhaparamam sannidhikārakam paribhūñjitabbānti, sattāhaparamatā paribhūñjitabbāni. tam atikkāmayato nissaggiyam hotīti, atthame aruṇaggamane nissaggiyam hoti nissajjitabbam . . . puggalassa vā. evaṇ ca pana bhikkhave nissajjitabbam: idaṃ me bhante bhesajjam sattāhātikkantaṃ nissaggiyam, imāham saṃghassa nissajjāmiti, dadeyyā 'ti, dadeyyun ti, āyasmato dammīti.

sattāhātikkante atikkantasāññi, nissaggiyam pācittiyam. sattāhātikkante vematiko, nissaggiyam pācittiyam. sattāhātikkante anatikkantasāññi, nissaggiyam pācittiyam. anadhiṭṭhite adhiṭṭhitasāññi, nissaggiyam pācittiyam. avissajjite vissajjitasāññi, nissaggiyam pācittiyam. anatṭhe natṭhasāññi, nissaggiyam pācittiyam. avinatṭhe vinatṭhasāññi, nissaggi-

yam pācittiyam. adaddhe daddhasaññi, nissaggiyam pācittiyam. avilutte viluttasaññi, nissaggiyam pācittiyam.

nissattham paṭilabbhivā na kāyikena paribhogena paribhuñjitabbam, na ajjhoharitabbam, padipe vā kālavanṇo vā upanetabbam, aññena bhikkhunā kāyikena paribhogena paribhuñjitabbam, na ajjhoharitabbam. sattāhānatikkante atikkantasaññi, āpatti dukkaṭassa. sattāhānatikkante vematikō, āpatti dukkaṭassa. sattāhānatikkante anatikkantasaññi, anāpatti.

anāpatti anto sattāham adhiṭṭheti vissajjeti nassati vinassati dayhati acchinditvā gaṇhanti vissāsam gaṇhanti, anupasampannassa cattena vantena muttena, anapekkho datvā paṭilabbhivā paribhuñjati, ummattakassa, ādikammikassā 'ti. ||2||

## NISSAGGIYA, XXIV.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvattthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena bhagavatā bhikkhūnam vassikasāṭikā anuññātā hoti. chabbaggiyā bhikkhū bhagavatā vassikasāṭikā anuññātā 'ti paṭigacce' eva vassikasāṭikācivaram pariyesanti paṭigacce' eva katvā nivāsenti, jinnāya vassikasāṭikāya naggā kāyam ovassāpenti. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te . . . vipācenti: katham hi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū paṭigacce' eva vassikasāṭikācivaram pariyesissanti paṭigacce' eva katvā nivāsessanti jinnāya vassikasāṭikāya naggā kāyam ovassāpessanti. ti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. saccam kira tumhe bhikkhave paṭigacce' eva vassikasāṭikācivaram pariyesatha paṭigacce' eva katvā nivāsetha jinnāya vassikasāṭikāya naggā kāyam ovassāpethā 'ti. saccam bhagavā 'ti. vīgarahi buddho bhagavā. katham hi nāma tumhe moghapurisā paṭigacce' eva . . . pariyesissatha . . . nivāsessatha . . . ovassāpessatha. n' etam moghapurisā appasannānam vā pasādāya — pa —; evaṇ ca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhāpadam uddiseyyātha :

māso seso gimhānan ti bhikkhunā vassikasāṭikācivaram pariyesitabbam, addhamāso seso gimhānan ti katvā



nivāsetabbam. orena ce māso seso gimhānan ti vassikasāṭṭhikacivaram pariyeseyya oren' addhamāso seso gimhānan ti katvā nivāseyya, nissaggiyam pācittiyam ti. ||1||

māso seso gimhānan ti bhikkhunā vassikasāṭṭhikacivaram pariyesitabbam ti, ye manussā pubbe pi vassikasāṭṭhikacivaram denti te upasamkamitvā evam assu vacaniyā : kālo vassikasāṭṭhikāya samayo vassikasāṭṭhikāya aññe pi manussā vassikasāṭṭhikacivaram dentiti. na vattabbo detha me vassikasāṭṭhikacivaram āharatha me vassikasāṭṭhikacivaram parivatteha me vassikasāṭṭhikacivaram cetāpetha me vassikasāṭṭhikacivaram ti.

addhamāso seso gimhānan ti katvā nivāsetabbam ti, addhamāse sese gimhāne katvā nivāsetabbam.

orena ce māso seso gimhānan ti atirekamāse sese gimhāne vassikasāṭṭhikacivaram pariyesati, nissaggiyam pācittiyam. oren' addhamāso seso gimhānan ti atirekaddhamāse sese gimhāne katvā nivāseti, nissaggiyam hoti nissajjitabbam . . . puggalassa vā. evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave nissajjitabbam : idam me bhante vassikasāṭṭhikacivaram atirekamāse sese gimhāne pariyiṭṭham atirekaddhamāse sese gimhāne katvā paridāhitam nissaggiyam, ūnāham samghassa nissajjāmiti, dadeyyā 'ti, dadeyyun ti, āyasmato dammāti.

atirekamāse sese gimhāne atirekasaññi vassikasāṭṭhikacivaram pariyesati, nissaggiyam pācittiyam. atirekamāse sese gimhāne vematiko vassikasāṭṭhikacivaram pariyesati, nissaggiyam pācittiyam. atirekamāse sese gimhāne ūnakasaññi vassikasāṭṭhikacivaram pariyesati, nissaggiyam pācittiyam. atirekaddhamāse sese gimhāne atirekasaññi katvā nivāseti, nissaggiyam pācittiyam. atirekaddhamāse sese gimhāne vematiko katvā nivāseti, nissaggiyam pācittiyam. atirekaddhamāse sese gimhāne ūnakasaññi katvā nivāseti, nissaggiyam pācittiyam. satiyā vassikasāṭṭhikāya naggo kāyam ovaśāpeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. ūnakamāse sese gimhāne atirekasaññi, āpatti dukkaṭassa. ūnakamāse sese gimhāne vematiko, āpatti dukkaṭassa. ūnakamāse sese gimhāne ūnakasaññi, āpatti dukkaṭassa. ūnakaddhamāse sese gimhāne atirekasaññi, āpatti dukkaṭassa. ūnakaddhamāse sese gimhāne

vematiko, āpatti dukkaṭassa. ānakaddhamāso sese gimhāne ānakasūññi, anāpatti.

anāpatti māso sese gimhānan ti vassikasāṭikacīvaram pariyesati, addhamāso sese gimhānan ti katvā nivāseti, ānakamāso sese gimhānan ti vassikasāṭikacīvaram pariyesati, ānakaddhamāso sese gimhānan ti katvā nivāseti. pariyitthāya vassikasāṭikāya vassam ukkadḍhiyyati, nivatthāya vassikasāṭikāya vassam ukkadḍhiyyati, dhovitvā nikkhipitabbam, samaye nivāsetabbam. acchinnaeivarassa, natthaeivarassa, āpaḍāsu, ummattakassa, adikammukassā 'ti. || 2 ||

## NISSAGGIYA, XXV.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvattthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto bhātuno saddhivihārikam bhikkhum etad avoca : eh' āvuso janapadacārikam pakkamissāmā 'ti. nāham bhante gamissāmi, dubbalacīvaro 'mhitī. eh' āvuso, ahan te cīvaram dassāmiti tassa cīvaram adāsi. assosi kho so bhikkhu : bhagavā kira janapadacārikam pakkamissatīti. atha kho tassa bhikkhuno etad ahosi : na dān' āham āyasmatā Upanandena Sakyaputtena saddhim janapadacārikam pakkamissāmi, bhagavatā saddhim janapadacārikam pakkamissāmiti. atha kho āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto tam bhikkhum etad avoca : ehi dāni āvuso janapadacārikam pakkamissāmā 'ti. nāham bhante tayā saddhim janapadacārikam pakkamissāmi, bhagavatā saddhim janapadacārikam pakkamissāmiti. yaṃ pi ty āham āvuso cīvaram adāsim mayā saddhim janapadacārikam pakkamissatīti, kupito anattamano acchindī. atha kho so bhikkhu bhikkhūnam etam attham ārocesi. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te . . . vipēcenti : katham hi nāma āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto bhikkhussa sāmam cīvaram datvā kupito anattamano acchindissatīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesurū. saccam kira tvam Upananda bhikkhussa sāmam cīvaram datvā kupito anattamano acchindīti. saccam bhagavā 'ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavā : katham hi nāma tvam mogha-

purisa bhikkhussa sāmam cīvaram datvā kupito anattamano acchindissasi. n' etaṃ moghapurisa appasannānam vā pasādaya — pa —; evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha:

yo pana bhikkhu bhikkhussa sāmam cīvaram datvā kupito anattamano acchindeyya vā acchindāpeyya vā, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ ti. ||1||

yo panā 'ti . . . adhippeto bhikkhū 'ti.

bhikkhussā 'ti aññassa bhikkhussa.

sāman ti sayam datvā.

cīvaram nāma chaṇṇam cīvarānam aññataram cīvaram vikappanupagapacchimam.

kupito anattamano 'ti anabhiraddho āhatacitto khilajāto.

acchindeyyā 'ti sayam acchindati, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. acchindāpeyyā 'ti aññam ānāpeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. sakiṃ ānatto bahukaṃ pi acchindati, nissaggiyaṃ hoti nissajjitabbam . . . puggalassa vā. evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave nissajjitabbam: idaṃ me bhante cīvaram bhikkhussa sāmam datvā acchinuṃ nissaggiyaṃ, imāhaṃ saṃghassa nissajjāmiti, dadeyyā 'ti, dadeyyuṃ ti, āyasmato dammiti.

upasampanne upasampannasāññi cīvaram datvā kupito anattamano acchindati vā acchindāpeti vā, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. upasampanne vematiko cīvaram . . . acchindāpeti vā, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. upasampanne anupasampannasāññi cīvaram . . . acchindāpeti vā, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. aññam parikkhāram datvā kupito anattamano acchindati vā acchindāpeti vā, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anupasampannassa cīvaram vā aññam vā parikkhāram datvā kupito anattamano acchindati vā acchindāpeti vā, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anupasampanne upasampannasāññi, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anupasampanne vematiko, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anupasampanne anupasampannasāññi, āpatti dukkaṭassa.

anāpatti so vā deti tassa vā vissāsanto guphāti, ummattakassa, ādikammikassā 'ti. ||2||



## NISSAGGIYA, XXVI.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū cīvarakārasamaye bahum suttam viññāpesum, kate pi cīvare bahu suttam avasittṭham hoti. atha kho chabbaggiyānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi: handa mayam āvuso aññam pi suttam viññāpetvā tantavāyehi cīvaraṃ vāyāpemā 'ti. atha kho chabbaggiyā bhikkhū aññam pi suttam viññāpetvā tantavāyehi cīvaraṃ vāyāpesum, vīte pi cīvare bahu suttam avasittṭham hoti. dutiyam pi kho chabbaggiyā bhikkhū aññam pi suttam viññāpetvā tantavāyehi cīvaraṃ vāyāpesum, vīte pi cīvare bahu suttam avasittṭham hoti. tatiyam pi kho . . . vāyāpesum. manussā . . . vipācenti: katham hi nāma samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā sāmam suttam viññāpetvā tantavāyehi cīvaraṃ vāyāpessantīti. assosum kho bhikkhū tesam manussānaṃ . . . vipācentānaṃ. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te . . . vipācenti: katham hi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū sāmam suttam viññāpetvā tantavāyehi cīvaraṃ vāyāpessantīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. saccam kira tumhe bhikkhave sāmam suttam viññāpetvā tantavāyehi cīvaraṃ vāyāpethā 'ti. saccam bhagavā 'ti. vīgarahi buddho bhagavā. katham hi nāma tumhe moghapurisa sāmam suttam viññāpetvā tantavāyehi cīvaraṃ vāyāpessatha. n' etam moghapurisa appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya — pa —; evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha:

yo pana bhikkhu sāmam suttam viññāpetvā tantavāyehi cīvaraṃ vāyāpeyya, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ ti. ||1||

yo panā 'ti yo yādiso . . . adhippeto bhikkhū 'ti.

sāman ti sayam viññāpetvā.

suttam nāma cha suttāni: khomaṃ kappāsikaṃ koseyyaṃ kambalaṃ āṇaṃ bhaṇṇaṃ.

tantavāyehi pesakārehi vāyāpeti, payoge dukkaṭam, paṭilābhena nissaggiyaṃ hoti nissajjitabbaṃ . . . puggalassa vā.

evañ ca pana bhikkhave nissajjitabbaṃ : idaṃ me bhante cīvaraṃ sāmāṃ suttāṃ viññāpetvā tantavāyehi vāyāpitaṃ nissaggiyaṃ, imāhaṃ saṃghassa nissajjāmiti, dadeyyā 'ti, dadeyyun ti, āyasmato dammiti.

vāyāpīte vāyāpitasaññi, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. vāyāpīte vematiko, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. vāyāpīte avāyāpitasaññi, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. avāyāpīte vāyāpitasaññi, āpatti dukkaṭassa. avāyāpīte vematiko, āpatti dukkaṭassa. avāyāpīte avāyāpitasaññi, anāpatti.

anāpatti cīvaraṃ sibbetuṃ āyoge, kāyabandhane, aṃsa-bandhake, pattatthavikāya, parissāvane, ñātakānaṃ, pavāritānaṃ, aññassa' atthāya, attano dhanena, ummattakassa, ādikammikassa 'ti. || 2 ||

## NISSAGGIYA, XXVII.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena aññataro puriso pavāsaṃ gacchanto pajāpatiṃ etad avoca : suttāṃ dhārayitvā amukassa tantavāyassa dehi, cīvaraṃ vāyāpetvā nikkhipa, āgato ayyaṃ Upanandaṃ cīvarena acchādessāmiti. assosi kho aññataro piṇḍacārīko bhikkhu taṃsa purisassa imaṃ vācaṃ bhāsamānassa. atha kho so bhikkhu yenāyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto ten' upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Upanandaṃ Sakyaputtaṃ etad avoca : mahāpuñño 'si tvaṃ āvuso Upananda, amukasmaṃ okāse aññataro puriso pavāsaṃ gacchanto pajāpatiṃ etad avoca : suttāṃ . . . acchādessāmiti. atth' āvuso maṃ so upatthāko 'ti. so pi kho tantavāyo āyasmato Upanandassa Sakyaputtassa upatthāko hoti. atha kho āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto yena so tantavāyo ten' upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamitvā tantavāyaṃ etad avoca : idaṃ kho āvuso cīvaraṃ maṃ uddissa viyyati, āyatañ ca karohi vitthatañ ca appitañ ca suvitañ ca supavāyitañ ca suvilekhitañ ca suvitacchitañ ca karohi. ete kho me bhante suttāṃ dhārayitvā adamsu iminā suttana cīvaraṃ vināhīti. na bhante sakkā āyataṃ vā vitthataṃ vā appitaṃ vā kātum,

sakkā ca kho bhante suvitaṇ ca suppayāyitaṇ ca suvilekhitaṇ ca suvitacchitaṇ ca kātun ti. iṅgha tvam āvuso āyataṇ ca karoḥi vitthataṇ ca appitaṇ ca, na tena suttena paṭibaddhaṇ bhavissatiti. atha kho so tantavāyo yathābhatam suttam tante upanetvā yena sā itthi ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā tam itthim etad avoca: suttena ayye attho 'ti. nanu tvam ayyo mayā vutto iminā suttena cīvaram vināhiti. saccāham ayye tayā vutto iminā suttena cīvaram vināhiti, api ca mam ayyo Upanando evam āha: iṅgha tvam . . . paṭibaddhaṇ bhavissatiti. atha kho sā itthi yattakam yeva suttam paṭhamam adāsi tattakam pacchā adāsi. assosi kho āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto: so kira puriso pavāsato āgato 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto yena tassa purisassa nivesanam ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. atha kho so puriso yenāyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṇ Upanandaṇ Sakyaputtaṇ abhivādetvā ekamantaṇ nisīdi. ekamantaṇ nisiṇno kho so puriso pajāpatiṇ etad avoca: vītam tam cīvaran ti. ām' ayya vītam tam cīvaran ti. āhara ayyam Upanandaṇ cīvarena acchādessāmi. atha kho sā itthi tam cīvaram nīharitvā sāmikassa datvā etam attham ārocesi. atha kho so puriso āyasmato Upanandassa Sakyaputtassa cīvaram datvā ujjhāyati khīyati vipāceti: mahicchā ime samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā asantutthā, na yime sukarā cīvarena acchādetum. katham hi nāma ayyo Upanando mayā pubbe appavārito gahapatikassa tantavāye upasaṅkamitvā cīvare vikappam āpajjissatiti. assosum kho bhikkhū tassa purisassa . . . vipācentassa. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te . . . vipācenti: katham hi nāma āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto pubbe appavārito gahapatikassa tantavāye upasaṅkamitvā cīvare vikappam āpajjissatiti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. saccam kira tvam Upananda pubbe appavārito gahapatikassa tantavāye upasaṅkamitvā cīvare vikappam āpajjīti. saccam bhagavā 'ti. ñātako te Upananda aññātako 'ti. aññātako bhagavā 'ti. aññātako moghapurisa aññātakassa na jānāti patirūpaṇ vā appatirūpaṇ vā santam vā asantam vā. tattha nāma tvam moghapurisa pubbe appavārito aññātakassa gahapati-



kassa tantavāye upasamkamitvā cīvare vikappam āpajjissasi. n' etam moghapurisa appasannānam vā pasādāya — pa —, evañ ca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhāpadam uddiseyyātha:

bhikkhum pan' eva uddissa aññātako gahapati vā gahapatāni vā tantavāyehi cīvaram vāyāpeyya. tatra ce so bhikkhu pubbe appavārīto tantavāye upasamkamitvā cīvare vikappam āpajjeyya idam kho āvuso cīvaram maṃ uddissa viyyati, āyatañ ca karotha vitthatañ ca appitañ ca suvitañ ca supparāyitañ ca suvilekhitañ ca suvitacchitañ ca karotha, app eva nāma mayam pi āyasmantānam kiñcimattam anupadajjeyyāma 'ti, evañ ca so bhikkhu vatvā kiñcimattam anupadajjeyya antamaso piṇḍapātāmatam pi, nissaggiyam pācittiyan ti. ||1||

bhikkhum pan' eva uddissā 'ti bhikkhussa atthāya bhikkhum ārammaṇam karitvā bhikkhum acchādetukāmo.

aññātako nāma mātīto vā pitīto vā yāva sattamā pitāmaha-yugā asambaddho.

gahapati nāma yo koci agāram ajjhāvasati. gahapatāni nāma yā kāci agāram ajjhāvasati.

tantavāyehi pesakārehi.

cīvaram nāma channaṃ cīvarānam aññataram cīvaram vikappanupagapacchimam.

vāyāpeyyā 'ti vināpeti.

tatra ce so bhikkhū 'ti, yam bhikkhum uddissa cīvaram viyyati so bhikkhu.

pubbe appavārīto 'ti, pubbe avutto hoti: kīdisena te bhante cīvarena uttho, kīdisam te cīvaram vāyāpemi.

tantavāye upasamkamitvā 'ti gharam gantvā yattha katthaci upasamkamitvā.

cīvare vikappam āpajjeyyā 'ti, idam kho āvuso cīvaram maṃ uddissa viyyati, āyatañ ca karotha vitthatañ ca appitañ ca suvitañ ca supparāyitañ ca suvilekhitañ ca suvitacchitañ ca karotha, app eva nāma mayam pi āyasmantānam kiñcimattam anupadajjeyyāma 'ti, evañ ca so bhikkhu vatvā kiñcimattam anupadajjeyya antamaso piṇḍapātāmatam pīti, piṇḍapāto nāma yāgu pi bhattam pi khāda-

niyaṃ pi cunnapiṇḍo pi dantakaṭṭhaṃ pi dasikasuttaṃ pi antamaso dhammaṃ pi bhaṇāti.

tassa vacanena āyataṃ vā vitthataṃ vā appitaṃ vā karoti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ, paṭilābhena nissaggiyaṃ hoti nissajjitabbaṃ . . . puggalassa vā. evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave nissajjitabbaṃ : idaṃ me bhante cīvaraṃ pubbe appavārito aññātakassa gahapatikassa tantavāye upasaṃkamitvā cīvare vikappaṃ āpannaṃ nissaggiyaṃ, imāhaṃ saṃghassa nissajjāmiti, dadeyyā 'ti, dadeyyun ti, āyasmato dammīti.

aññātake aññātakasaññī pubbe appavārito gahapatikassa tantavāye upasaṃkamitvā cīvare vikappaṃ āpajjati, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. aññātake vematiko pubbe . . . āpajjati, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. aññātake ñātakasaññī pubbe . . . āpajjati, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. ñātake aññātakasaññī, āpatti dukkaṭassa. ñātake vematiko, āpatti dukkaṭassa. ñātake ñātakasaññī, anāpatti.

anāpatti ñātakānaṃ, pavāritānaṃ, aññass' atthāya, attano dhanena, mahagghaṃ vāyāpetukāmassa appagghaṃ vāyāpeti, ummattakassa, ādikummikassa 'ti. || 2 ||

## NISSAGGIYA, XXVIII.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena aññataro mahāmatto pavāsaṃ gacchanto bhikkhūnaṃ santike dūtaṃ pāhesi : āgacchantu bhaddantā, vassāvāsikaṃ dassāmiti. bhikkhū vassaṃ vutthānaṃ bhagavatā vassāvāsikaṃ anuññātan ti kukkuccāyanta nāgamamsu. atha kho so mahāmatto . . . vipāceti : kathaṃ hi nāma bhaddantā mayā dūte pahite nāgacchissanti. ahaṃ pi senāya gacchāmi, dujjānaṃ jivitaṃ dujjānaṃ maraṇaṃ ti. assosun kho bhikkhū tassa mahāmattassa . . . vipācentassa. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesun. atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidāne dhammim kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : anujānāmi bhikkhave accekacīvaraṃ paṭiggahe tvā nikkhipitun ti. || 1 || tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū bhagavatā anuññātaṃ accekacīvaraṃ paṭiggahe tvā nikkhi-

pitun ti, te accekacivarāni paṭiggahetvā cīvarakālasamayam atikkāmenti. tāni cīvarāni cīvaravamse bhaṇḍikābaddhāni tiṭṭhanti. addasā kho āyasmā Ānando senāsanacārikam āhiṇḍanto tāni cīvarāni cīvaravamse bhaṇḍikābaddhāni tiṭṭhante, diavā bhikkhū etad avoca : kass' imāni āvuso cīvarāni cīvaravamse bhaṇḍikābaddhāni tiṭṭhantīti. ambākam āvuso accekacivarānīti. kīvacīram panāvuso imāni cīvarāni nikkhiṭṭānīti. atha kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Ānandassa yuthānikkhiṭṭam ārocesum. āyasmā Ānando . . . vipāceti : katham hi nāma bhikkhū accekacīvaram paṭiggahetvā cīvarakālasamayam atikkāmessantīti. atha kho āyasmā Ānando bhagavato etam attham ārocesi. saccam kira bhikkhave bhikkhū accekacīvaram paṭiggahetvā cīvarakālasamayam atikkāmentīti. saccam bhagavā 'ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavā. katham hi nāma te bhikkhave moghapurisā accekacīvaram paṭiggahetvā cīvarakālasamayam atikkāmessantīti. n' etam bhikkhave appasannānam vā pasādaya — pa —, evañ ca pana bhikkhave imam sikkhāpadam uddiseyyātha :

dasāhānāgataṃ kattikatemāsipunṇamaṃ bhikkhuno pan' eva accekacīvaram uppajjeyya, accekam maññamānena bhikkhunā paṭiggahetabbam, paṭiggahetvā yāva cīvarakālasamayam nikkhipitabbam. tato ce uttarim nikkhipeyya, nissaggiyam pācittiyaṃ ti. ||2||1||

dasāhānāgataṃ ti dasāhānāgatāya pavāraṇāya.

kattikatemāsipunṇamaṃ ti, pavāraṇā kattikā vuccati.

accekacīvaram nāma, senāya vā gantukāmo hoti pavāsam vā gantukāmo hoti gilāno vā hoti gabbhinī vā hoti assaddhassa vā saddhā uppannā hoti appasannassa vā pasādo uppanno hoti. so ce bhikkhūnam santike dūtaṃ paṇiṇeyya : āgacchantu bhaddantā, vassāvāsikam dassāmiti, etam accekacīvaram nāma.

accekam maññamānena bhikkhunā paṭiggahetabbam, paṭiggahetvā yāva cīvarakālasamayam nikkhipitabbam ti, saññānam katvā nikkhipitabbam idaṃ accekacīvaram ti. cīvarakālasamayo nāma anattathate kathine vassānassa pacchi-mo māso, attathate kathine pañca māsa.



tato ce uttarim nikkhipeyyā 'ti, anattthate kaṭhine vassānassa pacchimaṃ divasaṃ atikkāmeti, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. attthate kaṭhine kaṭhinuddhāradivasaṃ atikkāmeti, nissaggiyaṃ hoti nissajjitabbam . . . puggalassa vā. evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave nissajjitabbam : idaṃ me bhante accekacivaraṃ cīvarakālasamayaṃ atikkāmitaṃ nissaggiyaṃ, imāhaṃ saṃghassa nissajjāmiti, dadeyyā 'ti, dadeyyun ti, āyasmato dammiti.

accekacivare accekacivarasaññi cīvarakālasamayaṃ atikkāmeti, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. accekacivare vematiko cīvarakālasamayaṃ atikkāmeti, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. accekacivare anaccekacivarasaññi cīvarakālasamayaṃ atikkāmeti, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. anadhiṭṭhite adhiṭṭhitasaññi — pa — avikappite vikappitasaññi — pa — avissajjite vissajjitasaññi — pa — anattthe natṭhasaññi — pa — avinatṭhe vinatṭhasaññi — pa — adaddhe daddhasaññi — pa — avilutte viluttasaññi cīvarakālasamayaṃ atikkāmeti, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. nissaggiyaṃ cīvaraṃ anissajjivā paribhuñjati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anaccekacivare accekacivarasaññi, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anaccekacivare vematiko, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anaccekacivare anaccekacivarasaññi, anāpatti.

anāpatti anto samayaṃ adhiṭṭheti vikappeti vissajjati nassati vinassati dayhati acchinditvā gaṇhanti vissāsaṃ gaṇhanti, ummattakassa, ādikammikassā 'ti. ||2||

## NISSAGGIYA, XXIX.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū vutthavassā āraññakesu senāsanesu viharanti, kattikacorakā bhikkhū laddhalābhā 'ti paripātentī. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. atha kho bhagavā etasmīṃ nidāne dhammīṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : anujānāmi bhikkhave āraññakesu senāsanesu viharantena tiṇṇaṃ cīvarānaṃ aññataraṃ cīvaraṃ antaragghare nikkhipitun ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū bhagavatā aññātānaṃ āraññakesu senāsanesu viharantena tiṇṇaṃ cīva-

rānaṃ aññataraṃ cīvaraṃ antaraghare nikkhipitun ti, te tiṇṇaṃ cīvarānaṃ aññataraṃ cīvaraṃ antaraghare nikkhipitvā atirekacchāraṭṭaṃ vippavasanti. tāni cīvarāni naṇṇanti pi vinassanti pi ḍayhanti pi undurehi pi khajjanti. bhikkhū duccolā honti lūkhacīvarā. bhikkhū evaṃ āhamsu: kissa tamhe āvuso duccolā lūkhacīvarā 'ti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhikkhūnaṃ etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te . . . vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma bhikkhū tiṇṇaṃ cīvarānaṃ aññataraṃ cīvaraṃ antaraghare nikkhipitvā atirekacchāraṭṭaṃ vippavasissanti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. saccaṃ kira bhikkhave bhikkhū tiṇṇaṃ cīvarānaṃ aññataraṃ cīvaraṃ antaraghare nikkhipitvā atirekacchāraṭṭaṃ vippavasanti. saccaṃ bhagavā 'ti. vigaṇhi buddho bhagavā. kathaṃ hi nāma te bhikkhave moghapurisā tiṇṇaṃ cīvarānaṃ aññataraṃ cīvaraṃ antaraghare nikkhipitvā atirekacchāraṭṭaṃ vippavasissanti. n' etaṃ bhikkhave appasannānaṃ vā pasāḍāya — pa —, evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha:

upavassaṃ kho pana kattikapuṇṇamaṃ yāni kho pana tāni āraññakāni senāsanaṇi sāsāṇkasammatāni sappatibhayaṇi tathārūpesu bhikkhu senāsanesu viharanto ākaṇkhamāno tiṇṇaṃ cīvarānaṃ aññataraṃ cīvaraṃ antaraghare nikkhipeyya, siyā ca tassa bhikkhuno kocid eva paccayo tena cīvarena vippavāsāya, chārattaparamaṃ tena bhikkhuna tena cīvarena vippavasitabbam. tato ce uttarim vippavaseyya aññatra bhikkhusammutiyā, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ ti. ||2||

upavassaṃ kho panā 'ti vutthavassānaṃ.

kattikapuṇṇamaṃ ti kattikacātumāsini vuccati.

yāni kho pana tāni āraññakāni senāsanaṇi, āraññakapaṇānaṃ senāsanaṃ pañcadhanusatikāṃ pacchimāṃ.

sāsāṇkaṃ nāma ārāme ārāmūpacāre corānaṃ nivittḥokāso dissati thitokāso dissati nisinnokāso dissati nipannokāso dissati. sappatibhayaṃ nāma ārāme ārāmūpacāre corehi manussā hatā dissanti viluttā dissanti ākoṭitā dissanti.

tathārūpesu bhikkhu senāsanesu viharanto 'ti, evarūpesu bhikkhu senāsanesu viharanto.

ākaṇkhamāno 'ti icchamāno.

tinnaṃ cīvarānaṃ aññataraṃ cīvaraṃ ti, saṃghāṭiṃ vā uttarāsaṅgaṃ vā antaravāsakaṃ vā.

antaraghare nikkhipeyyā 'ti sāmantaṃ gocaragāme nikkhipeyya.

siyā ca tassa bhikkhuno kocid eva paccayo tena cīvarena vippavāsāyā 'ti, siyā paccayo siyā karaṇiyaṃ.

chārattaparamaṃ tena bhikkhunaṃ tena cīvarena vippavasitabbaṃ ti, chārattaparamatā vippavasitabbaṃ.

aññatra bhikkhusammutiyā 'ti thapetvā bhikkhusammutiṃ.

tato ce uttariṃ vippavaseyyā 'ti, sattame aruṇuggamane nissaggiyaṃ hoti nissajjitabbaṃ . . . puggalassa vā. evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave nissajjitabbaṃ: idaṃ me bhante cīvaraṃ atirekachārattaṃ vippavutthaṃ aññatra bhikkhusammutiyā nissaggiyaṃ, imāhaṃ saṃghassa nissajjāmiti, dadeyyā 'ti, dadeyyun ti, āyasmato dammiti.

atirekachāratte atirekasaññi vippavasati aññatra bhikkhusammutiyā, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. atirekachāratte vematiko vippavasati aññatra bhikkhusammutiyā, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. atirekachāratte ānakasaññi vippavasati aññatra bhikkhusammutiyā, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. apaccuddhaṭe paccuddhaṭasaññi — pa — avissajjite vissajjitasaññi — pa — anaṭṭhe natṭhasaññi — pa — avinaṭṭhe vinaṭṭhasaññi — pa — adaḍḍhe daḍḍhasaññi — pa — avilutte viluttasaññi vippavasati aññatra bhikkhusammutiyā, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. nissaggiyaṃ cīvaraṃ anissajjitvā paribhuñjati, āpatti dukkaṭassa. ānakachāratte atirekasaññi, āpatti dukkaṭassa. ānakachāratte vematiko, āpatti dukkaṭassa. ānakachāratte ānakasaññi, anāpatti.

anāpatti chārattaṃ vippavasati, ānakachārattaṃ vippavasati, chārattaṃ vippavasitvā puna gāmasīmaṃ okkamitvā vasitvā pakkamati, anto chārattaṃ paccuddharati vissajjati nassati vinassati dayhati acchinditvā gaṇhanti viśāsaṃ gaṇhanti, bhikkhusammutiyā, ummattakassa, ādikammikussā 'ti. || 2 ||



## NISSAGGIYA, XXX.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena Sāvattthiyaṃ aññatarassa pūgassa saṃghassa cīvarabhaṭṭaṃ paṭiyattaṃ hoti bhojetvā cīvarena acchādessāma 'ti. atha kho chabbaggiyā bhikkhū yena so pūgo ten' upasaṃkamissa, upasaṃkamitvā taṃ pūgaṃ etaḍ avocaṃ: dethāvuso amhākaṃ imāni cīvarānīti. na mayā bhante dassāma, amhākaṃ saṃghassa anuvassaṃ sacīvarabhikkhā paññattā 'ti. bahū āvuso saṃghassa dāyaka bahū saṃghassa bhaddā, mayā tumhe nissāya tumhe sampassantā idha viharāma, tumhe ce amhākaṃ na dassatha atha ko carahi amhākaṃ dassati. dethāvuso amhākaṃ imāni cīvarānīti. atha kho so pūgo chabbaggiyehi bhikkhūhi nippīliyamāno yathāpaṭiyattaṃ cīvaraṃ chabbaggiyānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ datvā saṃghaṃ bhaddena parivisi. ye te bhikkhū jānanti saṃghassa cīvarabhaṭṭaṃ paṭiyattaṃ na ca jānanti chabbaggiyānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ dinnā ti, te evaṃ āhamsu: oṇojetha āvuso saṃghassa cīvaraṃ ti. n' atthi bhante, yathāpaṭiyattaṃ cīvaraṃ ayyā chabbaggiyā attano pariṇāmesuṃ ti. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te . . . vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū jānaṃ saṃghikaṃ lābhaṃ pariṇataṃ attano pariṇāmessantīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. saccaṃ kira tumhe bhikkhave jānaṃ saṃghikaṃ lābhaṃ pariṇataṃ attano pariṇāmethā 'ti. saccaṃ bhagavā 'ti. vigaṛahi buddho bhagavā. kathaṃ hi nāma tumhe moghapurisā jānaṃ saṃghikaṃ lābhaṃ pariṇataṃ attano pariṇāmessatha. n' etaṃ moghapurisā appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya — pa —, evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave imaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ uddiseyyātha:

yo pana bhikkhu jānaṃ saṃghikaṃ lābhaṃ pariṇataṃ attano pariṇāmeyya, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ ti. ||1||

yo panā 'ti . . . adhippeto bhikkhū 'ti.

jānāti nāma sāmaṃ vā jānāti aññe vā tassa ārocenti so vā ārocenti.

saṃghikaṃ nāma saṃghassa dīnaṃ hoti pariccattaṃ.

lābho nāma cīvarapiṇḍapātasaṇṇasānagilānapaccayabhesajja-parikkhārā antamaso cūṇṇapiṇḍo pi dantakatṭhaṃ pi dasikasuttaṃ pi.

pariṇataṃ nāma, dassāma karissāma 'ti vācā bhinnaṃ hoti.

attano pariṇāmeti, payoge dukkaṭaṃ, paṭilābhena nissaggiyaṃ hoti nissajjitabbaṃ . . . puggalassa vā. evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave nissajjitabbaṃ : idaṃ me bhante jānaṃ saṃghikaṃ lābhaṃ pariṇataṃ attano pariṇāmitaṃ nissaggiyaṃ, imāhaṃ saṃghassa nissajjāmiti, dadeyyā 'ti, dadeyyun ti, āyasmato dammiti.

pariṇate pariṇatasāññi attano pariṇāmeti, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. pariṇate vematiko attano pariṇāmeti, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. pariṇate aparīṇatasāññi attano pariṇāmeti, nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ. saṃghassa pariṇataṃ aññasamghassa vā cetiyassa vā pariṇāmeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. cetiyassa pariṇataṃ aññacetiyassa vā saṃghassa vā puggalassa vā pariṇāmeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. puggalassa pariṇataṃ aññapuggalassa vā saṃghassa vā cetiyassa vā pariṇāmeti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. aparīṇate pariṇatasāññi, āpatti dukkaṭassa. aparīṇate vematiko, āpatti dukkaṭassa. aparīṇate aparīṇatasāññi, anāpatti.

anāpatti kattha demā 'ti pucchiyamāno yattha tumhākaṃ deyyadhammo paribhogam vā labheyya paṭisaṃkhāraṃ vā labheyya ciraṭṭhitiko vā assa yattha vā pana tumhākaṃ cittaṃ pasādati tattha dethā 'ti bhaṇati, ummattakassa, ādikammikassā 'ti. ||2||

pattavaggo tatiyo. tass' uddānaṃ :

dve ca pattāni, bhesajjaṃ, vassikā, dānapaṇḍamaṃ,  
sāmaṃ, vāyāpan', acceko, sāsāṅkaṃ, saṃghikena ca 'ti.

uddiṭṭhā kho āyasmanto tiṃsa nissaggiyā pācittiyā dhammā. tatthāyasmante pucchāmi : kacci 'ttha parisuddhā. dutiyam pi pucchāmi : kacci 'ttha parisuddhā. tatiyam pi pucchāmi : kacci 'ttha parisuddhā. parisuddh' etthāyasmanto, tasmā tuṇhi, evaṃ etaṃ dhārayāmiti.

Nissaggiyaṃ pācittiyaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

# VARIOUS READINGS AND EXTRACTS FROM THE COMMENTARY OF BUDDHAGHOSA.

A : India Office MS. of the Phayre Collection (Burmese writing).

B : MS. of the Paris National Library, fonds Pāli 1 (Sinhalese writing).

C : MS. of the Royal Library at Berlin, Orient. fol. 944 (Burmese writing).

D : BUDDHAGHOSA'S *Aṭṭhakathā* ; MS. of the Paris National Library, fonds Pāli 38 (Sinhalese writing).

PĀRĀJIKĀ, 1.—1. 1, Nalerupūjimandamūle A, °puci° and °pūci° B, °puji° C. Buddhaghosa : Nalerupucimandamūle 'ti ettha Naleru nāma yakkho pucimando 'ti nimbarukkho. —Buddh. : Verañjo mātāpitūhi katanānavasena panāyaṃ Udayo 'ti vuccati. —bhagavantam corrected to bhavantam A, bhavantam corrected to bhagavantam C, bhagavantam B.—2, sutam etaṃ C.—3, Buddh. : tālavatthu viya nesam vatthu katan ti tālā vatthukathā (sic). yathā hi tālarukkham samūlam uddharetvā tassa vatthumatte tasmiṃ padese kate na puna tassa tālassa uppatti paññāyati, evaṃ etc. —Buddh. : anubhāvaṃ katā 'ti pi pāṭho, tassa anuabbhāvaṃ gatā 'ti attho. —After samāpattiya B adds jigucchāmi. 4, abhinibbhijeyya A, abhinibbhijeyya B, abhinibbhijheyya C.—6 et seq., ānañcappatte AC, ānañjapp° and anañjapp° B. Buddh. : ānejjappatte acale niccale 'ti vuttaṃ hoti. —abhi-



nibbidā A, 'bhinibbidhā and abh° C, 'bhinibbidhā B.— 8, vimuttamhiti A, vimuttam ti C, vimuttam iti BD.— 9, B omits bho Gotama, before bhotā Gotamena.— 2. 1, Buddh.: dvihitika 'ti dvidhāpavattā ihitika, ihitam nāma iriyā, dvidhāpavattā cittaḥā ettha lacchāma nu kho kiñci pi bhikkhamānā na lacchāma 'ti jivitum vā sakkhissāma nu kho no 'ti, ayam ettha adhippāyo, athavā dvihitika 'ti dojjivika ihi, iḥā iriyā-nipavattanam (sic) jivitan ti . . . , tasmā dukkheṇa ihitam ettha pavattiti dvihitika 'ti, ayam ettha padattho. — Buddhagh.: ekamekassa bhikkhuno patthapaththapamānam mūlakam, pattho nāma nālimattam hoti. —pisitvā ACD, pimsitvā B.— 2, sampannam AD (Buddh.: madhuraṃ sādthurasan ti attho), rasasampannam BC. —khuddamadhum AB, khuddakamadhum C; anilakam A, anil° C, anil° B. Buddh.: khuddamadhun ti khuddakamakkhikāhi katamadhum, anllakan ti nimmakkhikam nimmakkhikaṇḍakam parisuddham. —After piṇḍāya gaccheyyā 'ti, B and C insert the following passage, which in C a later hand has enclosed in brackets: "ye pana te Moggallāna bhikkhū anidhimanto te katham karissantiti (karissasiti C). tathāham bhante karissāmi yathā sabbeva (sabbo C) bhikkhū gacchissantiti." — It is evident from the Aṭṭhakathā that this passage was unknown to Buddhaghosa.— 3. 1, BC omit the question of Sāriputta: katamesānam kho bhante . . . brahmacariyam cir' ahoṣitī.— 2, akilāsuno A, kilāsuno BC. —akilāsuno (akil° A) AC, kilāsuno B. —manasi karittha A, manasākattha BD, manasākattha corrected to 'karittha C.— 3, akilāsuno BC, kilāsuno A.— 5. 1 et seq., Kalandagāmo, Kalandaputto AC; Kalandakagāmo, Kalandakaputto BD constantly. —ananuñātā AC, na anuñātā B. Comp. Mahāvagga, I. 54. 6.— 2, sukhedhito AC, sukhedhito and sukhe ṭhito B, sukhe ṭhito 'ti sukheṇa eva ṭhito D.— 4, C omits pahattho. —balaṃ gāhetvā AC, balaṃ gahetvā B, balaṅgā gahetvā D.— 6, yagghe yye A, yagghe yya B, yagghayye C. —tato yaṃ A, tatāyaṃ corrected to tato yaṃ C, tatrāyaṃ B. Buddhaghosa: tatrāyaṃ ābhidosiko 'ti tato tava gehato ayam ābhidosiko . . . , tato 'yan ti pi pāṭho. — opuñjāpetvā BD, opuñchāpetvā AC. —parikkhipitvā ACD,

parikkhipāpetvā B.—7, Buddh.: pitāmahan ti . . . petāmahan ti vā pātho.— *nibbahāpetvā C.*— *opātehi A, osārehi corrected to opātehi C, okārehi corrected to otārehi B.*— *papatā ABC.* Buddh.:  *mūcchitā papatā patitā 'ti attho.*—9,  *atha kho me B.*—10,  *yo haṃ AC, yv āhaṃ B.*— *kacci no si tvam B.*— *madanimmadanāya BC, madanimmaddanāya corrected to madanimmadanāya A.*—11, Buddh.:  *dvaya-dvayasamāpattivan (sic) ti dvīhi dvīhi samāpajjitabham. dvayam dvayasamāpattin ti pi pātho, dayam dayam samāpattin ti pi pāthanti, tam na sundaram.*—6. 1,  *oṭṭi AC, oḍḍi B.* Buddh.:  *oḍḍhiti abhimukham ṭhapesi.*— *sā makkaṭṭi A, sā makkaṭṭi tam piṇḍam B, sā m° tam piṇḍapātāṃ C.*— *oṭṭi AC, oḍḍi B.*—8. 1,  *sāmāññāya AB, samaññāya C.*— *yāyam adhisilas° A, yv āyam adh° BCD.*—4, (beginning of the paragraph),  *sikkhā paccakkhātā hoti A, s° apaccakkhātā hoti B, s° paccakkhātā (corrected into apaccakkhātā) hoti C.*—4, Buddh.:  *tattha ariyakam nāma ariyavohāro Magadhabhāsā, milakkhukam nāma yo koci anariyako Andhadamilādi.*—5, Buddhaghosa says that here (at the end of this chapter) the  *mūlapanāṇatti*  ends; what follows he calls  *anuppanāṇatti.*—9. 1,  *pavesantassa AC, pavesantassa and pavesentassa BD.*—3,  *santikam A*  constantly,  *santike BCD.*—4,  *sandhatāya etc. AC, santhatāya BD.*—7,  *yathā . . . vitthāritā kātābbā*  is wanting in B.— *uppalagandhap° ABC.* Buddh.:  *gandhan ti hadayam vuccati, tam uppātentiti uppalagandhā.*—Instead of “— *pa — santhatam (sandhatam A) vaṇṇitam eva ” C* writes only “ *ti.*”— *pavesenti B*  constantly,  *paveseti ACD.*

TABLE OF CONTENTS.—v. 4,  *mālā?*

10. 4,  *piṭṭhake A, piṭhake B, piḍhake corrected to piṭṭhake C.*—10, Buddhagh.:  *lepacittam nāma cittakammārūpaṃ.*—13,  *vaṭṭagata and vaṭṭakate A, vattakate BC.* Buddh.:  *vatthakathe (sic) mukhe vivate ca aṅgaṇātam pavesento.*—15,  *vediyāmi ABC.*— *vediyi A, vedayi BC.*—17,  *Bhaddiye AD, Bhaddiyanagare BC.*—26,  *ubbhajitvā A, ubbajjitvā C, ubbhujitvā B.* Comp.  *Cullavagga, VIII. 10. 2.*

PĀRĀJĪKA, 2.—1. 1,  *tattha hemantaṃ tattha giṃhaṃ A, tattheva h° tattheva g° BC.*— *lohitikaṃ (in Buddha's question)*

ABC, instead of lohitaṅkaṃ?—3, Buddh.: khaṇḍākhandaṅkaṃ . . . kiñci agge kiñci majjhe kiñci mūle khaṇḍā khaṇḍaṅkaṃ karonto. —nibbāhāpetvā B.—4, bandhaṃ n° ABC, instead of baddhaṃ n°. —bandho niyyāsiti AC, bandho niyyāsiti B, instead of baddho niyyāsiti.—5, bhāsitaṃ ABC, bhāsitaṃ D. I think that bhāsitaṃ is the correct reading, comp., for instance, Cullavagga, IV. 4. 9: “sarasi tvam Dabba evarūpaṃ kattā.” —appamattake AC, appamattakesu B. —brāhmaṇaṃ vā haneyya A. B inserts before haneyya: jīvite (i.e. vijite!) vasantaṃ; C. *secunda manu* inserts: vajjite. —mutto si CD, makkho si B, mutto A. —mā BC, mā ssu A. —atirekapādena vā is wanting in AC.—3, maṇḍalikā ACD, maṇḍalikarājā B and Minayeff, Prātimoksha, p. 66. —bhejjaṃ karonto (karontā C) anusāsanti AC, bhejjaṃ anusāsanti BD and Minayeff, li.—4. 2, kaṇṭhakaṃ suttaṃ B. —A omits kaṇṭhakaṃ suttaṃ vā.—8, After sandamānikā BC insert sivikaṃ (sic) pāṭaṃki. Buddhaghosa's commentary does not mention these words, and Buddh. seems not to have found them in his MS.—16, atirekamāsaṃ ānāp° agghanaṃ C.—19, aññassa ACD, aññata B. —Before nassāmi A inserts padaṣā. Buddhaghosa does not mention this word in his commentary, but there is nothing in his explanations to make it certain that he did not find it in his MS.—27, Buddhaghosa: ocaratīti ocarako. tattha tattha anto anupavisatīti vuttaṃ hoti.—28, Buddhaghosa: oṇiṃ rakkhatīti oṇirakkho, yo parena attano vasaṇatthāne āhataṃ (sic) bhaṇḍaṃ idaṃ tāva bhante muhuttaṃ oloketha yāva ahaṃ idaṃ nāma kiccaṃ katvā āgucchāmi vutte rakkhati.—5. 3, yadā sakkoti AB, yadā sakkosi C.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.—v. 2, kusāpato jantagghena ABC. —saha C. —v. 9, avahāsiseyyuṃ corrected to °seyya A, °seyyuṃ C, °theyyaṃ B. —v. 10, Sākalā AC, Sāgalā B.

7. 4 (end of the paragraph), so aññaṃ maññaṃ māno AC, so taṃ m° B.—11, kokaviḥāsaṃ A, kokav° corrected to kākav° C, kākav° B.—13, odaniyaggharaṃ ABC. Buddh.: odaniyaggharaṃ nāma vikkāyikabhattapaccanaggharaṃ. —sunaggharaṃ ABC. Buddh.: sunāgaraṃ (sic) nāma vikkā-



yikamaṃsapacanagharaṃ.—15 is wanting in C.—thapitaṃ thavikaṃ A, pavikaṃ (sic) B.—16 is wanting in A.—21, uccinitvā AC, ocinitvā B.—25, gāmakam AC, gāmaṃ B (in both places).—yugghāsātakam B.—Buddh.: vutto vajjemīti tayā vutte (sic) hutvā tava vacanena vadāmīti attho.—30, osādenti B, osārenti AC.—31, ālambetvā A.—34, na pañcamāsako puri AC, na p<sup>o</sup>siko puri B.—47, katham hi nāma āy<sup>o</sup> P<sup>o</sup> iddhiyā corehi B.—48, AC omit passitvā.—methunaṃ dhammaṃ samāyoge AC, methunaṃ dhammasamāyoge B.—49, Sākalāyaṃ AC, Sāgalāyaṃ B.—Before vethanaṃ B inserts theyyacitto.—C omits the words so etaṃ (taṃ A) atthaṃ ārocesi.—pañca māsake A, pañcamāsako BC.

PĀRĀJĪKA, 3.—1. 1, Buddh.: anekehi kārapeli asubhā-kārasandassanappavattaṃ kāyavicechandaniyakathaṃ kathesi, seyyath' idam: atthi imasmim kāye keśā lomā —pe—muttaṃ ti; . . . asubhāya vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati uddhumātakā-divasena asubhamātikaṃ nikkhipitvā pādabhājanīyena taṃ vibhajanto vaṇṇento samvaṇṇento asubhāya vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati.—nāssudha A, nāssudha BD, nāssudam corrected to nāssudha C.—daharo vā yuvā vā B.—maṇḍana-jātiko A, maṇḍana-kajātiko BC, maṇḍanakajātiyo D.—samanakuttaka BC, samanakutthaka and <sup>o</sup>kuttaka AD; Buddhaghosa explains the word, samanakuttako 'ti samanavesadhārako.—lohitaṃ AD, lohitaṃ BC.—lohitaṃ taṃ A, lohitaṃ BC.—voropemīti A, voropesin ti BCD.—2, kālāṃ maññatīti A.—3, asevanako AC, asevanako B. Buddh.: asevanako ca sukho ca vihāro 'ti yettha pana nāssayecanā ti (sic) āsevanako anāsittako abbokipṇo pātekkko . . . , keci pana āsevanako (sic) 'ti anāsittako ojavanto sabhāven' eva madhuro 'ti vadanti. evaṃ ayaṃ asevanako (sic).—2. 1, samvaṇṇissantīti (sic) ABC. I have written samvaṇṇessantīti, according to the analogy of samvaṇṇessatha.—samvaṇṇissatha A, samvaṇṇessatha BC.—3, iminā ca dujjīvitena matan te seyyo AC.—4. 2, sādhu ti BC, suṭṭhu ti A.—9, kalyāṇadhammassa B, <sup>o</sup>kammassa AC.—II, After ajānantassa B inserts asatiyā.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.—v. 1, vuddhapabbajitā ca bhisanno

A, °jitā sinno B, °jītaṣṣa no corrected to °jītabbhisanno C. I do not know how to correct bhisanno or sinno; instead of aggaṃ (the following word) I propose to read laggaṃ (see ch. 5. 5).

5. 3, udukkhale bhaṇḍikaṃ B.— 6, Buddhaghosa: visakatapiṇḍapātavatthusmiṃ sārāṇiyadhammapûrako bhikkhu aggapiṇḍaṃ sabrahmacāriṇaṃ datvā 'va bhuñjanti, tena vuttaṃ agga-kārikaṃ adāsīti. —visakataṃ may be the correct reading (visagataṃ ABC), comp. Boettlingk-Roth s.v. vishakṛita.— 11, Buddh.: aḍḍhakavatthusu (sic) aḍḍhiko 'ti vebhāsamañño, ayaṃ setakammamālākammalatākammādināṃ atthāya bandhanaṃ ti.— 19, maddāpetvā AC, madditvā B.— 22, uttanta AC, vuttanta D, uttamanta B.— 29, kalyāṇakammassa AC, kalyāṇadhammassa B.

PĀRĀJIKĀ 4.—1. 1, bhāsissāma A, bhāsāma B, bhāsāma corrected to bhāsissāma C. In the Pācittiya (8th rule) the Paris MS. reads bhāsissāma. —bhāsitaḥḥo A, bhāsito BOD. —Before pivanti A inserts khādanti sāyanti.— 2, govikatthanena AC, kantena B. —kucchiṃ p° BC, kucchi p° A.— 3, attano harati AC, attano dahati B, attanā rahati D. —samgaṇḥati D.— 2, honti hete A, honti ye te B, h° hete corrected to h° ye te C.— 4. 1, āṇaṇ ti ABC. I prefer the reading of the Paris MS. in the Suttavibhaṅga, 8th Pācittiya rule: āṇapadaṣṣanaṃ ti.— 8, kātuna AC, kātūna B.— 5, The MSS. constantly read vatthukāmo, vatthuvīsāra-kassa. I have no doubt that I was right in correcting vattuk°, vattuv°.— 8. 3 (end of the paragraph), upajjhāyassa antevāsikā ABC. Read up° suddhivihārikā.— 8, The first story of this paragraph is wanting in AC. In C a sign (*secunda manu*) is inserted that something is wanting. The following story, which is abbreviated in B (the suppressed words being denoted by the symbol *pe*), is given in its entirety in AC.— 9, The first and fifth of the stories in this paragraph are identical in all the MSS. —At the end of the paragraph two stories appear to be wanting; see the table of contents, v. 2 ("ārādhanaṃ atha vedanaṃ").— 9. 1, etassa pañhassa BC, etassa pañhassa viyakaraṇāya A.— 2, Buddhaghosa: atthikasamīkhalikaṃ ti setaṃ nimmaṃsalo-

hitaṃ atthikasamghātakam . . . , vituddentīti (sic) vini-  
vijjhātvā gacchanti, vitudantīti vā pātho. —pāṣaṇṭa-  
rikāhi A, pāṣaṇṭantarikāhi B, pāṣaṇṭantarikādīhi C. —The  
words “evurūpo pi nāma satto bhavissati” are wanting  
in B. —After dukkhāya B adds aphāsuvihārāya. —  
ghogāghātakam A, ghogāsātakam B, goghātakam CD. — 3,  
vibhajjenti A, vibhajjenti C, virājenti B constantly. —  
3, uppatitvā uppatitvā AC, uppatitvā uppatitvā BD.  
—parādāriko ACD, pārājiko B. Read pārādāriko. —  
duggandhiṃ B. —maṅguliṃ ABD, maṅguliṃ C. Buddh.:  
maṅgulin ti virūpaṃ duddasikabhīgaccham (sic). —upakkam  
ACD, upakkam B. —okilini A, okiliniṃ BC, okilini and  
niṃ D. Buddh.: sā kira āṅgārācitake nippannā vipphanda-  
mānā vipparivattamānā paccati, tasmā upakkam eva (read:  
upakkā c’ eva?) hoti khareṇa agginā pakkasarirā, okilini  
ca kilinnakasarirā . . . okirini ca āṅgārāparikiṇṇa (sic). —  
okiriniṃ ABC, okiriniṃ, okiriṇiṃ D. —After aggamaheṣi A  
inserts ahoṣi. —asīsakabandham A, asīsakavandham D, asīsa-  
kam kavandham B, asīsakam kabandham C. —In the story  
which relates to the pāpabhikkhuni, the words “patto pi  
. . . sajotibhūto” are wanting in B. — 4, yatāyaṃ C  
constantly, yathāyaṃ and yatāyaṃ AB. Buddh.: yathā-  
yaṃ (sic) bhikkhave ti yato yaṃ bhikkhave ti. —setodako  
ABC, setako D, which may be the correct reading; comp.  
Mahāparinibbāna Sutta, p. 43. —A: . . . āmantesi: yathā-  
yaṃ . . . pupphantīti. BC: . . . āmantesi: yathāyaṃ  
(yatāyaṃ C) . . . pupphanti atha ca . . . sandatīti. —A:  
vakkhati: yatāyaṃ . . . pupphantīti. atha ca . . . sandati.  
BC: vakkhati: yatāyaṃ . . . pupphanti atha ca . . .  
sandatīti. — 5, nandim carati AC, nanda c°, and nandim c° B.  
Buddh.: nandi caratīti vijayabheri āhiccati (sic). —A *prima*  
*manu*: āmantesi . . . pabhaggo ’ti; BC and A *secunda manu*:  
āmantesi . . . pabhaggo saṃgāme ca . . . pabhaggā ’ti. —  
pabhaggo ’ti A. — 6, Sippinikāya AB, Sappinikāya CD. —  
ānañjam BD, ānañcam and ānañjam A, ānañcam C.

SAMGHĀDISESA, 1.—1. 2, paribhuñjasi B. — 2, muccati  
atthi c’ ettha AC, muñci api c’ ettha B. —labbhā ti A, labbha-  
ti BC. — 3. 7, evam eva ubhatovaddhakam kātabbam C,



peyyāla ubhatovaddhakam evam eva vaddhetabbam A, evam eva ubhato vaddhetabbam B.— 8, baddhacakkam mūlam samkhittam AB, bandhacakkam (corrected to baddhacakkam) mahāpeyyālam C.— 5. 8, Buddhaghosa: te bhikkhū vatthim dalham gahetvā pūretvā pūretvā vissajjantā gāmadārakā viya passāvam akamsu.— 11, Buddhaghosa: kāyam thapentassā 'ti (sic) ciram nisiditvā nipajjitvā vā navakammam vā katvā ālasiyavimocanattam vijambhentassa.— 13, pavesantassa all the three MSS. instead of pavesentassa.— 16, Buddhaghosa: udañjalan ti udakacikkhallo vuccati.— 17, pavesantassa AC, pavesentassa and pavesantassa B.

SAMGHĀDISESA, 2.— 1. 1, Buddhaghosa explains pariyāgāro by maṇḍalamālaparikkhepo. —vihārapekkhikā C, °pekkhikā A, °pekkhi B. —tasseva brāhmaṇassa B. —kuladhītāyo BC, kuladhītaro A.— 2. 2, āviñcanam A, āviñcanā C, āvinjanā B.— 4. 9, āviñci AC, āvinji BD.

SAMGHĀDISESA, 3.— 1. 1, āramam āgamamsu AC, āramam agamamsu B. Read: araṇṇam agamamsu? —chindikā corrected to chinnikā C, chinnikā A, chindikā B. Buddh.: chinṇikā 'ti chinṇaottappā. —ujjhagganti A, ujjagganti C, ujjagghanti B, ujjaggenti D.— 4. 6, paṭivuttan ti AC, paṭivutthan ti B. paṭivutta=Sansc. pratyupā?

SAMGHĀDISESA, 5.— 1. 1, āneyyāma A, ānema BC. —vāreyyāni pi kārāpeti A, v° pi vattāpeti B, v° pi vattāpeti (corrected into pavattāpeti) C.— 2, ahañ cayo C, ahañ ca khv ayyo and aham khv ayyo A, aham khv ayyo B.— 3, abyāvaṇa AC, avyāvaṇa B. —samaṇo A and, if there is no mistake in my collation, B; susamaṇo C.— 2. 2, Buddhaghosa: tamkhaṇikan ti, ettha tamkhaṇo 'ti acirakālo vuccati, tamkhaṇikan ti acirakālādhikārikam. —samghādiseso ti C, samghādiseso pi (sic) AB.— 3. 15, After āpatti samghādisessassa A adda: gacchanto na sampādeti āgacchanto visamvādeti anāpatti.— 16, gacchati AC, gacchantassa B.— 5. 3, Buddhaghosa: nālamvacaniyyā (sic) 'ti na pariccattā 'ti attho, yā hi yathā yathā yesu yesu janapadesu pariccattā pariccattā hoti bhariyāya bhāvam atikkamati, ayaṃ alamvacaniyyā 'ti vuccati.

SAMGHĀDISESA, 6.— 1. 2, Probably we ought to read

constantly, samyâcikâya kuṭiyo.— 3, Comp. Jâtaka, vol. ii. p. 283 et seq.—maṇikassa hetu AB, maṇissa h° B.—na taṃ yâce ACD, na naṃ y° B.— 4, Himavantapadese A, Himavantapasse BC. Comp. Cullavagga, VI. 6. 3, and the various readings (p. 322).—tassa kho pana bhikkhave C.— 4, divasaṃ AC, divā B.—Himavantapadese A, Himavantapasse BC.—ajjhogahetvā B.—tadā pakkanto va C, t° p° ca A, t° pakkamanto ca B.— 6, gihināṃ hi bhikkhave C.— 2. 1, nikhādanam pi tiṇam pi mattikam pi B; nikhād° pi — pa — t° pi m° pi C; nikhādanam pi A.— 3, Buddhaghosa: kipillikānan ti . . . yasaṃ kasañci kipillikānan ti pi pātho . . . yesaṃ kesañci tiracchānagatānaṃ vā pāpānaṃ āsayo hoti.— 3. 3, dvinnam samghādisesena AC, dvīhi samghādisesehi and (§§ 5, 8) dvinnam samghādisesena B.— 12 et seq., kārūkānaṃ AC, kārakānaṃ B.— 14, Read: puna kareyya?

SAMGHĀDISESA, 7.—1, chedāpesi A, chedāpeti BC.

SAMGHĀDISESA, 8.—1. 4, vyāpāhissantīti A, vyābādhissantīti B, byābāhissantīti C. Comp. Cullav., IV. 4. 4.—kāyadaḍḍhibahulā AC, kāyadaḍḍhib° B, kāyadaḍḍhibahulā D. Comp. Cullavagga, p. 313.— 4, apadissanti, the three MSS., instead of apadisanti. Comp. Cullavagga, p. 313.—Gotamakandarāyaṃ A, Gotamakand° BC.—Tapodakand° AB, Tapotakand° C.—katikasanthānaṃ AB, sandhānaṃ C.— 6, After sūpena pucchanti, BC insert, aññe sappinā pucchanti.—amhākaṃ ghare bhattaṃ bhuñjissanti B.— 7, After sūpena pucchissanti, B inserts, sappinā p°. —nisideyyamā ti A, nisidāpeyyamā ti BC. Probably it ought to be written nisidāpiyeyyamā 'ti (*pass. caus.*).—niccabhattikā ti BC, niccabhattikattha A.— 2, khilajāto ABC. Buddhaghosa: cittathaddhabbhāvacittakacavarasaṃkhatāṃ paṭighakhilāṃ jātam assā 'ti khilajāto.—yasmim khane A, yasmim samaye BC (Samgh. 9. 2. 4: yasmim khane ABC).— 3. 4, pamuṭṭho A, summuṭṭho and sammuṭṭho B, samuṭṭho and sammuṭṭho C.— 8, pamuṭṭho A, sammuṭṭho (once, pammuṭṭho) B, sam° and samm° C.

SAMGHĀDISESA, 9; 2. 3, Kaccāyano A, Kaccāno BC.

SAMGHĀDISESA, 10; 1. 1, Kadamodakat° AC, Kaṭacorakat°

B. Comp Cullavagga, VII. 3. 14, and the various readings, Cullav., p. 324. —Samuddadattiko, Samuddadattikaṃ A.—**3.** 2, C omits khittacittassa vedanaṭṭassa.

SAMGHĀDISESA, **11**; **1.** 1, Katamodakatissako A, Kadamodakat° C, Kadamorakatissako B. —Samuddadattiko A. —avocum A, avoca B, avoca corrected into avocum C.—**2.** samditthiko so hoti yamkhamtiko B. —thitā honti AB, ditthikā honti C. —tatuttari A, taduttari BC. —na samanubhāsatabbā A, samanubhāsatabbā B; in C “na” has been added *secunda manu*.

SAMGHĀDISESA, **12**; **1.** 1, āvuso Channa mā evarūpaṃ akāsi A. —tinakatthapaṇṇasatā A, °paṇṇakasaṭṭaṃ BC, °paṇṇasatan ti D. —ussāreyya ABC, ussādeyyā °ti rāsip kareyya D. —Buddhaghosa: samkhasavālapaṇakan ti, ettha samkko °ti dighamūlako paṇṇasevālo vuccati, sevālo °ti nilasevālo, avaseso udakapappatākanilabijakādi sabbo °ti panako °ti samkham gacchati. —ekato ussādītā °ti D.—**2.** anusāsani A, anusāsaniṃ CD, anusāsati B.

SAMGHĀDISESA, **13**; **1.** 1, gandhenti pi gandhāpenti pi AC, ganthenti pi ganthāpenti pi B. “ganthanādisu” D. Comp. Cullavagga, I. 13. 1.—**2.** vaṅkakena BCD, caṅgakena and vaṅgakena A.—**2.** 6, raṅgamajjhe AB, °majjhe and °majjha C.—**3.** abhākuṭikā D.

The uddāna at the end of the Samghādisesa section is omitted in BC.

ANİYATA, **1**; **1.** addasa kho . . . ekam ekāya A, add° kho . . . eko ekāya BC. The same Aniyata, **2.** **1.**

NISSAGGIYA, **1**; **2.** niṭṭhitacivarasmim pana bh° B. —**3.** 1; vikappanūpaṇṇam pacchimaṃ C, vikappanupagapacchimaṃ A, vikappanupagacchimaṃ B. Buddhaghosa: idāni paṇṇaṇṇam dassetum vikappanupakapacchimaṇ ti āha, tassa paṇṇaṇṇam dighato dve vidatthiyo, tiriyaṇ vidatthi.

NISSAGGIYA, **2**; **1.** niṭṭhitacivarasmim pana bhikkhunā B. The same ch. **2.** —**3.** 1, aruṇuggamanā AC, aruṇuggamenā (sic) B.—**12** (case of nānākulassa khettaṃ), nikkhipitvā anto khetto vattabbaṃ dvāramūle vā A, nikkh° dvāramūle vā vattabbaṃ C, nikkh° anto khetto v° dvāramūle vā vatthabbaṃ B.—**13.** Before dvāramūle B inserts anto dhaṇṇa-



karane vatthabbam.— 14, Before dvāramūle AB insert anto ārāme v°.

NISSAGGIYA, 3; 1. 1, 2 cīvarapaccāsā nikkh° AC, cīvarapaccāsāya n° and cīvarapaccāsā n° B.— 2, tiṭṭhante ABC.— niṭṭhitacīvarasmim pana bhikkhuā B.— 2, 1, pāripurittāya corrected to pāripurattāya A, pāripūritthāya B, pāripurattāya C.— 4, anto māsam B, anto māse AC.

NISSAGGIYA, 4; 1, pāsādikaṃ vā apāsādikaṃ vā AC, pasantaṃ vā apasanta (sic) vā B.

NISSAGGIYA, 5; 1. 1, gāvi corrected to gāvīm C, gāvīm B, gāvi A.— paṇṇe puṭaṃ A, paṇṇapuṭaṃ BC.— 2, idaṃ ca me antimacīvaraṃ B.— na sajjatiti A, na sajjesiti C, sajjesiti B.— 3, 1, vikappanūpagam pacchimam C, vikappanupagapacchimam A, vikappanūpagacchimam B.

NISSAGGIYA, 6; 1. 1, paṭṭho AB, maṭṭho C. Buddhagh.: paddho 'ti cheko samattho paṭibalo sarasampanno.

NISSAGGIYA, 7. 1, ayo A, ayyā BC.

NISSAGGIYA, 8. 1, api meyya BC, api mayya A. Buddhagh.: api mayham (sic) evaṃ hotiti api me ayya evaṃ hoti. api mayyā evaṃ ti pi pāṭho.— tenu acchando pi A, tena acchadento pi B, tena acchanno pi C.— yāham pana paribh° B.

NISSAGGIYA, 9. 1. aham ayyam C, ahayyam B, ayyam A.— aham ayyam B, ayyam A, aham C.— °cetāpanā upakkhatā A, °cetāpannāni upakkhatāni C, °cetāpanāni upakkhatāni B.— 2. 1, hiraññam vā suvaṇṇam vā B.

NISSAGGIYA, 10. 1. 2, paññāsam bandho A, paññāsam bandho C, paññāsam baddho B. Buddhagh.: paññāsam bandho 'ti paññāsam kahāpanadaṇḍo 'ti vuttaṃ hoti. paññāsam bandho (sic, read baddho?) ti pi pāṭho, paññāsam pito hoti paññāsam dhāpetabbo (read dāpetabbo?) 'ti attho.— jino ti B, jino sīti A, jino sīti C. Probably we ought to read, jino 'sīti, see Pāṇini, VIII. 2. 44, schol.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.—Instead of das' . . . māso ca, A reads, ubhatam kathinam tiṇi.

NISSAGGIYA, 13. 2, anāda ce bhikkhu . . . gacariyānaṃ ti anādiyivā tulaṃ etc. B; here AC insert after anādiyivā: dve tule suddhakālakānaṃ cīkalomānaṃ.

NISSAGGIYA, 14. 1, orena ce bhikkhu B; AC omit bhikkhu.

NISSAGGIYA, 15. 1. 1 kicci kho Upasena A, kacci vo Vupasena B, kacci Upasena C.—2, 3, Before piṇḍapātiko, piṇḍapātikā B constantly inserts rukkhāmūliko, rukkhāmūlikā, but before piṇḍapātikaṅgaṃ it does not insert rukkhāmūlikaṅgaṃ. Comp. Milindap., p. 361.

NISSAGGIYA, 16. 1. āsumbhi, āsumbhasīti AC; āsumhi, āsumhasīti B. Buddhaghosa (MS. D): ʔhitako va āsumhi ti yathā manussā araṇṇato mahantaṃ dārubbhāraṃ ānetvā kilantā ʔhitakā 'va pāteṇti evaṃ pātesīti attho. —panthaṃ B, pantaṃ A, pandha C.

NISSAGGIYA, 17. 2, vijatehīti A, vijaṭṭa ti BC. —vijaṭṭāni AC, vijaṭṭāni B.

NISSAGGIYA, 18. 1. paṭiviso AC, vimso B constantly.—2, AC omit vā before sādiyati.

NISSAGGIYA, 20. 1. paṭho AB, matṭho C. —katihi A, katihi BCD. Buddhagh.: athavā katiham pi ty āyan ti pi pāṭho. tattha katihaṃ ti kati ahāni kati divasāni ti vuttaṃ hoti. —katihi kho my āyaṃ (at the second place) B. —gihi naṃ pi A, gihi pi naṃ B, gihi pi C. Buddhagh.: gihi naṃ pi gihissā 'ti ettha naṃ ti nāmatthe nipāto, gihi nāma gihissā 'ti vuttaṃ hoti.—2, vikkataṃ ca A, vikkayitaṃ ca B, vikkitaṃ ca C.

NISSAGGIYA, 21. 1. bahu patte, the MSS. constantly.—2, tato omako apatto B, omako apatto AC.

NISSAGGIYA, 22. 1. 1, 3, bahu patte, the MSS. constantly.—2. 1, sūnghanaṃ vako BC.—2, nātakānaṃ vā pavāritānaṃ vā B.

NISSAGGIYA, 23. 1. 2, dārikā AC, dārakā B. —alaṅgitā A, alaṃkitā BC. —dārike ABC. —alaṃkate A, alaṃkate BC. —dārike ABC. —alaṃkate A, alaṃkate BC. Comp. Mahāvagga, VI. 15. 5, and the note, p. 382. I think we ought to read, dārakā, dārake, alaṃkatā, alaṃkate.—3, parisaṃpeti AC, paṭisaṃmeti B.—2, B omits vissāsaṃ gaṇhanti.

NISSAGGIYA, 24. 2, na vattabbo AB, na vattabbā C.

NISSAGGIYA, 25. 2, so va deti B.

NISSAGGIYA, 26. 1. vāyāpessāmā ti B.—2, ayoge D. —aṃsaṃbandhake A, aṃsavattake B, aṃsavattake corrected into aṃsabaddhake C. aṃsaṃbandhake? Comp. Mahāvagga, VI. 12. 4, etc. —B omits pavāritānaṃ.

NISSAGGIYA, 27. 1, āgato A, āgate B, āgate corrected into āgato C. —na te suttana AC, na tena suttana B.

NISSAGGIYA, 28. 1, ahaṃ hi senāya C.—2, kattikatemāsipunṇamaṃ B, kattikatemāsikapunṇamaṃ AC (the same in ch. 2).

NISSAGGIYA, 29. 2, Before ṭhitokāso, C inserts bhuttokāso dissati.

NISSAGGIYA, 30. 1, sacīvarabhattā A. —bhattā AB, kattā C. —oṇojethāvuso A, oṇojetha āvuso B, oṇojetha āvuso C.





THE  
HISTORICAL INTRODUCTION  
TO  
BUDDHAGHOSA'S  
SAMANTA PÂSÂDIKÂ.





## THE HISTORICAL INTRODUCTION TO BUDDHAGHOSA'S SAMANTA PĀSĀDIKĀ.

[The text is based on a MS. of the Paris National Library, *fonds Pili* 38 (Sinhalese writing), the same MS. which is designated above by D. I regret to say that I have only been able to avail myself of another MS. belonging to the British Museum (Orient. 1027, Burmese writing), for the collation of a certain number of difficult or corrupted passages. The readings of this MS. I designate by E.]

Dhammacakkappavattanaṃ hi ādiṃ katvā yāva Subhadda-paribbājakavinayaṇā katabuddhakiṇṇe Kusinārāyaṃ Upavattano Mallānaṃ sālavanaṃ yamakasālānaṃ antare visākha-puṇṇamadivase paccūsasamaye anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā parinibbute bhagavati lokanāthe bhagavato parinibbāne sannipatitānaṃ sattanaṃ bhikkhusatasahassānaṃ saṃghatthero āyasmā Mahākassapo sattāhaparinibbute bhagavati Subhadde-na buddhapabbajitena alaṃ āvuso mā socittha mā paridevittha, sumuttā mayaṃ tena mahāsamaṇena, upaddutā ca homa idaṃ vo kappati idaṃ vo na kappatīti, idāni pana mayaṃ yaṃ icchissāma taṃ karissāma, yaṃ na icchissāma taṃ na karissāma 'ti vuttavacanaṃ anussaranto, tṭhānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ vijjati yaṃ pāpabhikkhū atītasatthukaṃ pāvacaṇaṃ ti mañña-mānā pakkhaṃ labhitvā na cirass' eva saddhammaṃ anta-radhāpeyyuṃ, yāva ca dhammavinayo tiṭṭhati tāva anatīta-satthukaṃ eva pāvacaṇaṃ hoti,<sup>1</sup> vuttaṃ h' etaṃ bhagavatā: yo vo mayā Ananda dhammo ca vinayo ca desito paṇiatto so vo mam' accayena satthā 'ti, yaṃ nūnāhaṃ dhammaṃ ca vinayaṃ ca saṃgāheyyaṃ yathā yidaṃ sāsanaṃ addhaniyaṃ<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> pāvacaṇaṃ ti D, pāvacaṇaṃ hoti E. The Sumaṅgalavilāsinī (India Office MS.) has the same reading as E. <sup>2</sup> For sāsaniyaṃ (D) the Sumaṅgalavilāsinī furnishes the correction, sāsanaṃ addhaniyaṃ.

assa ciratthitikam, yaṃ cāhaṃ bhagavatā dhāressasi pana tvam me Kassapa sānāni<sup>1</sup> paṃsukūlāni nibbasanāniti vatvā cīvare sādharanaparibhogena anuggahito, ahaṃ bhikkhave yāvaḍ eva ākaṅkhāmi vivicc' eva kāmehi — pe — paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi, Kassapo pi bhikkhave yāvaḍ eva ākaṅkhati vivicc' eva kāmehi — pe — paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharatīti evamādinā nayena navānupubbavīhāraḥaḥabhiññādibhede uttarimanussadhamme attanā samasamatthapanena ca anuggahito, tassa me kim aññaṃ ānanyaṃ bhavissati, nanu maṃ bhagavā rājā viya sakakavacaissariyānuppadānena attano kulavaṃsapatitthāpakam puttam saddhammavaṃsapatitthāpako me ayaṃ bhavissatīti mantvā iminā asādhāraṇena anuggahena anuggahesīti cintayanto dhammavinayasamgāyanattham bhikkhūnaṃ usāham janesi. yathāha: atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo bhikkhū āmantesi: ekam idāhaṃ āvuso samayaṃ Pāvāya Kusinārāyaṃ<sup>2</sup> addhānamaggaṇapātipanno mahatā bhikkhusamghena saddhim pañcamatthehi bhikkhusatthēti sabbam Subhaddakaṇḍam vitthārato veditabbam. tato paraṃ āha: handa mayaṃ āvuso dhammam ca vinayaṃ ca samgāyāma, pure adhammo dīppati dhammo paṭibāhiyati, avinayo dīppati vinayo paṭibāhiyati, pure adhammavādino balavanto honti dhammavādino dubbalā honti, avinayavādino balavanto honti vinayavādino dubbalā hontīti. bhikkhū āhamsu: tena hi bhante therō bhikkhū uccinatū 'ti. therō sakalanavaṅgasatthusāsanapariyattidhare puthujjanasotāpannasakadāgāmi-anāgāmisukkhavipassakakhiṇāsavabbhikkhū anekasate anekasahasso ca vajjetvā tipitakasabbapariyattippabhedadhare paṭisambhīdāppatte mahānubhāve yebhuyyena bhagavatā etadaggam āropite tevijjādibhede khīṇāsavabbhikkhū yeva ekūna-pañcasate pariggahesi, ye sandhāya idam vuttam: atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo eken' ānapaṇcaarahantasatāni uccinīti. kissa pana therō eken' ānam akāsīti. āyasmato Anandattherassa okāsakarānattham. tenāhi': āyasmatā sahāpi vināpi na sakkā dhammasamgīti kātum. so h' āyasmā sekho sakaraṇiyo, tasmā saha na sakkā. yaṃ pan' assa kiñci dasabala-

<sup>1</sup> Correct, sānāni.<sup>2</sup> Correct, Kusinārāyaṃ (Cullav., XI. 1. 1).

desitaṃ suttaṃ geyyādikaṃ<sup>1</sup> bhagavato asammukhā paṭigga-hitaṃ nāma n' atthi, tasmā vināpi na sakkā. yadi evaṃ sekho pi samāno dhammasaṃgītiyā bahūpakārattā therena uccinitabbo assa atha kasmā na uccinito 'ti, parūpavādavi-vajjanato. therō hi āyasmante Ānande ativiya vissattho ahosi, tathā hi naṃ sirasmim palitesu jātesu pi na v' āyaṃ kumārako mattam aññāsīti kumārakavādena ovadati,<sup>2</sup> Sakya-kulappasūto cāyaṃ āyasmā<sup>3</sup> tathāgatassa bhātā cūlapituputto, tatra hi bhikkhū chandāgamanam viya maññamānā bahū asekhapaṭisambhidappatte bhikkhū ṭhapetvā Ānandaṃ sekha-paṭisambhidappattam therō uccinīti upavadeyyum, tam parū-pavādaṃ parivajjento, Ānandaṃ vinā saṃgīti na sakkā kā-tum, bhikkhūnaṃ yevānumatiyā gahessāmīti tam na uccinī. atha sayam eva bhikkhū Ānandass' atthāya theram yācimsu, yathāha : bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Mahākassapaṃ etad avocum : ayaṃ bhante āyasmā Ānando kiñ cāpi sekho abhabbo chandā dosā mohā bhayā agatiṃ gantum, bahu vata<sup>4</sup> tena bhagavato santike dhammo ca vinayo ca pariyatto, tena hi bhante therō āyasmantaṃ pi Ānandaṃ uccinatū 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo āyasmantaṃ pi Ānandaṃ uccinī. evaṃ bhi-kkhūnaṃ anumatiyā uccinitena tenāyasmatā saddhiṃ pañca therasatāni abesum.

atha kho therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahosi : kattha nu kho mayaṃ dhammaṃ ca vinayañ ca saṃgāyeyyāma<sup>5</sup> 'ti. atha kho therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahosi : Rājagahaṃ kho mahāgocaraṃ pahūtaseṇāsanam, yaṃ nūna mayaṃ Rājagahe vassaṃ vasantā<sup>6</sup> dhammañ ca vinayañ ca saṃgāyeyyāma, na aññe bhikkhū Rājagahe vassaṃ upagaccheyyun ti. kasmā pana tesam etad ahosi. idaṃ ambhakaṃ thāvarakammaṃ koci visabhāgapuggulo saṃghamajjhaṃ pavisitvā ukkoṭeyyā 'ti. athāyasmā Mahākassapo ñattidutiya-kammena sāvesi, tam Saṃgītikkhandaṃ vuttanāyena<sup>7</sup> eva veditabbaṃ. atha tathā-gatassa parinibbānato sattasu sādhu-kīlanadivasesu sattasu ca dhātupūjādivasesu vitivattesu aḍḍhamāso atikkanto, idāni gimhānaṃ diyaḍḍho māso seso, upakattā vassūpanāyikā 'ti

<sup>1</sup> suttageyyādikaṃ ? <sup>2</sup> vadati D, ovadati E and the Sumaṅgalavilāsinī.

<sup>3</sup> cāyaṃ āyasmā Ānando D, cāyasmā E, cāyaṃ āyasmā, Sum. <sup>4</sup> bahu ca tena, Sumaṅg. and Collav., XI. 1. 2. <sup>5</sup> vassanto D.



mantvā Mahākassapattthero Rājagaham Avuso gacchāmā 'ti upaḍḍham bhikkhusamgham gahetvā ekam maggam gato, Anuruddhatthero pi upaḍḍham gahetvā ekam maggam gato. Ānandatthero pana bhagavato pattacīvaram gahetvā bhikkhusamghaparivuto Sāvattim gantvā Rājagaham gantukāmo yena Sāvatti tena cārikam pakkāmi. Ānandattherena gatagataṭṭhāne mahāparidevo ahosi: bhante Ānanda kuhiṃ satthāram ṭhapetvā āgato 'siti. anupubbena pana Sāvattim anuppatte there ca bhagavato parinibbānadivase viya mahāparidevo ahosi. tatra sudam āyasmā Ānando aniccatāpaṭi-samyuttāya dhammiyā kathāya tam mahājanam saññāpetvā Jetavanam pavisitvā dasabalena vasita-Gandhakuṭiyā dvāram vivaritvā mañcapīṭham niharitvā pappoṭhetvā Gandhakuṭim sammajjitvā milānamālākacavaram chaḍḍetvā mañcapīṭham atiharitvā puna yathāṭṭhāne ṭhapetvā bhagavato ṭhitakāle karaṇiyam vattam sabbam akāsi. atha thero bhagavato parinibbānato ppabhutī ṭhānanisajjabahulattā usannadhātukam kāyam samassāsetum dutiyadivase khiravirecanam pivitvā vihāre yeva nisīdi. yaṃ sandhāya Subhena mānavena pahitaṃ mānavakam etaṃ<sup>1</sup> avoca: akālo kho mānavaka, atthi me ajja bhesajjamattā pītā, app eva nāma sve pi upasamkameyyāmā 'ti. dutiyadivase Cetakattherena pacchāsa-maṇena gantvā Subhena mānavena puṭṭho Dighanikāye Subhasuttam nāma dasamam suttam abhāsi. atha kho thero Jetavanavihāre khaṇḍaphullapaṭisaṃkharanāṃ kārāpetvā upakaṭṭhāya vassūpanāyikāya Rājagaham gato. tathā Mahākassapattthero ca Anuruddhatthero ca sabbam bhikkhusamgham gahetvā Rājagaham eva gato.<sup>2</sup>

tena kho pana samayena Rājagāhe aṭṭhārasa mahāvihārā hontī, te sabbe pi chaḍḍitapatitauklāpā ahesum. bhagavato hi parinibbāne sabbe bhikkhū attano attano pattacīvaram gahetvā vihāre ca pariveṇe ca chaḍḍetvā agamaṃsu. tattha therā bhagavato vacanapūjanattham titthiyavādaparimocan-attham ca paṭhamam māsam khaṇḍaphullapaṭisaṃkharanāṃ karomā 'ti cintesum. titthiyā hi vadeyyum: samāpassa Gotamassa sāvakā satthari ṭhite yeva vihāre paṭijaggimṃsu, parinibbute chaḍḍesun ti. tesam vādaparimocanatthaṃ ca

cintesun ti vuttam hoti. vuttam pi e' etam : atha kho therā-  
nam bhikkhūnam etad ahosi : bhagavatā kho āvuso khaṇḍa-  
phullapaṭisaṃkharānam vaṇṇitam, handa mayam āvuso paṭha-  
mam māsam khaṇḍaphullapaṭisaṃkharānam karoma, majjhī-  
mam māsam sannipatitvā dhammañ ca vinayañ ca saṃgāyissā-  
mā 'ti. te dutiyadivase gantvā rājadvāre aṭṭhamsu. Ajātasattu  
rājā āgantvā vanditvā kiṃ bhante āgata 'tthā 'ti attanā  
kattabbakiccam paṭipuechi. therā aṭṭhārasamahāvihārapa-  
ṭisaṃkharapaṭṭhāya hatthakammam paṭivedesum. sādhu  
bhante 'ti rājā hatthakammakārake manusse adāsi. therā  
paṭhamamāsam sabbavihāre paṭisaṃkhārāpetvā<sup>1</sup> rañño āro-  
cesum : niṭṭhitam mahārāja vihārapaṭisaṃkharānam, idāni  
dhammavinayasamgahaṃ karomā 'ti. sādhu bhante vissatthā  
karoṭha, mayham āṇācakkam tumhākam dhammacakkam  
hotu, āṇāpetha me bhante kiṃ karomīti. dhammasamgahaṃ  
karontānam bhikkhūnam sannisajjaṭṭhānam mahārāja 'ti.  
kattha karomi bhante 'ti. Vebhārapabbatapasse Sattapaṇṇi-  
gubādvāre kātum yuttam mahārāja 'ti. sādhu bhante 'ti  
kha rājā Ajātasattu Vissakammunā nimmitasadisam suvi-  
bhattabhittibhambhasopānam nānāvidhamālākammalatākam-  
maviccittam abhibhavantam iva rājabhavanavibhūtiṃ ava-  
hasantam<sup>2</sup> iva devavimānasiriṃ siriyā nīketam iva ekanipā-  
tanatittham iva ca devamānussanayanavibhaṅgānam<sup>3</sup> lokarā-  
maṇeyyakam iva sampiṇḍitam daṭṭhabbasāramaṇḍam maṇḍa-  
pam kārāpetvā vividhakusumadāmaolambakaviniggalantacā-  
ruvitānam ratanavicitramāṇikottimatalam iva ca nam nānā-  
pupphūpahāravicitrasuparinīṭṭhitabhūmikkammam brahmavi-  
mānasadisam alamkaritvā tasmīṃ mahāmaṇḍape pañcasatānam  
bhikkhūnam anagghāni pañca kappiyapaccattharaṇasatāni  
paññāpetvā dakkhiṇabhāgaṃ nissāya uttarābhimukham  
therāsanam maṇḍapamajjhe puratthābhimukham buddhassa  
bhagavato āsanārahaṃ dhammāsanam paññāpetvā dantakha-  
citam vijaniṃ ṭhapetvā bhikkhusamghassa ārocāpesi : niṭṭhi-  
tum bhante mama kiccam ti.

tasmīṃ kho pana samaye ekacce bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ

<sup>1</sup> sabbavihāre paṭisaṃkharānam kārāpetvā D, sabbe vihāre paṭisaṃkhārāpetvā E, sabbavihāre paṭisaṃkhārāpetvā, Sumaṅg. <sup>2</sup> avahasantam E, apahasantam D, avhasantam, Sum. <sup>3</sup> vibhaṅgānam D, vihaṅgānam E, vibhagānam, Sum.

Ānandaṃ sandhāya evaṃ āhaṃsu : imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe eko bhikkhu vissagandhaṃ vāyanto vicaratīti. therō taṃ sutvā imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe añño vissagandhaṃ vāyanto vicaraṇabhikkhu nāma n' atthi, addhā ete maṃ sandhāya vadantīti saṃvegaṃ āpajji. ekacce bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āhaṃsu : sve āvuso sannipāto tvaṃ ca sekho saka-raṇiyo, tena te na yuttaṃ sannipātaṃ gantum, appamatto hohīti. atha kho āyasmā Ānando sve sannipāto, na kho pana me taṃ patirūpaṃ yv āhaṃ<sup>1</sup> sekho samāno sannipātaṃ gaccheyyan ti bahud eva rattiṃ kāyagatāya satiyā vitināmetvā rattiyaṃ paccūsasamayaṃ caṃkamā orohitvā vihāraṃ pavisitvā nipajjissāmiti kāyaṃ āvajjesi, dve pādā bhūmito muttā appattaṇ ca sisāṃ bimbohanam. etasmiṃ antare anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimucci. ayaṃ hi āyasmā caṃka-mena bahi vitināmetvā viśesaṃ nibbattetum asakkonto cintesi : nanu maṃ bhagavā etad avoca : katapuñño 'si tvaṃ Ānanda, padhānam anuyāñja, kippaṃ hohīsi anāsavo 'ti. buddhānaṃ ca kathādoṣo nāma n' atthi. mama accāradḍhaṃ viriyan, tena me cittaṃ uddhaccāya saṃvattati. handāhaṃ viriya-samathaṃ yojemīti caṃkamā orohitvā pādadhovanatthāne<sup>2</sup> thatvā pāde dhovitvā vihāraṃ pavisitvā mañcake nisīditvā thokaṃ vissamissāmiti kāyaṃ mañcake apanāmesi.<sup>3</sup> dve pādā bhūmito muttā, sisāṃ bimbohanam asampattaṃ. etasmiṃ antare anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuttaṃ. ca-tuiriyāpathavirahitaṃ therassa arahattaṃ ahosi. tena imasmiṃ sāsane anipanno anisinno atthito acamkamanto kho bhikkhu arahattaṃ patto 'ti vutte Ānandatthero 'ti vattum vaṭṭati. atha therā bhikkhū dutiyadivase katabhattakiēcā pattacīvaraṃ paṭisāmetvā dhammasabhāyaṃ sannipatitā. Ānandatthero pana attano arahattapattiṃ āpetukāmo bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ na gato. bhikkhū yathābuddhaṃ attano attano āsane nisīdantā Ānandattherassa āsanaṃ tṭhapetvā nisinnā. tattha kehici pi etam āsanaṃ kassā 'ti vutte, Ānandassā 'ti, Ānando pana kuhiṃ gato 'ti, tasmīṃ samaye therō cintesi : idāni mayhaṃ gamanakālo 'ti. tato attano

<sup>1</sup> sv āhaṃ D, Sum. <sup>2</sup> pāde dhov' D. The Sumaṅg. reads pādadhov', which is the correct reading. <sup>3</sup> upanāmesi D, apanāmesi E, Sum.



ānubhāvaṃ dassento paṭhaviyaṃ nimujjivā attano āsane  
yeva attānaṃ dassesi. Akāseṇa gantvā nisīditi pi eke.

evaṃ nisinne tasmīṃ āyasmante Mahākassapaṭṭhēro bhikkhū āmantesi : āvuso kiṃ paṭhamam saṃgāyāma dhammam  
vā vinayaṃ vā 'ti. bhikkhū āhamsu : bhante Mahākassapa,  
vinayo nāma buddhasāsanassa āyu, vinaye tṛite sāsanaṃ tṛi-  
taṃ hoti, tasmā paṭhamam vinayaṃ saṃgāyāma 'ti. kaṃ<sup>1</sup>  
dhuraṃ katvā 'ti. āyasmantaṃ Upālin ti. kiṃ Ānando na  
ppahoti, no na ppahoti, api ca kho pana sammāsambuddho  
dharmāno<sup>2</sup> yeva vinayapariyattim nissāya āyasmantaṃ Upā-  
lin etadagge tṛapesi : etadaggaṃ bhikkhave mama sāvakanam  
bhikkhūnam vinayadharānam yad idaṃ Upāliti. tasmā  
Upālitheram pucchitvā vinayaṃ saṃgāyāma 'ti. tato therō  
vinayaṃ pucchanaṭṭhāya attanā 'va attānam sammanni,  
Upālithero pi vissajjanaṭṭhāya sammanni. tatrāyaṃ pāli :  
atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo saṃgham ṇāpesi : suṇātu  
me āvuso saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, aham  
Upālin vinayaṃ puccheyyan ti. āyasmāpi Upāli saṃgham  
ṇāpesi : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa patta-  
kallaṃ, aham āyasmatā Mahākassapena vinayaṃ puttṭho  
vissajjeyyan ti. evaṃ attānam sammannitvā āyasmā Upāli  
vuttṭhāyāsanaṃ ekamsam oḷvaraṃ katvā there bhikkhū vauditvā  
dhammāsane nisīdi dantakhacitaṃ vijānīm gahetvā. tato  
Mahākassapo therāsane nisīditvā āyasmantaṃ Upālin vīna-  
yaṃ pucchi : paṭhamam āvuso Upāli pārājikam kattha bha-  
gavatā paññattan ti. Vesāliyaṃ bhante 'ti. kaṃ ārabbhā  
'ti. Sudinnaṃ Kalandakaputtaṃ ārabbhā 'ti. kismiṃ  
vatthusmin ti. methunadhamme 'ti. atha kho āyasmā  
Mahākassapo āyasmantaṃ Upālin paṭhamassa pārājikassa  
vatthum pi pucchi nidānam pi pucchi puggalam pi pucchi  
paññattim pi pucchi anuppaññattim pi pucchi āpattim pi  
pucchi anāpattim pi pucchi. yathā ca paṭhamassa tathā  
dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthassa pārājikassa vatthum  
pi pucchi — pe — anāpattim pi pucchi, puttṭho puttṭho Upā-  
lithero vissajjesi. tato imāni cattāri pārājikāni pārājika-  
kaṇḍam nāma idaṃ ti saṃgahaṃ āropetvā terasa saṃghādisse-

<sup>1</sup> kiṃ D, kaṃ Sum. <sup>2</sup> sammāsambuddho (corrected to 'ddhe) dharmāno D,  
sammāsambuddho dharmāno, Sum.

sāni terasakan ti t̥hapesuṃ, dve sikkhāpadāni aniyatāniti t̥hapesuṃ, timsasikkhāpadāni nissaggiyapācittiyāniti t̥hapesuṃ, dvenavutisikkhāpadāni pācittiyāniti t̥hapesuṃ, cattāri sikkhāpadāni pāṭidesaniyāniti t̥hapesuṃ, pañcasattatisikkhāpadāni sekhiyāniti t̥hapesuṃ, satta dhamme adhikarāṇasamathā 'ti' t̥hapesuṃ. evaṃ Mahāvibhaṅgaṃ saṃgahaṃ āropetvā Bhikkhunīvibhaṅge at̥tha sikkhāpadāni pārājikakaṇḍaṃ nāma idan ti t̥hapesuṃ, sattarasa sikkhāpadāni sattarasakan ti t̥hapesuṃ, timsasikkhāpadāni nissaggiyapācittiyāniti t̥hapesuṃ, chasat̥thiṣatasikkhāpadāni pācittiyāniti t̥hapesuṃ, at̥tha sikkhāpadāni pāṭidesaniyāniti t̥hapesuṃ, pañcasattatisikkhāpadāni sekhiyāniti t̥hapesuṃ, satta dhamme adhikarāṇasamathā 'ti' t̥hapesuṃ. evaṃ Bhikkhunīvibhaṅgaṃ saṃgahaṃ āropetvā eten' eva upāyena Khandhakaparivāre pi āropesuṃ. evaṃ etaṃ saubhatovibhaṅgakkhandhakaparivāraṃ Vinayapīṭakaṃ saṃgahaṃ ārūḷhaṃ. sabbhaṃ Mahākassapattthero pucchi, Upālittthero vissajjesi. pucchāvissajjanapariyosāne pañca arahantasatāni saṃgahaṃ āropitanāyena' eva gaṇasajjhāyam<sup>2</sup> akāmsu. vinayasamgaḥvasāne Upālittthero dantakhacitaṃ vijāniṃ nikkhipitvā dhammāsanaṃ orohitvā buddhe bhikkhū vanditvā attano pattāsane nisīdi.

vinayaṃ saṃgāyitvā dhammaṃ saṃgāyitukāmo āyasmā Mahākassapo bhikkhū pucchi: dhammaṃ saṃgāyantehi kaṃ puggalaṃ dhuraṃ katvā dhammo saṃgāyitaḥbo 'ti. bhikkhū Ānandattheraṃ dhuraṃ katvā 'ti āhamsu. atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo saṃghaṃ nāpesi: suṇātu me āvuso saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, ahaṃ Ānandaṃ dhammaṃ puccheyyan ti. atha kho āyasmā Ānando saṃghaṃ nāpesi: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, ahaṃ āyasmatā Mahākassapena dhammaṃ puttḥo vissajjeyyan ti. atha kho āyasmā Ānando ut̥thāyāsanaṃ ekamsaṃ cīvaraṃ katvā there bhikkhū vanditvā dhammāsane nisīdi dantakhacitaṃ vijāniṃ gaḥetvā. Mahākassapattthero Ānandattheraṃ dhammaṃ pucchi. Brahmajālaṃ āvuso Ānanda kattha bhāsitaṃ ti. antarā ca bhante Rājagahaṃ antarā ca Nālandaṃ rājagūṛake Ambalat̥thikāyaṃ

<sup>1</sup> samathāniti D.<sup>2</sup> gaṇasajjhāyam D.

ti. kaṃ ārabbhā 'ti. Suppiyañ ca paribbājakam Brahma-dattañ ca mānavakan ti. kasmim vatthusmim. vaṇṇāvaṇṇe 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ Brahmajālaṃsa nidānam pi pucchi puggalam pi pucchi. Sāmaññaphalaṃ paṇḍuso Ānanda kattha bhāsitaṃ ti. Rājagahe bhante Jīvakaṃbavane 'ti. kena saddhin ti. Ajāta-sattunā Vedehiputtana saddhin ti. atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ Sāmaññaphalaṃsa nidānam pi pucchi puggalam pi pucchi. eten' eva upāyena pañca pi nikāye pucchi. pañca nikāyā nāma Dīghanikāyo Majjhima-nikāyo Samyuttanikāyo Aṅguttaranikāyo Khuddakanikāyo 'ti. tattha Khuddakanikāyo nāma cattāro nikāye tṭhapetvā avasesaṃ buddhavaṇṇanaṃ.<sup>1</sup>—

evaṃ sattaḥ māsehi saṃgītaṃ. saṃgītipariyosāne c' assa idaṃ Mahākassapaṭṭherena dasabulassa sāsaṇaṃ pañcavassa-sahassaparimāṇaṃ kālaṃ pavattanasamatthaṃ katan ti sañjā-tappamodā sādhuakāraṃ viya dadamānāyaṃ mahāpaṭṭhavi udakapariyantaṃ katvā anekappakāraṃ kampi saṃkampi saṃpakampi sampavedhi anekāni ca acchariyāni pāturaḥesun ti. ayaṃ paṭhamamahāsaṃgīti nāma yā loke

satehi pañcahi katā tena pañcasatā 'ti ca  
thereh' eva katattā ca therikā 'ti pavuccatīti.

imissā pana paṭhamamahāsaṃgītiyā pavattamānāya vīna-yaṃ pucchantaṃ āyasmatā Mahākassapena paṭhamāṃ āvuso Upāli pārājikaṃ kattha paññattaṃ ti evamādivaṇṇanapariyo-sāne vatthum pi pucchi nidānam pi pucchi puggalam pi pucchīti ettha nidāne pucchite taṃ nidānaṃ ādito pabbhūti vitthāretvā yena ca paññattaṃ yaṃ ca paññattaṃ sabbam etaṃ kathetukāmena āyasmatā Upālīttherena vuttaṃ, tena samayena buddho bhagavā Verañjāyaṃ viharatīti sabbam vattabbaṃ. evaṃ idaṃ āyasmatā Upālīttherena vuttaṃ. tañ ca pana paṭhamamahāsaṃgītikāle vuttan ti veditabbaṃ. ettāvata ca idaṃ vacanaṃ kena vuttaṃ kadā ca vuttan ti etesaṃ padānaṃ uttho pakāsito hoti.

<sup>1</sup> I omit here a somewhat lengthy digression from the historical narration, which expatiates upon the distribution of the buddhavaṇṇana in different ways and under different heads. The buddhavaṇṇana is stated here to be "rasavasaṃ ekaviddhaṃ, dhammavīnasyavasaṃ dvividdhaṃ, paṭhamamañjhimapucchimavasaṃsaṃ dvividdhaṃ," etc.



idāni kasmā vuttan ti ettha vuccate. yasmā ayam āyasmā Mahākassapattitherena nidānaṃ puṭṭho tasmā paṇ' etaṃ nidānaṃ ādito pabbuti vitthāretuṃ vuttan ti, evaṃ idaṃ āyasmatā Upālittherena paṭhamamahāsaṃgītikāle vadantenāpi iminā kāraṇena vuttan ti veditabbam. ettāvata ca "vuttaṃ yena yadā yasmā" 'ti imesaṃ mātikāpadānaṃ attbo pakāsito hoti. idāni

dhāritaṃ yena cābhatam  
yattha patiṭṭhitaṃ c' etaṃ etaṃ vatvā vidhiṃ tato 'ti

etesam atthappakāsanattham idaṃ vuccati. taṃ paṇ' etaṃ tena samayena buddho bhagavā Verañjāyaṃ viharatīti evam-ādivacanapatisamvādanidānaṃ Vinayapitakaṃ kena dhāritaṃ kenābhatam kattha patiṭṭhitaṃ ti vuccate. ādito tāva idaṃ bhagavato sammukhā āyasmatā Upālittherena dhāritaṃ, tassa sammukhato aparinibbute tathāgate chaḷabhiññādiḥhedehi anekehi bhikkhusahashehi, parinibbute tathāgate Mahākassapamukhehi dhammasaṃgāhakattherehi.

kenābhatan ti, Jambudīpe tāva Upālittheram ādiṃ katvā ācariyapāramparāya yāva tatiyasamgīti tāva ābhatam. tatrāyaṃ ācariyapāramparā :

Upāli Dāsako c' eva Sonako Siggavo tathā  
Tisso Moggaliputto ca pañc' ete vijitāvino |  
paramparāya vinayaṃ dīpe Jambusirivhaye<sup>1</sup>  
acchijjamānaṃ ānesuṃ tatiyo yāva saṃgaho.

Āyasmā hi Upāli imaṃ vinayavaṃsaṃ vinayatantiṃ vinayapaveṇiṃ bhagavato sammukhā uggahetvā bahunnaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ hadaye patiṭṭhāpesi. tassa h' āyasmato santike vinayaṃ uggahetvā vinaye pakataññutaṃ pattesu puggalesu puthujjanasotāpannasakadāgāmianāgāmīno gaṇanapathaṃ vitivattā, khināsavānaṃ saḥassam ekaṃ ahoṣi. Dāsakatthero pi tass' eva saddhivihāriko ahoṣi. so Upālittherassa sammukhā uggahetvā tath' eva vinayaṃ vācesī. tassa pi āyasmato santike uggahetvā vinaye pakataññutaṃ pattā puthujjanādayo gaṇanapathaṃ vitivattā, khināsavānaṃ saḥassam eva ahoṣi. Sonakatthero pana Dāsakattherassa saddhivihāriko ahoṣi. so

<sup>1</sup> Jambusirivhaye D, "sirivhaye" E.

pi attano upajjhāyassa Dāsakattherassa sammukhā uggahetvā tath' eva vinayaṃ vācesi. tassāpi āyasmato santike ugga-  
hetvā vinaye pakataññutaṃ pattā puthujjanādayo gaṇa-  
pathaṃ vītivattā, khīṇāsavaṇaṃ sahaṣṣaṃ eva ahosi. Sigga-  
vatthero pi Sonakattherassa saddhivihāriko ahosi. so pi  
attano upajjhāyassa Sonakattherassa santike vinayaṃ ugga-  
hetvā arahantasahaṣṣassa dhuraggāho ahosi. tassa paṇā-  
yasmato santike uggahetvā vinaye pakataññutaṃ pattā  
puthujjanasotāpannasakadāgāmianāgāmino pi khīṇāsavāpi  
ettakāni satānīti vā ettakāni sahaṣṣānīti vā apariechiṇā  
aheṣuṃ. tadā kira Jambudīpe atimahā bhikkhusamudayo  
ahosi. Moggaliputtatissattherassa paṇa ānubhāvo tatiya-  
saṃgītiyaṃ pakato bhavissati. evaṃ idaṃ Vinayaṇitakam  
Jambudīpe tāva imāya ācariyaparamparāya yāva tatiya-saṃgi-  
ti tāva ābhaṭṭaṇ ti vedītabbhaṃ.

dutiyasaṃgītiṃ vijānaṇatthaṃ paṇa ayaṃ anukkamo  
vedītabbo. yadā hi

saṃgāyitvāna saddhammaṃ jotayitvā ca sabbadhī  
yāva jīvitapariyaṇtaṃ tathā pañcasatāpi te |  
khīṇāsavaṃ jūṭimantaṃ therā Kassapaādayo  
khīṇasnehapadīpā va nibbāyimsu anālayā,

ath' anukkamena gacchantesu rattimdivesu vassasatapari-  
nibbute bhagavati Vesālīkā Vajjiputtakā bhikkhū Vesāliyaṃ  
kappatī siṅgiloṇakappo kappatī dvaṅgulakappo kappatī gā-  
mantarakappo kappatī āvāsakappo kappatī anumatikappo  
kappatī āciṇṇakappo kappatī amathitakappo<sup>1</sup> kappatī jalohi  
pātunī kappatī adasakaṃ<sup>2</sup> nisīdanāṃ kappatī jātarūparajatan  
ti imāni dasa vatthūni dīpesuṃ. tesāṃ Susunāgaputto  
Kālāsoko nāma rājā pakkho ahosi. tena kho paṇa samayena  
āyasmā Yaso Kākaṇḍakaputto Vajjisu cārikaṃ caramāno  
Vesālīkā kira Vajjiputtakā bhikkhū Vesāliyaṃ dasa vatthūni  
dīpentīti sutvā na kho paṇ' etaṃ patirūpaṃ yv āhaṃ<sup>3</sup> dasa-  
balassa sāsanavipattiṃ sutvā appossukko bhaveyyaṃ haṇḍā-  
haṃ adhammavādīno niggaḥetvā dhammaṃ dīpenīti cintento  
yena Vesālī tad avasari. tatra sudāṃ āyasmā Yaso Kākaṇḍa-  
kaputto Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane kūtāgārasālāyaṃ. tena

<sup>1</sup> amathakappo D.    <sup>2</sup> adāsakaṃ D.    <sup>3</sup> ev āhaṃ D.

kho pana samayena Vesālikā Vajjiputtakā bhikkhū tadah' uposathe kamsapātiṃ udakena pūretvā majjhe bhikkhusaṃghassa ṭhapetvā āgate Vesālike upāsake evaṃ vadenti: dethāvuso saṃghassa kahāpanam pi aḍḍham pi pādāṃ pi māsa-kārūpam pi, bhavissati saṃghassa parikkhārena karaṇiyan ti: sabbaṃ tāva vattabbaṃ yāva: imāya pana vinayasamgitiyā satta bhikkhusatāni anūnāni anadhikāni ahesuṃ, tasmāyaṃ dutiyasamgiti sattasatikā 'ti vuccatīti evaṃ. tasmīñ ca sannipāte dvādasa bhikkhusatasahassāni sannipatiṃsu āyasmatā Yasena samussāhitā. tesāṃ majjhe āyasmatā Revatena puṭṭhena Sabbakāmittherena vinayaṃ vissajjentena tāni dasa vatthūni vinicchitāni adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasamitaṃ. atha therā puna dhammañ ca vinayañ ca saṃgāyissāma 'ti tipitakadhare pattapaṭisambhido sattasate bhikkhū uccinitvā Vesāliyaṃ Vālukārāme sannisiditvā Mahākassapaṭṭherena saṃgāyitasadisam eva sabbaṃ sāsanaṃ malaṃ soḍhetvā puna piṭakavasena nikāyavasena aṅgavasena dhammakkhandhavasena ca sabbaṃ dhammañ ca vinayañ ca saṃgāyimsu. ayaṃ saṃgiti aṭṭhahi māsehi niṭṭhitā yā loke

satehi sattahi katā tena sattasatā 'ti ca  
pubbe kataṃ upādāya dutiyā 'ti ca vuccatīti.

sā panāyaṃ

yehi therehi saṃgītā saṃgiti tesu vissutā  
Sabbakāmi ca<sup>1</sup> Sālo ca Revato Khujjasobhito |  
Yaso ca Sānasambhūto ete saddhivihārikā  
therā Ānandatherassa diṭṭhapubbā tathāgatam. |  
Sumano Vāsabhagāmi ca ñeyyā<sup>2</sup> saddhivihārikā  
dve ime Anuruddhassa diṭṭhapubbā tathāgatam. |  
dutiyo pana saṃgito yehi therehi saṃgaho  
sabbe pi pannabhārā te katakiccā anāsavā 'ti.

ayaṃ dutiyasamgiti.

evaṃ imaṃ dutiyasamgitiṃ saṃgāyitvā te therā uppejjiṣṣa-  
ti nu kho anāgate pi sāsanaṃ evarūpaṃ abbudaṇaṃ ti olokaya-  
mānā idaṃ addasaṃsu: ito vassasatassa upari aṭṭhārasame

<sup>1</sup> Sabbakāmi va D.

<sup>2</sup> Ñeyyā E. Ñeyyāṃ D. ñeyyā Dipav., IV. 51.



vasse Pātaliputte Dhammāsoko nāma rājā uppajjitvā sakala-Jambudīpe rājāṃ kāressatīti. so buddhasāsane paṣiditvā mahantaṃ lābhasakkāraṃ pavattayissati. tato tittiyā lābhasakkāraṃ patthayamānā sāsane pabbajitvā sakāṃ sakāṃ dīṭṭhiṃ paridīpessanti. evaṃ sāsane mahantaṃ abbudaṃ uppajjissatīti. atha nesāṃ etad ahoṣi: kin nu kho mayāṃ etasmīṃ abbude uppaṇne sammukhā bhaviṣṣāma na bhaviṣṣāma 'ti. atha sabbeva tadā attano asammukhabhāvaṃ ātṭvā ko nu kho taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametum samattho bhaviṣṣatīti sakalamanussalokaṃ ca chakāmāvacaradevalokaṃ<sup>1</sup> olokentā na kañci<sup>2</sup> diṣvā Brahmaloce Tissaṃ nāma Mahābrahmānaṃ addasaṃsu parittāyukaṃ uparibrahmalokūpattiyā bhāvitamaggaṃ. diṣvāna nesāṃ etad ahoṣi: sace mayāṃ etassa Brahmuno manussaloke nibbattanattāya ussāhaṃ kareyyāma, addhā esa Moggalibrāhmaṇassa gehe paṭisandhiṃ gahessati tato ca mantehi palobhito nikkhamitvā pabbajissati, so evaṃ pabbajitvā sakalabuddhavadānaṃ uggaḥetvā adhigatapaṭisambhido hutvā tittīye madditvā taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vinicchinitvā sāsanaṃ paggaṇhissatīti. te Brahmaloکا gantvā Tissaṃ Mahābrahmānaṃ etad avocaṃ: ito vassasatissa uparī aṭṭhārasame vasse sāsane mahantaṃ abbudaṃ uppajjissati, mayāṃ ca sakalaṃ manussalokaṃ chakāmāvacaradevalokaṃ ca olokayamānā kañci sāsanaṃ paggaṇhetum samatthaṃ adīṣvā Brahmaloکا vicinantaṃ bhavantaṃ addasāma. sādhu sappurisa manussaloke nibbattitvā dasabalassa sāsanaṃ paggaṇhitum paṭiññaṃ dehīti. evaṃ vutte Mahābrahmā ahaṃ kira sāsane uppannaṃ abbudaṃ sodhetvā sāsanaṃ paggaṇhetum samattho bhaviṣṣāmīti haṭṭhapahattho udaggudagga hutvā sādhu 'ti paṭisūnitvā paṭiññaṃ adāsi. therā Brahmaloce taṃ karaṇīyaṃ tīretvā puna paccāgamiṃsu. tena kho pana samayena Siggavatthero ca Candavajjitthero ca dve pi navakā honti daharabhikkhā tipīṭakadharaṃ pattapaṭisambhidā khināsavā, te taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ na pāpuṇṇsu. therā tumhe āvuso amhākaṃ imasmīṃ adhikaraṇe no saḥāyakā ahuvattha,<sup>3</sup> tena vo idaṃ dandakammaṃ hotu: Tisso nāma Brahmā Moggalibrāhmaṇassa gehe paṭi-

<sup>1</sup> We ought to add: ca.<sup>2</sup> nā kañci D.<sup>3</sup> āhuvettha D, āhuvattha E.

sandhim gaṇhissati, tam tumhākaṃ eko nīharitvā pabbājetu,  
eko buddhāvacaṇaṃ uggaṇhāpetū 'ti vatvā sabbe pi yāvata-  
yukaṃ tathā

Sabbakāṃippabbutayo te pi therā mahiddhikā<sup>1</sup>  
aggikkhandhā va lokamhi jalitvā parinibbutā.<sup>2</sup> |  
dutiya-saṃgahaṃ katvā visodhetvāna sāsanaṃ  
anāgate pi katvāna hetuṃ saddhammasuddhiyā |  
khiṇāsavā vasippattā pabbinnapaṭisaṃbhidā  
aniccatāvasan therā te pi nāma upāgatā. |  
evam aniccatam jammim ātāvā durabbhisambhavaṃ  
tam pattum vāyame dhiro yaṃ niccam amataṃ padan ti.

ettāvata sabbakārena dutiya-saṃgātivaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā hoti.

Tisso pi kho Mahābrahmā Brahmāloka cavitvā Moggali-  
brāhmaṇassa gehe paṭisaṇḍhim aggahe. Siggavatthero pi  
tassa paṭisaṇḍhigahaṇato pabbutī satta vassāni brāhmaṇassa  
gehaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi. ekadivasaṃ pi uḷuṅkamattam vā  
yāgum kaṭacchumattam vā bhattam nālattha. sattannam  
pana vassānaṃ accayena ekadivasaṃ aticchatha bhante 'ti  
vacanamattam alattha. tam divasaṃ eva brāhmaṇo pi ba-  
hiddhā kiñci karaṇiyaṃ katvā āgacchanto paṭipathe theram  
disvā bho pabbajita amhākaṃ gehaṃ agamitthā 'ti' āha.  
āma brāhmaṇa agamamhā 'ti. api kiñci labhitthā 'ti. āma  
brāhmaṇa labhimhā 'ti. so gehaṃ gantvā pacchi: tassa  
pabbajitassa kiñci adattthā 'ti. na kiñci adamhā 'ti. brāhma-  
ṇo dutiyadivase gharadvāre yeva nisidi aṇṇa pabbajitam mu-  
sāvādena niggahessāmiti. therō dutiyadivase brāhmaṇassa  
gharadvāraṃ sampatto.<sup>4</sup> brāhmaṇo theram disvā 'va evam  
āha: tumhe hiyyo amhākaṃ gehe kiñci aladdhā yeva la-  
bbhimhā 'ti avocuttha, vaṭṭati nu kho tumhākaṃ musāvādo  
'ti. therō āha: mayaṃ brāhmaṇa tumhākaṃ gehe satta  
vassāni aticchathā 'ti vacanamattam pi alabhitvā hiyyo  
aticchathā 'ti vacanamattam labhimha, ath' etaṃ paṭisaṇḍhā-  
raṃ upādāya evam avocumhā 'ti. brāhmaṇo cintesi: ime  
paṭisaṇḍharamattam pi labhitvā labhimhā 'ti pesamsanti,  
aṇṇam kiñci khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ labhitvā kasmā na

<sup>1</sup> mahiddhiko D. <sup>2</sup> parinibbuto D. <sup>3</sup> Read, agamitthā 'ti. Comp. Milinda-  
paṭha, p. 9. <sup>4</sup> sampatto D. Comp. Mil. p. 9.

ppasamsantitī pasīditvā attano atthāya paṭiyāditabbhattato kaṭacchubhikkhaṃ tadūpiyañ ca vyañjanam dāpetvā imaṃ bhikkhaṃ sabbakālam tumhe labhissathā 'ti āha. so puna-divasato pabhuti upasamkamantassa therassa upasamam divā bhiyyosomattāya pasīditvā theram niccakālam attano ghare bhattavissaggakaraṇatthāya yāci, therō adhivāsetvā divase divase bhattakiccaṃ katvā gacchanto thokathokaṃ buddhavaṇanam kathetvā gacchati. so pi kho mānavako soḷasa-vassuddesiko yeva tiṇṇam vedānam pārugu ahoṣi. Brāhma-lokato āgatasuddhasattassa āsane vā sayane vā añño koci nisajjitā vā nipajjitā vā n' atthi. so yadā ācariyagharāṃ gacchati tadāssa mañcapīṭhaṃ setena vatthena paṭicchādetvā laggetvā ṭhapenti. therō cintesi: samayo dāni mānavakaṃ pabbājetuṃ, cirañ ca me idhāgacchantassa na koci<sup>1</sup> mānavakena saddhiṃ kathā uppajjati, handa dāni iminā upāyena pallaṅkaṃ nissāya uppajjissatīti, gehaṃ gantvā yathā tasmīṃ gehe ṭhapetvā mānavakassa pallaṅkaṃ aññaṃ na kiñci āsanam dissati tathā adhiṭṭhāsi. brāhmaṇassa gehe jano theram divā aññaṃ kiñci āsanam apassanto mānavakassa pallaṅkaṃ attharitvā adāsi. nisīdi therō pallaṅke. mānavako pi kho taṃ khaṇam yeva ācariyagharā āgamaṃ theram attano pallaṅke nisinnam divā kupito anattamano ko mama pallaṅkaṃ samaṇassa paññāpesīti āha. therō bhattakiccaṃ katvā vūpasante mānavakassa caṇḍikkabhāve evam āha: kiṃ pana tvaṃ mānavaka kiñci<sup>2</sup> mantam jānāsīti. mānavo bho pabbajita mayi dāni mante ajānante aññe ke jānissantīti vatvā theram pucchi: tumhe pana mantam jānāthā 'ti. pucchā mānava, pucchitvā sakkā jānitun ti. aha kho mānavo tisu vedesu sanighaṇḍukeṭubhesu suakkharappabhedesu<sup>3</sup> itihāsa-pañcomesu yāni yāni gaṇṭhiṭṭhānāni yesaṃ nayaṃ n' eva attanā passati nāpi 'ssa ācariyo addasa tesu theram pucchi. therō pakatīyāpi tiṇṇam vedānam pārugu idāni pana paṭi-sambhidappatto, ten' assa n' atthi nesaṃ pañhānam vissajjana-va bhāro 'ti tāvad eva te pañhe vissajjetvā mānavam āha: mānava ahaṃ tayā bahum pucchito, ahaṃ pi dāni taṃ ekaṃ pañhaṃ pucchāmi, vyākariṇassasi me 'ti. āma bho pabbajita pucchā, vyākariṇassāmi. therō Cittayamake imaṃ pañhaṃ

<sup>1</sup> Read, kāci.<sup>2</sup> kiñci DE. Read, kañci.<sup>3</sup> suakkh<sup>o</sup> D.



pucchi : yassa cittaṃ uppajjati na nirujjhati, tassa cittaṃ nirujjhissati n' uppajjissati, yassa vā pana cittaṃ na<sup>1</sup> nirujjhissati n' uppajjissati, tassa cittaṃ uppajjati na nirujjhātīti. mānava uddhaṃ vā adbo vā saritūṃ asakkonto kiṃ nāma bho pabbajita idan ti āha. buddhamanto nāmāyaṃ mānavā 'ti. sakkā panāyaṃ bho mayham pi dātun ti. sakkā mānava ambhehi gahitaṃ pabbajjaṃ gaṇhantassa dātun ti. tato mānava mātāpitaro upasamkamitvā āha : ayaṃ pabbajito buddhamantaṃ nāma jānāti na ca attano santike apabbajitassa deti, ahaṃ etassa santike pabbajitvā mantāṃ uggaṇhissāmi. ath' assa mātāpitaro pabbajitvāpi no putto mante gaṇhātu, gahetvā punāgamissatīti maññamānā gaṇha puttā 'ti anujānimsu. thero dāraṃ pabbajetvā dvattimsākarakammaṭṭhānaṃ tāva ācikkhī. so tattha parikkammaṃ karonto na cirass' eva sotāpattiṃ phale patitthāsi. tato thero cintesi : sāmaṇero sotāpattiṃ phale patitthito, abhabbo dāni sāsanato nivattitūṃ. sace pan' assāhaṃ kammaṭṭhānaṃ vadāhetvā kathēyyaṃ, arahattaṃ pāpuṇēyya apposukko bhavēyya buddhavaṇaṃ gahetūṃ. samayo dāni na Candavajjittherassa santikaṃ pesetun ti. tato naṃ āha : ehi tvāṃ sāmaṇera therassa santikaṃ gantvā buddhavaṇaṃ uggaṇha. mama vaṇaṇa ārogyaṃ puccha evaṃ ca vadehi : upajjhāyo maṃ bhante tumhākaṃ santikaṃ pahīṇīti. konāmo te upajjhāyo 'ti ca vutte Siggavatthero nāma bhante 'ti vadeyyāsi. ahaṃ konāmo 'ti vutte evaṃ vadeyyāsi : mama upajjhāyo bhante tumhākaṃ nāmaṃ jānātīti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho Tisso sāmaṇero therāṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā anupubbena Candavajjittherassa santikaṃ gantvā vanditvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi. thero sāmaṇeraṃ pucchi : kuto āgato 'sti āha. upajjhāyo maṃ bhante tumhākaṃ santikaṃ pahīṇīti. konāmo te upajjhāyo 'ti. Siggavatthero nāma bhante 'ti. ahaṃ konāmo 'ti. mama upajjhāyo bhante tumhākaṃ nāmaṃ jānātīti. pattacīvaraṃ dāni paṭisaṃhehīti. sādhu bhante 'ti sāmaṇero pattacīvaraṃ paṭisaṃmetvā punadivase pariveṇaṃ sammajjitvā udakadantaṃ poṇaṃ upatthāpesi. thero

<sup>1</sup> It is evident that this "na" must be expunged. It is not found in the Playra MS. of the Cittayasaka, the opening sentence of which treatise is identical with the one quoted here. Comp. also the Mahāvamsa, p. 32, ed. Turner.

samajjattânam<sup>1</sup> puna sammajji, tam udakam chaddetvâ aññam udakam âhari, tañ ca dantakattâham apanetvâ aññam dantakattâham gañhi. evam satta divasâni katvâ sattame divase puna pucchi. sâmaṇero puna pi pubbe kathitasadisam eva kathesi. therō so vatāyam brâhmanaṃ 'ti samjānitvâ kimattâham āgato 'siti āha. buddhavacanam uggaṇṇhanattâha-ya bhante 'ti. therō uggaṇṇha dāni sâmaṇerā 'ti<sup>2</sup> vatvâ punadivasato pabhuti buddhavacanam patthapesi. Tisso sâmaṇero 'va hutvâ tthapetvâ Vinayapitakam sabbam buddhavacanam uggaṇṇhi saddhim attakathāya. upasampannakālo pana avassiko 'va samāno<sup>3</sup> tipitakadhare ahoṣi. ācariyupajjhāya<sup>4</sup> Moggaliputtatissatttherassa hatthe sakalabuddhavacanam patittthapetvâ yāvatāyukam tthavā parinibbāyimsu. Moggaliputtatissattthero pi aparena samayena kammattthānam vaddhetvâ arahattam patto bahunnam dhammavinayam vācesi.

tena kho pana samayena Bindusārassa rañño ekasataputtā ahesum. te sabbe Asoko attanā saddhim ekamâtikam Tissakumāram tthapetvâ ghātesi. ghātento cattāri vassāni anabhisitto 'va rajjam kāretvâ catunnam vassānam accayena tathāgatassa parinibbānato dvinnam vassasatānam upari attthārusame vasse sakala-Jambudīpe ekarajjābhisekam pāpuṇi. abhisekānubhāyena c' assa imā rājiddhiyo āgatā: mahāpa-tthaviyā hetthā yojanappamāṇe ānā pavattati, tathā upari ākāse, Anotattadahato attthahi kājeḥi soḷasa pāniyaghaṭṭe divase divase devatā āharanti, yato sāsane uppannasaddho hutvā attthā ghaṭṭe bhikkhusamghassa adāsi, dve ghaṭṭe satthimattānam sahasānam tipitakadharabbikkhūnam, dve ghaṭṭe aggamaḥesiya Asandhimittāya, cattāro ghaṭṭe attanā paribhuñji. devatā eva Himavante nāgalatādantakatttham nāma atthi siniddham mudukam rasavantam, tam divase divase āharanti, yena rañño ca mahesiya ca soḷasannañ ca nātuka-sahasānam satthimattānañ ca bhikkhusahasānam devasikam dantaponakiccam nippejati. devasikam eva tassa devatā agadāmalakam agadāharitakam suvaṇṇavaṇṇaṇ ca gandha-rasasampannam ambapakkāñ ca āharanti. tathā Chaddanta-

<sup>1</sup> samajjattânam DE. Read, sammattthattthānam. See Mil., p. 15. <sup>2</sup> sâmaṇero ti D. <sup>3</sup> av' va samāno D, av' va samāno E. <sup>4</sup> ācariyupajjhāya D.

dahato pañcavaṇṇaṃ nivāsanapāpuraṇaṃ pitakavaṇṇaṃ  
 hatthapuñchanapattakam<sup>1</sup> dibbañ ca pānakam āharanti pi  
 nānāgandham. devasikam eva paṇ' assa<sup>2</sup> anuvilepanagan-  
 dham pārupanattāya asuttamayikam sumanapupphapaṭam  
 mahārahañ ca añjanam nāgabhavanato nāgarājāno āharanti.  
 Chaddantadahe ca utthitassa sālino nava vāhasahassāni diyase  
 divase suvā āharanti, musikā nitthusakam karonti, eko pi  
 khaṇḍatanḍulo na hoti, rañño sabbatthānesu ayam eva  
 taṇḍulo paribhogam gacchati. madhumakkhikā madhum  
 karonti. kammārasālādīsu acchā kūṭam paharanti. karavi-  
 kasakuṇḍā āgantvā madhurassaram vikūjantā rañño bali-  
 kammaṃ karonti. imāhi iddhihi samannāgato rājā ekadi-  
 vasam suvaṇṇasaṃkhalikabandhanam pesetvā catunnam  
 buddhānam adhigatarūpadassanam kappāyukam Kālam nā-  
 ma nāgarājānam ānayitvā setacchattassa hetthā mahārahe  
 pallaṅke nisidāpetvā anekasatavaṇṇehi jalajathalajapupphehi  
 suvaṇṇapupphehi ca pūjam katvā sabbālaṃkārapatimaṇḍitehi  
 soḷasahi nāṭakasahashehi samantato parikkhipitvā anantañā-  
 ṇassa tāva me saddhammavaracakkavattino sammāsambuddha-  
 ssa rūpaṃ imesaṃ akkhīnaṃ āpātham karohīti vatvā tena  
 nimmitam sakalasāre vippakiṇṇapuñṇappabhāvanibbattā-  
 sīti anuvyañjanapatimaṇḍitaṃ dvattimsamahāpurisalakkhaṇa-  
 sassirikatāya vikasitakamaluppapūṇḍarikapatimaṇḍitam<sup>3</sup>  
 iva salilatalam<sup>4</sup> tārāgaṇarasmim<sup>5</sup> jālavisaḍavisphuritasobhā-  
 samujjalam<sup>6</sup> iva gaganatalam nilapīṭalohitādibhedavicitra-  
 vaṇṇaṃ siviṇṇadaddhiyāmapabhāparikkhepavilāsītāya san-  
 dhyāppabhānurāgaṇadadhanuvijjullatāparikkhittam<sup>7</sup> iva ka-  
 nakagirisikharaṃ nānāvīrāgavimalaketumālāsamujjalitacāru-  
 matthakasobham nayanarasāyanam<sup>8</sup> iva brahmadevamanu-  
 janāgasyakkhagaṇānam buddharūpaṃ passanto satta divasāni  
 akkhipūjam nāma akāsi.

rājā kira abhisekam pāpuṇitvā tīṇi yeva saṃvaccharāni  
 bāhirakapāsāṇaṃ parigaṇhi, catutthe saṃvacchare buddha-  
 sāsane paṇḍī. tassa kira pitā Bindusāro brāhmaṇabhatto

<sup>1</sup> hatthapuñjanapattakam D. <sup>2</sup> assā D. <sup>3</sup> vikasitāniluppapū E. <sup>4</sup> salila-  
 ramlaṃ corrected to salilatalam D, salilatalam E. <sup>5</sup> tārāgaṇarasmijāla?

<sup>6</sup> jālavisaḍavisphuritasobhāsamūṇḍitam E, jālavisaḍavisphuritasobhāsamujjalam D.  
<sup>7</sup> sandhyāpp' D, sañcāpp' E. <sup>8</sup> rasāyatanam E, rasāyanam D.



ahosi. so brāhmapānañ ca brāhmaṇajātiyapāsaṇḍānañ ca paṇḍaraṅgaparibbājakādinaṃ satthisahassamattānaṃ nicca-bhattaṃ paṭṭhapesi. Asoko pitarā pavattitaṃ dānaṃ attano antepure tathī<sup>1</sup> eva dadamāno ekadivasaṃ sīhapañjare ṭhito te upasamaparibāhiraṇa ācārena bhuñjamāne asantindriye<sup>2</sup> avinītaīriyāpathe disvā cintesi: idisaṃ dānaṃ upaparikkhitvā yuttaṭṭhāne dātum vaṭṭatīti. evaṃ cintetvā amacce āgacchatha bhāṇe attano attano sādhusammate samapabrāhmaṇe antepuraṃ atiharatha dānaṃ dassāma<sup>3</sup> 'ti, amaccā sādhu devā 'ti ruñño paṭissutvā te te paṇḍaraṅgaparibbājakājivikaniganthādayo ānetvā ime mahārāja amhākaṃ arahanto 'ti āhamsu. atha rājā antepure uccāvacāni āsanāni paññāpetvā āgacchantū 'ti vatvā āgatāgate āha: attano attano patirūpe āsane nisīdathā 'ti. te ekacce bhaddapīṭhakesu ekacce phalakaṇḍākesu nisīdīmsu. taṃ disvā rājā n' atthi tesāṃ anto sāro 'ti ñatvā tesāṃ anurūpaṃ khādaniyabhojanīyaṃ datvā uyyojesi. evaṃ gacchante kāle ekadivasaṃ sīhapañjare ṭhito addasa Nigrodhaṃ sāmaṇeraṃ rājāṅgaṇena gacchantāṃ dantaṃ guttaṃ santindriyaṃ<sup>4</sup> īriyāpathasampannaṃ.

ko paṇāyaṃ Nigrodho nāma. Bindusārarañño jetṭha-puttassa Sumanarājakumārassa putto. tatrayaṃ anupubbīkathā: Bindusārarañño kira dubbalakāle yeva Asokakumāro attanā laddhaṃ Ujjenirajjaṃ pahāya āgantvā sabbaṃ<sup>5</sup> nagaraṃ attano hatthagataṃ katvā Sumanāṃ rājakumāraṃ agga-hesi. taṃ divasaṃ eva Sumanassa rājakumārassa Sumanā nāma rājadevī paripuṇṇagabbhā ahosi. sā aññātakavesena nikkhamitvā avidūre aññātaraṃ caṇḍālagāmaṃ sandhāya gacchanti jetṭhakacaṇḍālassa gehato avidūre aññātaraṃ Nigrodharukkhe adhiyatthāya devatāya ito ehi Sumane 'ti vadantiyā saddaṃ sutvā tassā samīpaṃ gatā. devatā attano ānubhāvena ekaṃ sālaṃ nimminītvā ettha vasāhīti pādāsi. sā taṃ sālaṃ pāvīsi. gatadivase yeva puttaṃ vijāyi. sā tassa Nigrodhadevatāya pariggahitattā Nigrodho tv eva nāmaṃ akāsi. jetṭhakacaṇḍālo diṭṭhadivasato pabhūti taṃ attano sāmīdhītaṃ maññamāno nibaddhavattaṃ<sup>6</sup> paṭṭhapesi. rājadhītā tattha satta vassāni vasi. Nigrodhakumāro

<sup>1</sup> bhuñjamāno asantindriye D. <sup>2</sup> santindriyaṃ D, samvutindriyaṃ E.

<sup>3</sup> After āgantvā D inserts sa. <sup>4</sup> nibaddhavadhūtaṃ D, nibaddhavattaṃ E.

pi sattavassiko jāto. tadā Mahāvaruṇatthero nāma eko arahā dāra-kassa hetusampadaṃ disvā tattha viharamāno satta-vassiko dāni dāra-ko, kālo naṃ pabbājetun ti cintetvā rāja-dhītāya ārocāpetvā Nigrodhakumāraṃ pabbājesi. kumāro khuragge yeva arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. so ekadivasaṃ pāto 'va sariraṃ jaggetvā ācariyupajjhāyavattaṃ katvā pattacivaram ādāya mātu upāsikāya gehadvāraṃ gacchāmiti nikkhami. mātu nivesanaṭṭhānaṃ c' assa dakkhiṇadvārena naṅgaraṃ pavisitvā nagaramajjhena gantvā pācīnadvārena nikkhamitvā gantabbaṃ hoti. tena ca samayena Asoko dhammarājā pācī-nadisābhimukho sīhapañjare caṅkamati. taṃ khaṇaṃ yeva Nigrodho rājāṅgaṇaṃ sampāpuṇi santindriyo santamānaso yugamattaṃ pekkhamāno. tena vuttaṃ: ekadivasaṃ sīha-pañjare thito addasa Nigrodhaṃ sāmaṇeraṃ rājāṅgaṇena gacchantaṃ dantaṃ guttaṃ santindriyaṃ iriyāpathasam-pannaṃ ti. disvā paṇ' assa etad aho si: ayaṃ jano sabbo pi vikkhittacitto bhantamigapaṭibhāgo,<sup>1</sup> ayaṃ pana dāra-ko avikkhittacitto ativiya c' assa ālokitavilokitaṃ sammiñjanapa-sāraṇaṃ ca sobhati, addhā etassa abbhantare lokuttaradhammo bhavissatīti raṇṇo saha dassanen' eva sāmaṇere cittaṃ paṇi di pemaṃ saṇṭha hi.<sup>2</sup> kasmā. pubbe pi kira puññakaraṇakāle esa raṇṇo jeṭṭhabhātā vāṇijako aho si. vuttaṃ pi c' etaṃ:

pubbeva sannivāseṇa paccuppannahitena vā  
evaṃ taṃ jāyate pemaṃ uppalaṃ va yathodake 'ti.

atha rājā sañjātapemo sabahumāno<sup>3</sup> etaṃ sāmaṇeraṃ pakko-sathā 'ti amacco pesesi. te aticirāyanti puna dve tayo pesesi turitaṃ āgacchatū 'ti. sāmaṇero attano pakatiyā yeva aga-māsi, rājā patirūpaṃ āsanaṃ ṇatvā nisidathā 'ti āha. so ito c' ito ca viloketvā n' atthi dāni aṇṇe bhikkhū 'ti sam-ussitasetacchattaṃ rājapallaṅkaṃ upasaṃkamitvā patta-ga-haṇatthāya raṇṇo ākāraṃ dassesi. rājā taṃ pallaṅkasamīpaṃ upagacchantāṃ eva disvā cintesi: ajj' eva dāni ayaṃ sā-maṇero imassa gehassa sāmiko bhavissatīti. sāmaṇero raṇṇo hatthe pattaṃ datvā pallaṅkaṃ abhirūhitvā nisīdi. rājā attano atthāya sampāditaṃ sabbāṃ yāgukhaṃjakkabhattavi-

<sup>1</sup> bhattam<sup>o</sup> D, bhandaṃ<sup>o</sup> E.    <sup>2</sup> saṇṭha hi D.    <sup>3</sup> sambahumāno D.

katim upanāmesi. sāmaṇero khādaniyabhojanīyaṃ attano yāpanīyamattam eva sampatiṇcehi. bhattakiccāvasāne rājā āha : satthārā tumhākaṃ dinnaovādaṃ jānātha 'ti. jānāmi mahārāja ekadesenā 'ti. tāta mayham pi naṃ kathehiti. sādhu mahārājā 'ti rañño anurūpaṃ Dhammapade appamā-davaggaṃ anumodanattāya abhāsi. rājā pana "appamādo amatapadaṃ pamādo maccuno padan" ti sutvā 'va aññātāṃ tāta pariyoṣāpehiti āha. anumodanāvasāne attā te tāta dhuvabbhattāni dammiti āha. sāmaṇero āha : etāni ahaṃ upajjhāyassa dammi mahārājā 'ti. ko ayaṃ tāta upajjhāyo nāma 'ti. vajjāvajjaṃ disvā codetā sāretā mahārājā 'ti. aññāni pi te tāta attā dammiti. etāni ācariyassa dammi mahārājā 'ti. ko ayaṃ tāta ācariyo nāma 'ti. imasmiṃ sāsane sikkhitabbakadhammesu patitthāpetā mahārājā 'ti. sādhu tāta aññāni pi te attā dammiti. etāni bhikkhu-saṃghassa dammi mahārājā 'ti. ko ayaṃ tāta bhikkhu-saṃgho nāma 'ti. yaṃ nissāya mahārāja ambhākaṃ ācariy-upajjhāyānaṃ ca mamaṇ ca pabbajjā ca upasampadā cā 'ti. rājā bhiyyosomattāya tatthacitto āha : aññāni pi te tāta attā dammiti. sāmaṇero sādhu 'ti sampatiṇcehitvā punadivase dvattimsa bhikkhū gahe tvā rājantepuraṃ pavisitvā bhattakiccākaṃ akāsi. rājā aññe pi dvattimsa bhikkhū tumhehi saddhim sve bhikkhaṃ gaṇhantū 'ti eten' eva upāyena divase divase vadḍhāpento satthisahassānaṃ brāhmaṇaparibbājaka-dīnaṃ bhattaṃ upacchinditvā antonivesane satthisahassānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ niccabhattaṃ paṭṭhapesi Nigrodhatthere gaten' eva paśādēna. Nigrodhatthero pi rājānaṃ sapariṣaṃ tisu saraṇesu pañcasu ca silesu patitthāpetvā buddhasāsane pothujjanikena paśādēna acaleppasādaṃ katvā patitthāpesi. puna rājā Asokārāmaṃ nāma mahāvihāraṃ kārapetvā satthisahassānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ niccabhattaṃ paṭṭhapesi. sakala-Jambudīpe caturāsītiyā naṅgarasahassesu caturāsītivihārassa-hassāni kārapesi caturāsītisahassacetiyapatimanditāni dhammen' eva no adhammena.

ekadivasaṃ kira rājā Asokārāme mahādānaṃ datvā satthisahassasamghassa<sup>1</sup> bhikkhusamghassa majjhe nisajja samghaṃ catūhi paccayehi pavāretvā imaṃ<sup>2</sup> pañhaṃ pucchi : bhante

<sup>1</sup> satthisahassasamghassa<sup>1</sup>    <sup>2</sup> imaṃ E, idam D.



bhagavatā desitadhammo nāma kittako hotīti. aṅgato mahārāja nav' aṅgāni,<sup>1</sup> khandhato caturāsītiddhammakkhandhasahassānīti. rājā dhamme pasīditvā ekamekaṃ dhammakkhandhaṃ ekekavibhārena pūjessāmīti ekadivasam eva channavutikoṭṭidhanaṃ vissajjetvā amacce āṇāpesi: etha bhāṇe ekamekasmim nagare ekamekaṃ vihāraṃ kārāpentā caturāsītiyā naṅgarasahassesu caturāsītivihārasahassāni kārāpethā 'ti, sayāṇ ca Asokārāme Asokamahāvihārattthāya kammaṃ paṭṭhapesi. saṃgho Indaguttattheraṃ nāma mahiddhikaṃ mahānubhāvaṃ khīṇāsavaṃ navakammādhittāyakaṃ adāsi. thero yaṃ yaṃ kammaṃ na niṭṭhāti taṃ taṃ attano ānubhāvena niṭṭhāpesi. evaṃ pi tīhi saṃvaccharehi vihāra-kammaṃ niṭṭhāpesi. ekadivasam eva sabbanagarehi paṇṇāni āgamimṃsu, amaccā rañño ārocesuṃ: niṭṭhitāni deva caturāsītivihārasahassānīti. rājā naṅgare bheriṃ carāpesi: ito sattannaṃ divasānaṃ accayena vihāramaho bhavissati, sabbe atṭha sīlaṅgāni samādiyitvā antonaṅgare ca bahinaṅgare ca vihāramahaṃ paṭiyādentū 'ti. tato sattannaṃ divasānaṃ accayena sabbālaṃkāravibhūsitāya anekasatasahassasaṃkhāya caturaṅginisenāya parivuto devaloke Amara-vatiyā rājadhāniyā sirito adhikatarasassirikaṃ viya naṅgaraṃ kātukāmena ussāhajātena mahājanena alaṃkatapaṭiyattaṃ naṅgaraṃ anuvicaranto vihāraṃ gantvā bhikkhusaṃghassa majjhe atṭhāsi. tasmīṃ ca khāṇe sannipatitā asīti bhikkhu-koṭṭiyo ahesuṃ bhikkhuninaṃ ca channavutisatasahassāni. tattha khīṇāsavabhikkhū yeva satasahassasaṃkhā ahesuṃ. tesāṃ etad ahoṣi: sace rājā attano adhikāraṃ anavasesaṃ passeyya, ativiya buddhasāsane pasīdeyyā 'ti. tato lokavivaraṇaṃ nāma pāṭihāriyaṃ<sup>2</sup> akamṃsu. rājā Asokārāme thito 'va catuddisā anuvilokento samantato samuddapariyantaṃ Jambudīpaṃ passati caturāsītīṃ ca vihārasahassāni passati ulārāya vihāramahapūjāya virocamaṇāni.

so taṃ vibhūtiṃ passamāno ulārena pītipāmojjena samannāgato atthi pana aṇṇassa pī kassaci evarūpaṃ pītipāmojjaṃ uppannapubban ti cintento bhikkhusaṃghaṃ pucchi: bhante amhākaṃ lokanāthassa dasabalassu sāsane ko mahāpariccāgaṃ pariccāji kassa pariccāgo mahanto 'ti vadantīti. bhikkhu-

<sup>1</sup> nava ca aṅgāni D, navaṅgāni E.      <sup>2</sup> pāṭihāriya D.

saṅgho Moggaliputtatissattherassa bhāraṃ akāsi. therō āha: mahārāja dasabalassa sāsane paccayadāyako nāma tayā sadiso dharamāne pi tathāgate na koci ahosi, tav' eva pariccāgo mahā 'ti. rājā therassa vacanaṃ sutvā ulārena pītipāmojjena nīrantaraṃ phūṭasarīro hutvā cintesi: n' atthi kira mayā sadiso paccayadāyako, mayhaṃ kira pariccāgo mahā, ahaṃ kira deyyadhammena sāsanaṃ paggaṇhāmi. kiṃ paṇāhaṃ evaṃ salī sāsanaṃ dāyādo homi na homīti. tato bhikkhusaṃghaṃ pucchi: bhavāmi nu kho ahaṃ bhante sāsanaṃ dāyādo 'ti. tato Moggaliputtatissatthero rañño idaṃ vacanaṃ sutvā rājaputtassa Mahīndassa upanissaya-sampattiṃ sampassamāno ece ayaṃ kumāro pabbajissati sāsanaṃ ativiya vuddhiṃ bhavissatīti cintetvā rājānaṃ etad avoca: na kho mahārāja sāsanaṃ ettāvata dāyādo hoti, api ca kho paccayadāyako 'ti vā upatthāyako 'ti vā saṃkhaṃ gacchati. yo pi hi<sup>1</sup> mahārāja paṭhavito yāva brahmaloka-parimāṇaṃ paccayarāsiṃ dadeyya so pi sāsane dāyādo 'ti saṃkhaṃ na gacchatīti. atha kathaṃ carahi bhante sāsanaṃ dāyādo hotīti. yo hi koci mahārāja adḍho vā daliddo vā attano orasaṃ puttaṃ pabbājeti, ayaṃ vuccati mahārāja dāyādo sāsanaṃ dāyādo 'ti. evaṃ vutte Asoko rājā ahaṃ kira ovaṇṇaṃ pariccāgaṃ katvāpi n' eva sāsanaṃ dāyādabhāvaṃ patto 'ti sāsane dāyādabhāvaṃ patthayaṃāno ito e' ito ca viloketvā<sup>2</sup> addasa Mahīndakumāraṃ avidūre tṭhitaṃ. disvā paṇ' assa etad ahosi: kiñcāpi ahaṃ imaṃ kumāraṃ Tissakumārassa pabbajitakālato pabhūti oparajje patitthāpetukāmo, atha kho oparajjato pi pabbajjā 'va uttamā 'ti. tato kumāraṃ āha: sakkhissasi tvam tāta pabbajitum ti. kumāro pana pakatiyāpi Tissakumārassa pabbajitakālato pabhūti pabbajitukāmo 'va rañño vacanaṃ sutvā ativiya pāmujjajāto hutvā āha: pabbajāmi deva, maṃ pabbājetvā tumhe sāsane dāyādo hotiā 'ti. tena ca samayena rājadhītā Saṃghamittāpi tasmīṃ yeva tṭhāne tṭhita hoti tassā ca sāmiko Aggibrahmā nāma kumāro uparājena Tissakumārena saddhiṃ pabbajito hoti. rājā taṃ disvā āha: tvam pi amma pabbajitum sakkhissasīti. sādhu tāta sakkomīti. rājā puttānaṃ manam labhivā paṭṭhacitto bhikkhusaṃghaṃ etad avoca: bhante ime dārake

<sup>1</sup> pi hi E, pi ha D.    <sup>2</sup> vilokitvā D, eloketvā E.

pabbājetvā maṃ sāsane dāyādāṃ karothā 'ti. saṃgho rañño vacanāṃ sampatiucchitvā kumāraṃ Moggaliputtatissattherena upajjhāyena Mahādevattherena ca ācariyena pabbājesi, Majjhantikattherena ācariyena upasampādesi. tadā kira kumāro paripuṇṇavāsivasso 'va hoti. so tasmīṃ yeva upasampadāsimāmaṇḍale saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṃ pāpuni. Saṃghamittāya pi rājadhītāya ācariyā Āyupālitttheri nāma upajjhāyā pana Dhammapālitttheri nāma ahosi. tadā Saṃghamittā atthārassa vassāni hoti. taṃ pabbajitamattaṃ tasmīṃ yeva simāmaṇḍale sikkhāya paṭiṭṭhāpesuṃ. ubhinnaṃ pabbajitakāle rājā chavassābhiheko hoti. atha Mahindatthero upasampannakālato pabluṭi attano upajjhāyass' eva santike dhammaṃ ca vinayaṃ ca pariyāpuṇanto dve pi saṃgītiyo ārūḷhaṃ tipītakasaṃgahitaṃ saṭṭhakathaṃ sabbattheravādaṃ tiṇṇaṃ vassānaṃ abbhantare uggahetvā attano upajjhāyassa antevāsikānaṃ sahasamattānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pāmokkho ahosi.

tadā Asoko dhammarājā navavassābhiheko hoti. rañño pana atthavassābhihekakāle yeva Kontiputtatissatthero vyādhipatīkammatthaṃ bhikkhācāravattena āhiṇḍanto pasatamattaṃ sappiṃ alabbhivā vyādhibalena parikkhiṇṇāyusaṃkhāro bhikkhusaṃghaṃ Appamādena ovaditvā ākāse pallaṅkena nisiditvā tejodhātunā samāpajjitvā parinibbāyi. rājā taṃ pavattinā sutvā therassa sakakāraṃ katvā mayi nāma rajjaṃ kārente evaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ paccayā dullaabhā 'ti naṅgarassa catusu dvāresu pokkharaniyo kārapetvā bhesajjassa pūrāpetvā dāpesi. tena kira samayena Pāṭaliputtassa catusu dvāresu cattāri satasahasāni sahāyaṃ<sup>1</sup> satasahasāni ti divase divase pañca satasahasāni rañño uppajjanti, tato rājā Nigrodhattherassa devusikaṃ satasahasānaṃ vissajjesi, buddhassa cetiye gandhamālādīhi pūjanatthāya satasahasānaṃ, dhammassa satasahasānaṃ, taṃ dhammadharānaṃ bahussutānaṃ catupaccayatthāya upaniyati, saṃghassa satasahasānaṃ, catusu dvāresu bhesajjatthāya satasahasānaṃ. evaṃ sāsane ulāro lābhasakkāro nibbatti. tiṭṭhiyā parihiṇṇalābhasakkārā antamaso ghāsacchādānaṃ pi alabhantā lābhasakkāraṃ patthayamānā sāsane pabbajitvā sakāni sakāni dīṭṭhigatāni ayaṃ dhammo ayaṃ vinayo

<sup>1</sup> sahāyaṃ ?



'ti dipenti. pabbajjam alabhamānāpi<sup>1</sup> sayam eva muṇḍetvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā vihāresu vicarantā uposatham pi pavāraṇam pi saṃghakammam pi gaṇakammam pi pavasiṃti. bhikkhū tehi saddhīm uposatham na karonti. tadā Moggaliputtatissatthero uppannam dāni idam adhikaraṇam, tam na cirass' eva kakkhalaṃ bhavissati, na kho pan' etam sakka imesaṃ majjhe vasantena vūpasametun ti Mahindattberassa gaṇam niyyādetvā attano phāsukavihārena viharitukāmo Ahogaṇḍapabbataṃ agamāsi. te pi kho titthiyā bhikkhusaṃghena dhammena vinayena satthu sāsane<sup>2</sup> niggayhamānāpi dhammavinayānulomāya paṭipattiyā asandhahantā<sup>3</sup> anekarūpaṃ sāsanaṃ abbudaṃ ca malaṃ ca kaṇṭakaṃ ca samuttāpesuṃ. keci aggiṃ paricaranti, keci pañcātāpe tappanti,<sup>4</sup> keci ādiceṃ anuparivattanti, keci dhammaṃ ca vinayaṃ ca vobhindissāma 'ti paggaṇhimsu. tadā bhikkhusaṃgho na tehi saddhīm uposatham vā pavāraṇam vā akāsi. Asokārāme satta vassāni uposatho upacchijji. raṇṇo pi etam attham ārocesuṃ. rājā ekaṃ amacceṃ āṇāpesi vihāraṃ gantvā adhikaraṇam vūpasametvā uposatham kārāpehīti. amacco rājānaṃ paṭipucchitum avisahanto aṇṇe amacco upasaṃkamitvā āha : rājā maṃ vihāraṃ gantvā adhikaraṇam vūpasametvā uposatham kārāpehīti paṇiṇi. kathan nu kho adhikaraṇam vūpasamatīti. te āhamsu : mayam evaṃ sallakkhema : yathā nāma paccantaṃ vūpasamentā core ghātenti evam evaṃ<sup>5</sup> ye uposatham na karonti te mārāpetukāmo rājā bhavissatīti. atha so amacco vihāraṃ gantvā bhikkhusaṃgham sanuipādetvā āha : ahaṃ raṇṇā uposatham kārāpehīti pesito, karoṭha dāni bhante uposathan ti. bhikkhū na mayam titthiyehi saddhīm uposatham karomā 'ti āhamsu. amacco therisaṇato paṭṭhāya asinā sīsāni pādetum āruddho. addasā kho Tissatthero tam amacceṃ tathā vipaṭipannaṃ.

Tissatthero nāma na yo vā so vā, raṇṇo ekamātiko bhātā Tissakumāro nāma. tam kira rājā pattābhiseko oparajje ṭhapesi. so ekadivasaṃ vanacāraṃ gato addasa mahantaṃ migasaṃghaṃ cittāya kilikāya kilantaṃ. disvā tassa etad ahoṣi : ime tāva tiṇabhakkhā migā evaṃ kilanti, ime pana

<sup>1</sup> alabhamānā pi D. <sup>2</sup> sāsane? <sup>3</sup> asandhahantā? <sup>4</sup> pañca tāpe tappanti D. <sup>5</sup> evam eva?

samaṇā rājakule paṇṭṭhāni bhojanāni bhuñjītvā mudukāsa  
 seyyāsa sayamānā kiva nāma kilikam na kilissantīti. so tato  
 āgantvā imaṃ attano vitakkam raṇṇo ārocesi. rājā atthāne  
 kukkucāyitaṃ kumārena, handa naṃ evaṃ saṇṇāpessāmiti  
 ekadivasam kenaci kāraṇena<sup>1</sup> kuddho viya hutvā ehi satta  
 divase rajjam sampaticecha, tato taṃ ghāteṣṣāmiti maraṇa-  
 bhayena tajjetvā taṃ atthaṃ saṇṇāpesi. so kira kumāro  
 sattame maṃ divase māressantīti na cittarūpaṃ nahāyi na  
 bhuñji na supi, ativiya lūkhasarīro ahosi. tato naṃ rājā  
 pucchi: kissa tvaṃ evarūpo jāto 'ti. maraṇabhayena devā  
 'ti. are tvaṃ nāma paricchinnamaraṇaṃ sampassamāno<sup>2</sup>  
 vissattho na kilasi, bhikkhū assāsapassāsupanibaddhaṃ mara-  
 ṇaṃ pekkhamānā kathaṃ kilissantīti. tato pabbutī kumāro  
 sāsaṇe pasidī. so puna ekadivasam migavaṃ nikkhamitvā  
 araṇṇe anuvicaramāno addasa Yonakamahādhammarakkhi-  
 tattheraṃ aṇṇatarena hatthināgena sālasākhāṃ gahetvā  
 vijayamānaṃ nisinnaṃ. disvā pāmujjajāto cintesi: kadā  
 nu kho ahaṃ pi ayaṃ mahāthero viya pabbajeyyaṃ, siyā nu  
 kho so divaso 'ti. therō tassa ajjhāsayam viditvā tassa  
 passantass' eva ākāse uppatitvā Asokārāme pokkharāṇiyā  
 udakathale thatvā cīvaraṇ ca uttarāsaṅgaṇ ca ākāse laggetvā  
 nahāyitum āradidho. kumāro therassānubhāvaṃ disvā ativiya  
 paṇaṇṇo aji' eva pabbajissāmiti nivattitvā raṇṇo ārocesi:  
 pabbajissāṃ' ahaṃ devā 'ti. rājā anekappakāraṃ yācitvā  
 taṃ nivattetaṃ asakkonto Asokārāmagamanāyaṃ maggaṃ  
 alaṃkārapetvā kumāraṃ chapavesuṃ gāhāpetvā alaṃkatāya  
 senāya parivārāpetvā vihāraṃ nesi. yuvarājā kira pabba-  
 jissatīti sutvā bahubhiṃkhu pattaṭṭhāraṇi paṭiyādesuṃ. ku-  
 māro padhānagharāṃ gantvā Mahādhammarakkhitattherass'  
 eva santike pabbaji saddhiṃ purisaṭṭasahassena. kumārassa  
 pana anupabbajitānaṃ gaṇanapariechedo n' atthi. kumāro  
 raṇṇo catuvassābhisekakāle pabbajito. ath' aṇṇo pi raṇṇo  
 bhāgiṇeyyo Saṃghamittāya sāmiko Aggibrahmā nāma ku-  
 māro atthi. Saṃghamittā tassa ekam eva puttāṃ vijāyi.  
 so pi yuvarājā pabbajito 'ti sutvā rājānaṃ upasaṃkamitvā  
 ahaṃ pi deva pabbajissāmiti yāci. pabbaja<sup>3</sup> tāta 'ti ca

<sup>1</sup> kāraṇe D. <sup>2</sup> paricchinnaṃ maraṇaṃ sampassamāno D. paricchinnaṃ  
 samp' R. <sup>3</sup> pabbaji D.

rañña anuññâto tam divasam eva pabbaji. evam anupabbajitaulâravibhavena khattiyajâtena rañño kaniṭṭhabhâtâ Tissatthero 'ti viññeyyo.

so tam amaccam tathâ vippaṭipannam disvâ cintesi : na râjâ there mâretum pahiṇeyya, addhâ imass' ev' etam duggahitam bhavissatīti gantvâ sayan tassa âsanne âsane nisīdi. so theram sañjānitvâ sattham nipâtetum avisahanto gantvâ rañño ârocesi : aham deva uposatham kâtum anicchantānam ettukānam nāma bhikkhūnam sisāni pâtesim, atha ayyassa Tissattherassa paṭipāṭi sampattâ, kinti karomīti. râjâ sutvâ 'va are kim pana tvam mayâ bhikkhū ghâtetum pesito 'ti, tavad ev' assa sarire uppannadâho hutvâ vilāram gantvâ there bhikkhū pucchi : ayam bhante amacco mayâ anāpatto 'va evam akāsi. kassa nu kho iminâ pâpena bhavitabban ti. ekacce therâ ayam tava vacanena akāsi, tuyh' etam pâpan ti âhamsu. ekacce ubbinnam pi vo etam pâpan ti âhamsu. ekacce evam âhamsu : kim pana te mahârâja atthi cittam ayam gantvâ bhikkhū ghâtetū 'ti. n' atthi bhante, kusalâdhippâyo aham pesesim samaggo bhikkhusamgbo uposatham karotū 'ti. sace tuyam kusalâdhippâyo, n' atthi tuyham pâpam, amaccass' ev' etam pâpan ti. râjâ dvelhakajâto âha : atthi nu kho bhante koci<sup>1</sup> bhikkhu mam' etam dvelhakam chinditvâ sâsanam paggaḥetum samattho 'ti. atthi mahârâja Moggaliputtatissatthero nāma, so te imam<sup>2</sup> dvelhakam chinditvâ sâsanam paggaṇhitum samattho 'ti. râjâ tadah' eva cattâro dhammakathike ekekam bhikkhusahassaparivâram cattâro ca amacce ekekam purisasahassaparivâram theram gaṇhitvâ âgacchathâ 'ti pesesi. te gantvâ râjâ pakkosatīti âhamsu. therô nâgañchi. dutiyam pi kho râjâ atthi dhammakathike atthi ca amacce sahasasahassaparivâre yeva pesesi râjâ bhante pakkosatīti vatvâ gaṇhitvâ 'va âgacchathâ 'ti. te tath' eva âhamsu. dutiyam pi therô nâgañchi. râjâ there pucchi : aham bhante dvikkhattum pahiṇim, kaamâ therô nâgacchatīti. râjâ pakkosatīti vuttattâ mahârâja nâgacchatīti. evam pana vutte âgaccheyya : sâsanam bhante osidati, amhâkam sâsanam paggaṇhanatthāya sahāyakâ hothâ 'ti. atha râjâ tathâ vatvâ soḷasa dhammakathike

<sup>1</sup> koci E, so corrected to ko D.      <sup>2</sup> imo D.



soḷasa ca amacce saḥassasahassaparivāre pesesi bhikkhū ca paṭipucchi: mahallako nu kho bhante thero daharo nu kho 'ti mahallako mahārājā 'ti. vayham vā sivikam vā abhirūhissati bhante 'ti. nābhīrūhissati<sup>1</sup> mahārājā 'ti. kuhiṃ bhante thero vasatīti. uparī Gaṅgāya mahārājā 'ti. rājā āha: tena hi bhante nāvāsamghāṭam bandhitvā tattha theram nisīdāpetvā dvisu pi tīresu ārakkham samvidhāya theram ānethā 'ti. bhikkhū ca amaccā ca therassa santikam gantvā raṇṇo sāsanaṃ ārocesum. thero sutvā ayaṃ kho aham mūlato paṭṭhāya sāsanaṃ paggaṇhissāmi<sup>2</sup> pabbajito 'mhi, ayaṃ dāni me so<sup>3</sup> kālo anuppatto 'ti cammakhaṇḍam gaṇhitvā 'va utṭhahi. atha thero sve Pāṭaliputtam sampāpunissatīti rattibhāge rājā supinaṃ addasa. evarūpo supino ahoḥi: sabbaseto hatthinūgo āgantvā rājānaṃ sīsato paṭṭhāya parāmasitvā dakkhiṇahatthe aggahesi. punadivase rājā supinajjhāyake pucchi: mayā evarūpo supino diṭṭho, kim me bhavissatīti. eko taṃ mahārāja samanānaṃ dakkhiṇahatthe gaṇhissatīti. atha rājā tāvad eva thero āgato 'ti sutvā Gaṅgātīram gantvā naḍiṃ otarivā abbhuggacechanto jānūmatte udake theram sampāpunivā therassa nāvāto otarantassa hattham adāsi. thero rājānaṃ dakkhiṇahatthe aggahesi. taṃ divā asiggāhā<sup>4</sup> therassa sīsam pāṭessāma<sup>5</sup> 'ti kosito asim abbāhimsu.<sup>6</sup> kasmā. etaṃ kira cārittaṃ rājakulesu yo<sup>7</sup> rājānaṃ hatthe gaṇhāti tassa asinā sīsam pāṭetabban ti. rājā chāyaṃ yeva divā āha: pubbe pi aham bhikkhūsu viruddhakāraṇā assāsaṃ na vindāmi, mā kho thero virajjhittā 'ti. thero pana kasmā rājānaṃ hatthe aggahesīti. yasmā raṇṇā paṇham pucchanaṭṭhāya pakkosāpīto tasma antevāsiko me ayaṃ ti aggahesi. rājā theram attano uyyānaṃ netvā bāhirato tikkhattum parivārāpetvā ārakkham ṭhapetvā sayam eva therassa pāde dhovivā telena makkhetvā therassa santike nisīditvā paṭibalo nu kho thero mama kaṅkham ehindivā uppannaṃ adbhikaraṇaṃ vūpasamevā sāsanaṃ paggaṇhituṃ ti vimaṃsanatthāya aham bhante ekaṃ paṭihāriyaṃ datṭhukāmo 'ti āha. kataraṃ paṭihāriyaṃ

<sup>1</sup> nābhīrūhissatīti D. <sup>2</sup> pabbajito mhi ayaṃ dāni me so E, pabbajito ti (ti is expanded) ayaṃ dāni pabbajito ayaṃ dāni pabbajito na hi me so D. <sup>3</sup> asiggāhā E, asiggahakā D. <sup>4</sup> abbāhimsu D, abbūhimsu E. <sup>5</sup> so D.

datthukāmo 'si mahārāja 'ti. paṭhavikampanaṃ bhante 'ti.  
 sakalapathavikampanaṃ datthukāmo 'si mahārāja padesa-  
 pathavikampanaṃ ti. kataraṃ paṇ' ettha bhante dukkaraṃ  
 ti. kin nu kho mahārāja kamsapātiyā udakapuggāya sabbam  
 udakaṃ kampetuṃ dukkaraṃ udāhu upaḍḍhan ti. upaḍḍham  
 bhante 'ti. evam eva kho mahārāja padesapathavikampanaṃ  
 dukkaraṃ ti. tena hi bhante padesapathavikampanaṃ passi-  
 ssāma 'ti. tena hi mahārāja samantato yojane yojane  
 puratthimāya disāya ekena cakkena sīmaṃ akkamitvā ratho  
 tiṭṭhatu, dakkhiṇāya disāya dvīhi pādehi sīmaṃ akkamitvā  
 asso tiṭṭhatu, pacchimāya disāya ekena pādena sīmaṃ akka-  
 mitvā puriso tiṭṭhatu, uttarāya disāya upaḍḍhabbhāgena sīmaṃ  
 akkamitvā ekā udakapāti tiṭṭhatu 'ti. rājā tathā kārāpesi.  
 therō abhiññāpādaṃ catutthajjhānaṃ samāpajjitvā vuttāya  
 rājā<sup>1</sup> passatū 'ti yojanappamāṇaṃ pathavicalanaṃ adhiṭṭhahi.  
 puratthimāya disāya rathassa anto sīmāya ṭhito 'va cakka-  
 pādo cali, itaro na cali, evaṃ dakkhiṇapacchimadisāsu assa-  
 purisānaṃ anto sīmāya ṭhitapādā eva calimsu upaḍḍhupadḍham  
 sariraṃ ca, uttarāya disāya udakapātiyāpi anto sīmāya ṭhitam  
 upaḍḍhabbhāgaṭhitam eva udakaṃ cali, avasesaṃ niccalaṃ  
 ahoṣi. rājā taṃ pātihāriyaṃ dīsvā sukkhissati dāni therō  
 sāsanaṃ paggaṇhituṃ ti nīṭṭham gantvā attano kukkuceṃ  
 pucchi: ahaṃ bhante ekaccaṃ amaccaṃ vihāraṃ gantvā  
 adhikaraṇaṃ vāpasamētvā uposathaṃ kārehi pahinim, so  
 vihāraṃ gantvā ettake bhikkhū jīvītā voropesi. etaṃ pāpaṃ  
 kassa hotīti. kim pana te<sup>2</sup> mahārāja atthi cittaṃ ayaṃ  
 vihāraṃ gantvā bhikkhū ghātetū 'ti. n' atthi bhante. sace te  
 mahārāja n' atthi evarūpaṃ cittaṃ, n' atthi tuyhaṃ pāpaṃ  
 ti. atha therō rājānaṃ etaṃ atthaṃ iminā suttēna saññāpesi:  
 cetanāhaṃ bhikkhave kammaṃ vadāmi, cetayitvā kammaṃ  
 karotī kāyena vācā manasā 'ti. tam eva atthaṃ paridīpetuṃ  
 Tittirajātakam āhari: atthe mahārāja Dīpakatittiro tāpasam  
 pucchi:

ñātako no nisinno 'ti bahu āgacchati jano,

paṭiccekammaṃ plusati, tasmim me sañkati mano 'ti.

tāpaso āha: atthi pana te<sup>3</sup> cittaṃ mama saddena ca rūpa-

<sup>1</sup> rājā E, rājānaṃ D.

<sup>2</sup> paṇete D.

<sup>3</sup> paṇete D.

dassanena ca āgantvā ete pakkhino bajjhantu vā haññantu vā 'ti. n' atthi bhante 'ti tittiro āha. tato nam tāpaso paññāpesi:<sup>1</sup> sace te n' atthi cittaṃ, n' atthi pāpaṃ, cetayantam eva hi kammaṃ phusati nācetayantam:<sup>2</sup>

na paṭiccakammaṃ phusati mano ce na ppaḍussati,  
appaṇṇasukassa bhadrassa na pāpaṃ upalimpati.

evam therā rājānaṃ saññāpetvā tatth' eva rājuyyāne<sup>3</sup> satta divasāni vasanto rājānaṃ Samayaṃ uggaṇhāpesi. rājā sattame divase Asokārāme bhikkhusunghaṃ sammipāpetvā sāṇipākāraṃ parikkhipāpetvā sāṇipākārantare nisinnā ekaladdhike ekaladdhike bhikkhū ekato ekato kāretvā ekamekaṃ bhikkhusamūhaṃ pakkosāpetvā pucchi: kimvādi sammāsambuddho 'ti. tato sassatavādino sassatavāditi āhaṃsu, ekaccasassatikā<sup>4</sup> antānantikā amarāvikkhepikā adhiccasamuppattikā<sup>5</sup> saññivādā asaññivādā nevasaññināsaññivādā uchedavādā diṭṭhadhammanibbānavādā 'ti āhaṃsu. rājā paṭhamam eva Samayaṃsa uggaṇhitattā na ime bhikkhū aññatitthiyā ime 'ti ñatvā tesam setakāni vatthāni datvā upapabbājesi.<sup>6</sup> te sabbe pi satṭhisahassā ahesuṃ. ath' aññe bhikkhū pakkosāpetvā pucchi: kimvādi bhante sammāsambuddho 'ti. vibhajjavādi mahārājā 'ti. evam vutte rājā therā pucchi: vibhajjavādi bhante sammāsambuddho 'ti. āma mahārājā 'ti. tato rājā: suddhaṃ dāni bhante sāsanaṃ, karotu bhikkhusungho uposathaṃ ti āraṅkhaṃ datvā naṅgaṃ paṇḍitaṃ. samaggo sungho sannipattitvā uposathaṃ akāsi. tasmim sannipāte satṭhi bhikkhusatasahassāni ahesuṃ. tasmim samāgame Moggaliputtatissatthero parappavādaṃ maddamāno Kathāvatthuppakaraṇaṃ abhāsi. tato satṭhisatasahassasamkheyyesu<sup>7</sup> bhikkhūsu uccinitvā tipitakapariyattidharaṇaṃ pabhinnapaṭisambhidānaṃ tevijjādibhedānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ sahasaṃ ekaṃ gahe tvā yathā Mahākassapaṭthero ca Kākaṇḍakaputto Yasatthero ca dhammaṃ ca vinayaṃ ca saṃgāyimsu, evam eva dhammaṃ ca vinayaṃ ca saṃgāyanto sabhaṃ sāsanaṃ alapaṇaṃ visodhetvā tatiya-saṃgītiṃ akāsi. saṃgītipariyosāno anekappa-kāraṃ paṭhavi akampittha.

<sup>1</sup> saññāpesi? <sup>2</sup> na cetayantam D. nācetayantassa E. <sup>3</sup> rājuyyāni D.

<sup>4</sup> ekaccasassatikā D. Comp. the Brahmajāla-sutta. <sup>5</sup> adhiccasamuppattikā D.

<sup>6</sup> upapabbājesi? <sup>7</sup> samkheyyāsu D.



ayam saṃgīti navahi māsehi niṭṭhitā yā loke

katā bhikkhusaṃsaṃsa tasmā saṃsaṃsā 'ti ca  
purimā dve upādāya tatiyā 'ti ca vuccatīti.

ayam tatiyasamgīti.

ettāvata ca kenābhatan ti etassa pañhassa viṣaṃjanattham  
yad avocumha : Jambudīpe tāva Upālitttheram ādip katvā  
ācariyaparamparāya yāva tatiyasamgīti tāva ābhatam, tatā-  
yam ācariyaparamparā :

Upālī Dāsako c' eva Sonako Siggavo tathā  
Tisso Moggaliputto ca pañe' ete vijitāvino |  
paramparāya vinayam dipe Jambusirivhaye<sup>1</sup>  
acchijjamānam ānesum tatiyo yāva saṃgaho 'ti,

tass' attho ettāvata pakāsito hoti.

tatiyasamgahato pana uddham imam dīpam Mahindādīhi  
ābhatam Mahindato uggahetvā kañci kalam Aritṭhattherādīhi  
ābhatam tato yāva ajjatanā tesam yeva antevāsikaparamparā-  
bhūtāya ācariyaparamparāya ābhatan ti veditaḥham. ya-  
thāhu porāṇā :

tato Mahindo Itṭhiyo Uttiyo<sup>2</sup> Sambalo pi ca Bhadda-  
nāmo ca paṇḍito

ete nāgā mahāpañña Jambudīpā idhāgatā |  
vinayam te vācayimsu pitakam Tambapañniyā.  
nikāye pañca vācesum sattha c' eva pakāraṇe.

tato Aritṭho medhāvi Tissadatto ca paṇḍito  
visārado Kālasumano thero ca Dighanāmako |  
Dighasumano ca paṇḍito punar eva Kālasumano Nāga-  
thero ca Buddharakkhito

Tissatthero ca medhāvi Devatthero<sup>3</sup> ca paṇḍito, |  
punar eva Sumano medhāvi vinaye ca visārado,  
bahussuto Cūlanāgo gajo va duppadhamasiyo, |  
Dhammapālināmo ca Rohaṇo<sup>4</sup> sādhipūjito,  
tassa sisso mahāpañño Khemanāmo tīpeṭako |  
dīpe tārakarājā va paññāya atirocatha.

<sup>1</sup> Sirivhaye D. Sirivhaya E. <sup>2</sup> Uttiyo E. Uddhiyo D. <sup>3</sup> Berathero E.  
<sup>4</sup> Rohaṇo E. Rohano D.

Upatisso ca medhâvî Phussadevo mahâkathî,<sup>1</sup>  
 punar eva Sumano medhâvî Phussanâmo<sup>2</sup> bahussuto,  
 mahâkathî<sup>1</sup> Mahâsiyo piṭake sabbatthakovidô,  
 punar eva Upâli medhâvî vinaye ca visârado,  
 Mahânâgo mahâpaṇṇo saddhammavamsakovidô,  
 punar eva Sahayo<sup>3</sup> medhâvî piṭake sabbatthakovidô,  
 Tissatthero ca medhâvî vinaye ca visârado,  
 tassa sisso mahâpaṇṇo Pupphanâmo<sup>4</sup> bahussuto  
 sâsanam anurakkhanto Jambudipe patitṭhito.  
 Cûlâbhayo ca medhâvî vinaye ca visârado  
 Tissatthero ca medhâvî saddhammavamsakovidô |  
 Cûladevo ca medhâvî vinaye ca visârado  
 Sivatthero ca medhâvî vinaye sabbatthakovidô |  
 ete nâgâ mahâpaṇṇâ vinayaṇṇû maggakovidâ  
 vinayam dipe pakâsesum piṭakam Tambapaṇṇiyâ 'ti.

tatrâyam anupubbikathâ :

Moggaliputtatissatthero kira imam tatiyam dhammasamgi-  
 tim katvâ evam cintesi : kattha nu kho anâgate sâsanam  
 suppatitṭhitam bhaveyyâ 'ti. ath' assa uparikkhato etad  
 ahosi : paccantimesu kho janapadesu suppatitṭhitam bhavissa-  
 titi. so tesam tesam bhikkhûnam bhâram katvâ te te  
 bhikkhû tattha tattha pesesi. Majjhantikattheram Kasmîra-  
 gaudhâraratṭham pesesi tvaṃ etaṃ ratṭham gantvâ ettha  
 sâsanam patitṭhâpehiti. Mahâdevattheram tath' eva vatvâ  
 Mahisakamandalam pesesi, Rakkhitattheram Vanavâsin, Yo-  
 nakadhammarakkhitattheram Aparantakam, Mahâdhamma-  
 rakkhitattheram Maharatṭham, Mahârakkhitattheram Yona-  
 kalokam, Majjhimattheram Himavantapadesabhâgam, Sona-  
 kattheraṇ ca Uttarattheraṇ ca Suvappabhûmin, attano  
 saddhivihârikam Mahindattheram Iddhiyattherena<sup>5</sup> Utti-  
 yattherena Sambalattherena Bhaddasâlattherena ca saddhim  
 Tambapaṇṇidipam pesesi tumhe Tambapaṇṇidipam gantvâ  
 ettha sâsanam patitṭhâpethâ 'ti. sabbe pi tam tam disâbhâ-  
 gam gacchantâ attapaṇṇamâ sgamaṃsu paccantimesu jana-  
 padesu paṇṇavaggo gaṇo alam upasampadakammâyâ 'ti  
 maññamânâ.

<sup>1</sup> mahâkavi D. <sup>2</sup> kati D. <sup>3</sup> Pubbanâmo E. <sup>4</sup> Sahayo D. Abhayo E.

<sup>5</sup> Pubbanâmo E. <sup>6</sup> Iddhiyattherena D.

tena kho pana samayena Kasmiragandhāraratthe sassapā-  
kasamayē Aravālo nāma nāgarājā karakavassam nāma vassam  
vassāpetvā sassam harāpetvā mahāsamuddam pāpesi. Ma-  
jjhantikatthero Pāṭaliputtato vechāsam abbhuggantvā Hima-  
vati Aravāladahassa upari otarivā Aravāladahapiṭṭhiyam  
caṅkamati pi tiṭṭhati pi nisīdati pi seyyam pi kappeti.  
nāṅgumānavakā<sup>1</sup> disvā Aravālassa nāṅgarājassa ārocesum :  
mahārāja eko chinnaabhinnaṭṭadharo bhaṇḍu kāsāvavasano  
amhākaṃ udakaṃ dāseti. nāṅgarājā tāvad eva kodhābhi-  
bhūto nikkhamitvā theram disvā makkhaṃ asahamāno anta-  
likke anekāni bhimsanakāni nimmini, tato tato bhusam  
vātā vāyanti, rukkhā bhijjanti, pabbatakūtāni patanti, meghā  
gajjanti, vijjullatā niccharanti, asaniyo phalanti, bhinnam  
viya gaganam udakaṃ paggharati, bhayānakarūpā nāgaku-  
mārā sannipatanti, sayam pi dhūmayati<sup>2</sup> pajjalati paharaṇa-  
vutṭhiyo vissajjeti, ko ayam muṇḍako chinnaabhinnaṭṭadharo  
'tiādihi pharusavacanehi theram santajjesi, etha gaṇḍhatha  
bandhatha middhamatha imam samaṇam ti nāgabalaṃ āṇōpesi.  
thero sabban tam bhimsanakaṃ attano iddhibalena paṭibā-  
hitvā nāgarājānam āha :

sadevako pi ce loko āgantvā tāseyeyya maṃ<sup>3</sup>  
na me paṭibalo assa janetum bhayabheravam.  
sace pi tvaṃ mahim sabbaṃ sasamuddam sapabbataṃ  
ukkipitvā mahānāga khipeyyāsi maṃ' upari !  
n' eva me sakkuṇeyyāsi janetum bhayabheravam.  
aññadatthu tav' ev' assa vighāto uragādhipā 'ti.

evam vutte nāgarājā vihatānubhāvo nippalavāyāmo dukkhi  
dummano ahosi. tam thero tamkhaṇānurūpāya dhammiyā  
kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā  
tisu saraṇesu ca pañcasu ca silesu paṭiṭṭhāpesi saddhim ca-  
turāsītiyā nāgasahasēhi. aññe pi bahū Himavantavāsino  
yakkhā ca gandhabbakumbhaṇḍā ca therassa dhammakatham  
sutvā saraṇesu ca silesu ca paṭiṭṭhahimsu, Pañcako pi  
yakkho saddhim bhariyāya yakkhīniyā pañcahi ca putta-

<sup>1</sup> nāṅgumānavakā D, nāgamānavakā E. <sup>2</sup> sic DE. <sup>3</sup> tāsya mama D,  
tāseyeyya maṃ E.



satehi pathame phale patitthito. atha āyasmā Majjhantī-  
katthero sabbe pi nāgayakkharakkhase āmantetvā evaṃ āha :

mā dāni kodhaṃ janayittha ito uddhaṃ yathā pure,  
sassaḡhātāñ ca mā kattha sukhakāmā hi paṇino.  
karotha mettāṃ sattesu, vasaṃtu manujā sukhaṃ ti.

te sabbe sādhu bhante 'ti therassa paṭiseutvā yathānusitthāṃ  
paṭipajjimsu. taṃ divasam eva ca nāgarājassa pūjāsamayo  
hoti. atha nāgarājā attano ratanamayaṃ pallaṅkaṃ āharā-  
petvā therassa paññāpesi. nisīdi thero pallaṅke, nāgarājāpi  
theraṃ vijayamāno samīpe aṭṭhāsi. tasmīṃ khaṇe Kasmira-  
gandhāraraṭṭhavāsino āgataṃ therāṃ disvā amhākaṃ nāga-  
rājato pi thero mahiddhikataro 'ti therāṃ eva vanditvā  
nisinnā. thero tesāṃ Āsivisopamasuttantaṃ kathesi. sūta-  
pariyosāne asitīvā paṇasahassānaṃ dhammābhisaṃmayo ahosi,  
kulasatasahassaṃ pabbajī. tato pabbhūti ca Kasmiragandhārā-  
yāva ajjatanā kāsāvapajjotā isivātaparivātā eva.

gantvā Kasmiragandhāraṃ isi Majjhantiko tadā  
ruṭṭhaṃ<sup>1</sup> nāgaṃ pasādetvā mocesi bandhanaṃ bahū 'ti.

Mahādevattthero pi Mahīṃsakamaṇḍalaṃ gantvā Devadū-  
tasuttaṃ kathesi, suttapariyosāne cattālisa paṇasahassāni  
dhammacakkhaṃ paṭilabhimsu, cattālisaṃ yeva paṇasa-  
hassāni pabbajimsu.

gantvāna raṭṭhaṃ Mahisaṃ Mahādevo mahiddhiko  
codetvā Devadūtehi mocesi bandhanaṃ bahū 'ti.

Rakkhitattthero ca Vanavāsīṃ gantvā ākāse ṭhatvā Anama-  
taggapariyāyakathāya Vanavāsīke pasādesi, kathāpariyosāne  
puna sūṭṭhisahassānaṃ dhammābhisaṃmayo ahosi, sattatimsa-  
hassamattā pabbajimsu, pañca vihārasatāni patitṭhabhimsu,  
evaṃ so tattha sāsanaṃ patitṭhāpesi.

gantvāna Rakkhitattthero Vanavāsīṃ mahiddhiko  
antalikkhe ṭhito tattha desesi Anamataggiyaṃ ti.

Yonakadhammarakkhitattthero pi Aparantakaṃ gantvā  
Aggikkhandhūpamasuttantakathāya Aparantake pasādetvā

<sup>1</sup> ruṭṭhaṃ corrected to raṭṭhaṃ D, duṭṭhaṃ E.

sattatimsa pânasahassâni dhammâmatam pâyesi, khattiyakulato yeva purisasahassam pabbajimsu samadhikâni cha itthisahassâni. evam so tattha sâsanam patitthâpesi.

Aparantam vigâhivâ Yonako Dhammarakkhito  
Aggikkhandhûpamen' ettha pasâdesi jane bahû 'ti.

Mahâdhammarakkhitatthero pana Mahârattâham gantvâ Mahânâradakassapajâtakakathâya Mahârattâhake pasâdetvâ caturâsitipânasahassâni maggaphalesu patitthâpesi, terasa sahasâni pabbajimsu. evam so tattha sâsanam patitthâpesi.

Mahârattâham isi<sup>1</sup> gantvâ so Mahâdhammarakkhito  
jâtakam kathayitvâna pasâdesi mahâjânanam ti.

Mahârakkhitatthero pi Yonakarattâham gantvâ Kâlakârâmasuttantakathâya Yonakalokam pasâdetvâ sattatimsasahassâdhikassa pânasatasahassassa maggaphalâlamkâram adâsi, santike c' assa dasasahassâ pabbajimsu. evam so pi tattha sâsanam patitthâpesi.

Yonakarattâham tadâ gantvâ so Mahârakkhito isi  
Kâlakârâmasuttana te pasâdesi Yonake 'ti.

Majjhimatthero pana Kassapagottattherena Alakadevattherena Dundubbissaratherena Sahadevattherena ca<sup>2</sup> saddhim Himavantapadesabhâgam gantvâ Dhammacakkappavattanasuttantakathâya tam desam pasâdetvâ asitipânakotiyo maggaphalaratanâni patilâbbesi. pañca pi c' ete therâ pañca rattâhâni pasâdesam, ekamekassa santike sâsasahassamattâ pabbajimsu. evam te tattha sâsanam patitthâpesum.

gantvâna Majjhimatthero Himavantam pasâdayi  
yakkhasenam pakâsento Dhammacakkappavattananam ti.

Sonakatthero pi saddhim Uttarattherena Suvannabhâminam agamâsi. tena ca samayena tattha ekâ rakkhasi samuddato nikkhamitvâ râjakule jâte jâte dârake khâdati. tam divasam eva râjakule eko dârako jâto hoti. manussâ theram divâ

<sup>1</sup> isin D. \* Alasadevatthero pana Dundubbissaratherena Sahasadevattherena (corr. to Sahadevatth) ca D. Alakadevattherena Dundabhiyatherena Sahadevattherena ca E. Comp. Dipav., viii. 10.

rakkhasānam saḥāyako eso 'ti maññamānā āvudhāni gabetvā theram pariharitukāmaṃ gacchantī. therō kiṃ tumhe āvudhatthā āgacchathā 'ti āha. te āhamsu: rājakule jāte jāte dārake rakkhasā khādanti, tesam tumhe saḥāyakā 'ti. therō na mayam rakkhasānam saḥāyakā, samaṇā nāma mayam viratā paṇātipātā — pe — viratā majjapānā ekabhattikā silavanto kalyāṇadhammā 'ti āha. tasmim yeva ca khape sā rakkhasi sapaṇivārā samuddato nikkhami rājakule dārako jāto tam khādissāmiti. manussā tam disvā esā bhante rakkhasi āgacchatiti bhūtā viravimsu. therō rakkhaseli diguṇe attabhāve nimminivā tehi attabhāvehi tam rakkhasim sapaṇisam majjhe katvā ubhosu passesu parikkhipi. tassā sapaṇisāya etad ahoṣi: addhā imehi imam thānam laddham bhavissati, mayam puna imesam bhakkhā bhavissāma 'ti sabbarakkhasā vegena palāyimsu. therō pi te yāva adassanam tāva palāpetvā dipassa samantato rakkham thāpesi. tasmim ca samayo sannipatitam mahājanakāyaṃ Brahmajālasuttanta-kathāya pasādetvā sapaṇesu ca silesu ca patitthāpesi. satthi-saḥassānam pan' ettha dhammābhisamayo ahoṣi, kuladārakānam addhuddhāni saḥassāni pabbajimsu, kuladhītanam diyaḍḍhusaḥassam. evam so tattha sāsanaṃ patitthāpesi. tato pubhuti rājakule jātadārakānam Sonuttaranāman eva karonti.

Suvaṇṇabhūmim gantvāna Sonuttarā mahiddhikā  
piṣāce niddhamitvāna Brahmajālam adesayun ti.

Mahindatthero pana Tambapaṇṇidipaṃ gantvā sāsanaṃ patitthāpehiti upajjhāyena ca bhikkhusamghena ca ajjhīttho cintesi: kālo nu kho me Tambapaṇṇidipaṃ gantum no 'ti. ath' assa vimamsato na tāva kālo 'ti ahoṣi. kiṃ pan' assa disvā etad ahoṣi. Muṭasivaraṇṇo mahallakabhiṇvaṃ tato cintesi: ayaṃ rājā mahallako, na sakkā imam gaṇhitvā sāsanaṃ paggaḥetum, idāni pan' assa putto Devānampiyatisso rājā karesati tam gaṇhitvā sakkā bhavissati sāsanaṃ paggaḥetum. handa yāva so samayo āgacchati tāva nātke olokema, puna dāni mayam imam janapadam āgaccheyyāma vā na vā 'ti. so evam cintetvā upajjhāyaṃ ca bhikkhusamghaṃ ca vanditvā Asokāramato nikkhama tehi Iddhiyādhi catūhi



thereli Saṃghamittāya puttena Sumanasāmaṇerena Bhaṇḍu-  
kena ca upāsakena saddhīm Rājagahanagaraparivattakena  
Dakkhinagiri janapade cārikam caramāno ñātake olokento cha  
māse atikkāmesi.<sup>1</sup> athānupubbena mātu nivesanaṭṭhānam  
Vedisānagaraṃ nāma<sup>2</sup> sampatto. Asoko kira kumārakāle  
janapadam labhivā Ujjenim gacchanto Vedisānagaraṃ patvā  
Devaseṭṭhiassa dhītaraṃ aggahesi. sā taṃ divasam eva  
gabbhaṃ gaḥhitvā Ujjeniyam Mahindakumāraṃ vijāyi.  
kumārassa caddasavassakāle rājā abhisekam pāpuṃ. sā  
tassa mātā tena samayena ñātighare vasatī. tena vuttam:  
anupubbena mātu nivesanaṭṭhānam Vedisānagaraṃ nāma  
sampatto 'ti. sampattañ ca pana theram disvā theramātā  
Devī pāde sirasā vanditvā bhikkhaṃ datvā theram attano  
katam Vedisagirimahāvihāraṃ nāma āropesi. thero tasmim  
vihāre nisinnō cintesi: amhākaṃ idha kattabbakiccaṃ  
niṭṭhitam, samayo nu kho idāni Laṅkādīpaṃ gantun ti.  
tato cintesi: anubhavatu tāva me pitaro pesitam abhisekam  
Devānampiyatisso ratanattayagunañ ca suṇātu chaṇatthañ ca  
nagarato nikkhamitvā Missakapabbataṃ abhirūhatu, tadā  
taṃ tattha dakkhiṣṣamā 'ti. athāparaṃ ekamāsaṃ tatth' eva  
saṃkappesi. māsātikkaṃena ca jeṭṭhamūlamāsapuṇṇamāyaṃ  
uposathadivase sannipatitā sabbe pi kālō nu kho amhākaṃ  
Tambapaṇṇidīpaṃ gamanāya udāhu no 'ti mantayimsu.  
tenāhu parāṇā:

Mahindo nāma nāmena saṃghatthero tadā ahū,  
Iddhiyo Vuttiyo thero Bhaddasālo ca Sambalo |  
sāmaṇero ca Sumano chaḷabhiñño mahiddhiko,  
Bhaṇḍuko sattamo tesaṃ diṭṭhasacco upāsako:  
iti ete mahānāgā mantayimsu rahogaṭā 'ti.

tadā Sakko devānam Indo Mahindattheraṃ upasaṃkamitvā  
etaḍ avoca: kālakato bhante Maṇasivarājā, idāni Devānampi-  
yatissamahārājā rajjaṃ kāreti. samnāsambuddhena ca  
tumhe vyākātā: anāgate Mahindo nāma bhikkhu Tambā-  
paṇṇidīpaṃ pasādessatīti. tasmāt iha vo bhante kālō dipa-  
varaṃ gamanāya, aham pi vo sahāyo bhavissāmīti. kasmā

<sup>1</sup> atikkāmesi D.      <sup>2</sup> D omits nāma.

pana Sakko evam āha. bhagavā kir' assa bodhimūle yeva buddhacakkhunā lokun oloketvā anāgate imassa dipassa sampattiṃ disvā etam atthaṃ ārocesi tadā tvam pi sahāyo bhavēyyāsi ca āpāsesi. tasmā evam āha. therō tassa vacanam sampaticchitvā attasattamo Vedisakapabbatā vehāsam uppatitvā Anurādhapurassa puratthimadisāya Misaakapabbate patitthahi yaṃ pan' etarahi Cetiyapabbato 'ti pi suñjānanti. tenāhu porāṇā :

Vedisagirimhi Rājagahe<sup>1</sup> vasitvā timsa rattiyo  
kālo ca<sup>2</sup> gamanassā<sup>3</sup> 'ti gacchāmi dipam uttamam. |  
paḷinā<sup>4</sup> Jambudipāto hamsarājā va ambare  
evam uppatitā therā nipatiṃsu naguttame. |  
purato purasetthassa pabbate meghasunnibhe  
patitthahiṃsu kūṭamhi hamsā va nagamuddhanāti.

evam Iddhiyādīhi saddhiṃ āgantvā patitthahanto ca āyasmā Mahindatthero sammāsambuddhassa parinibbānato dvinnam vassasatānam upari chattiṃsatime vasse imasmim dipe patitthahitī veditabham.

Ajātasattussa hi atthame vasse sammāsambuddho parinibbāyi. tasmim yeva vasse Sihakumārassa putto Tambapannidipassa ādirājā Vijayakumāro imaṃ dipam āgantvā manussavāsam akāsi. Jambudipe Udayabhadraassa cūddasame vasse idha<sup>1</sup> Vijayo kālam akāsi. Udayabhadraassa pañcadasame vasse Paṇḍuvāsadevo nāma imasmim dipe rajjam pāpuṇi. tattha Nāgadassakaraṇṇo visatime vasse idha Paṇḍuvāsadevo timsavassāni rajjam kāretvā kālam akāsi. tasmim vasse Abhayo nāma rājakumāro imasmim dipe rajjam pāpuṇi. tattha Susunāgaraṇṇo sattarasame vasse idha Abhayaraṇṇo viṣam vassāni paripūriṃsu. atha Abhayassa visatime vasse Pakuṇḍakābhayo nāma dāmariko rajjam aggahesi. tattha Kālāsokassa soḷasame vasse idha Pakuṇḍakābhayassa sattarasa vassāni paripūriṃsu. tāni hetthā ekena vassena saha atthārassa honti. tattha Candaguttassa cūddasame vasse idha Pakuṇḍakābhayo kālam akāsi. Muṭasivarājā rajjam pāpuṇi. tattha Asokadhamma-

<sup>1</sup> Correct Rājagahe into raume, see Dīp. xii. 35. <sup>2</sup> ca D. va E. <sup>3</sup> paḷinā D. paḷinā E. <sup>4</sup> idha E. tittha D.

rājassa satarasame vasse idha Muṭṭasivarājā kalam akāsi, Devānampiyatisso rajjam pāpuṇi.

parinibbute ca pana sambuddhe Ajātasattu catuvīsati-vassāni rajjam kāresi, Udayabhadro ca soḷasa, Anuruddho ca Muṇḍo ca atthārasa, Nāgadassako catuvīsati, Sasunāgo atthārasa, tass' eva putto Asoko atthavisati, Asokassa puttā dasabhātukarājāno dvevisativassāni rajjam kāresuṇ. tesuṇ pacchato nava Nandā dvevisatim eva, Candagutto ca catuvīsati, Bindusāro atthavisam. tassāvassāne Asoko rajjam pāpuṇi. tassa pure abhisekā cattāri, abhisekato atthārassame vasse imasmim dipe Mahindathero patitthito. evam etena rājavamsānusārena veditabbam, eva taṃ sammāsambuddhassa parinibbānato dvinnam vassasatānaṃ upari chattiṃseatiṃ vasse imasmim dipe patitthahiti.

tasmim ca divase Tambapannidipe jetthamūlanakkhattam nāma nakkhattam hoti. rājā nakkhattam ghoṣāpetvā chaṇṇam karoṭhā 'ti amacce ānāpetvā cattālisapurisāsahassaparivāro nagaramhā nikkhamitvā yena Missakapabbato tena pāyāsi migavaṇṇaṃ kīlītukāmo. atha tasmim pabbate adhiyatthā ekā devatā rañño there dassessāmiti rohitamigarūpaṃ gaheṭvā avidūre tinapaṇṇāni khādamaṇā viya carati. rājā disvā ayuttam dāni pamattam vijjhitaṇ ti jiyam poṭhesi. migo Ambatthalamaggaṃ gaheṭvā palāyituṃ ārabhi. rājā piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubandhanto Ambatthalam eva abhirūhi. migo pi therānaṃ avidūre antaradhāyi. Mahindatthero rājānaṃ avidūre āgacchantaṃ disvā mamaṃ yeva rājā passatu mā itare 'ti adhiṭṭhahitvā Tissa Tissa ito chitī āha. rājā sutvā cintesi: imasmim dipe jāto maṇ Tissā 'ti nāmaṃ gaheṭvā ālapituṃ samattho nāma n' atthi. ayaṃ pana chinnaabhinna-paṭadhare bhaṇḍu kāsāvavasano maṃ nāmena ālapati. ko nu kho ayaṃ bhavissati manusso vā amanusso vā 'ti. there āha:

samaṇā mayam mahārāja dhammarājassa sāvaka  
tam eva anukampāya Jambudīpā idhāgatā 'ti.

tena ca samayena Devānampiyatisso mahārājā ca Asoka-dhammarājā cā aditthasahāyakā honti. Devānampiyatissa-mahārājassa ca puññānubhāvena Chātakapabbatapāde ekamhi



veṇugumbe tisso veṇuyatṭhiyo rathayatṭhippamāṇā uppa-  
jjimsu, ekā latāyatṭhi nāma, ekā pupphayatṭhi nāma,  
ekā sakunayatṭhi nāma. tāsu latāyatṭhiyaṃ<sup>1</sup> rajatavaṇṇā  
hoti, taṃ alaṃkaritvā uppannalatā kaṭṭhāvaṇṇā khā-  
yati. pupphayatṭhiyaṃ pana nilapīṭalohitāvadātakālavāṇṇāni  
pupphāni suvibhattavaṇṇapattakīṇjakkhāni hutvā khāyanti,  
sakunayatṭhiyaṃ haṃsakukkutaḥajivajivakādayo sakunā nā-  
nappakārāni catuppadāni sajjivāni viya khāyanti. vuttam pi  
c' etaṃ Dipavaṇṇase:<sup>2</sup>

Chātapabbatapādambhi veṇuyatṭhi tayo ahu:  
setā rajatayatṭhi ca latā kaṭṭhāvaṇṇā,  
nilādī yādīsaṃ<sup>3</sup> pupphaṃ pupphayatṭhiṃhi tādīsaṃ,  
sakunā sakunayatṭhiṃhi sarūpeṇ' eva saṇṭhitā 'ti.

samuddato pi 'ssa muttāmaṇiveḥurīyādīneka vihitaratanam  
uppaḍḍi. Tambapaṇṇiyaṃ attha muttā uppaḍḍimsu: haya-  
muttā gajamuttā rathamuttā āmalakamuttā valayamuttā  
aṅguliveṭṭhakamuttā kakudhaphalamuttā pākātikamuttā 'ti.  
so tā yatṭhiyo tā ca muttāyo aññaṇ ca bahum ratanam  
Asokassa dhanamaraṇṇo paṇṇākāratthāya pesesi. Asoko  
pasāditvā tassa pañca rājakakudhabhaṇḍāni pahīni chattam  
cāmaraṇi khaggam molim ratanam pādukaṃ<sup>4</sup> aññaṇ ca  
abhiṣekatthāya bahuvīdham paṇṇākāram, soyyathī' idam,  
saṅkham Gaṇḍodakam vaddhamānam vaṭṭasakam bhīṇkā-  
raṃ nandiyāvattam sīvikaṃ kaṇṇam kaṭṭhacchum adhovimaṃ  
dussayugam hatthapuñchanam haricandanam aruṇavaṇṇa-  
mattikam añjanam haritakam āmalakan ti. vuttam pi c'  
etaṃ Dipavaṇṇase:<sup>5</sup>

vālavijaniyuphisam chattam khaggaṇ ca pādukaṃ  
veṭṭhanam sārāpāmaṇḍam bhīṇkāram nandiyāvattakam |  
sīvikaṃ saṅkham vaṭṭasam ca adhovim vatthakoṭikam  
sovaṇṇapātikaṭṭhacchum mahaggham hatthapuñchanam |  
Anotattodakam kājam uttamam haricandanam  
aruṇavaṇṇamattikaṇ<sup>6</sup> ca añjanam nāgamāhaṭam |  
haritakam āmalakam mahaggham amatosadham

<sup>1</sup> This is the reading of D and E. Correct, latāyatṭhi? <sup>2</sup> Comp. Dip. xi. 15  
et seq. <sup>3</sup> nilādīyaṇḍīsaṃ D, nilādīyādīsaṃ E. <sup>4</sup> Correct, ratanapādukaṃ?  
<sup>5</sup> xii. 1-6; xvii. 83 et seq. <sup>6</sup> aruṇavaṇṇaṃ D.

saṭṭhivāhasataṃ sālīṃ sugandhaṃ suvakāhaṃ  
puññakammābhiniḍḍattāṃ pāhesi Asokasavhaya 'ti.

na kevalaṃ ca etaṃ āmisapannākāraṃ imaṃ kira dhamma-  
pannākāraṃ pi pesesi :

ahaṃ buddhaṃ ca dhammaṃ ca saṃghaṃ ca saraṇaṃ gato  
upāsakattaṃ vedesiṃ Sakyaputtassa sāsane,  
imesu tisu vatthūsu uttame jīnasāsane  
tvam pi cittaṃ pasādehi saddhāsaraṇaṃ upehisīti.

ev āyaṃ rājā taṃ divasaṃ Asokarañño pesitena abhiṣekena  
ekamābhisitto<sup>1</sup> hoti, visākhapunnamāya hi 'ssa abhiṣekaṃ  
akāmsu. so acirasutaṃ taṃ sāsanaṃ pavattitaṃ anussaramāno  
taṃ therassa samaṇā mayaṃ mahārāja dhammarājassa sāvaka  
'ti vacanaṃ sutvā ayyā nu kho āgatā 'ti tāva eva āvudhaṃ  
nikkhipitvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi sammodayaṃ kathaṃ katha-  
yamāno. yathāha :<sup>2</sup>

āvudhaṃ nikkhipitvāna ekamantaṃ upāvisi,  
nisajja rājā sammodi bahuṃ atthūpasamhitānaṃ ti.

sammodayaṃ kathaṃ ca kurumāne yeva tasmaṃ tānaṃ pi  
cattālisapurisasaḥassāni āgantvā taṃ parivāresuṃ. tadā therō  
itaraṃ pi cha jane dassesi. rājā disvā ime kadā āgatā 'ti āha,  
mayā saddhiṃ yeva mahārāja 'ti. idāni pana Jambudīpe  
aṇṇe pi evarūpā samaṇā santitī. santi mahārāja, etarahi  
Jambudīpe kāsāvapaḥjoto isivātaparivāto, tasmaṃ

tevijjā iddhipattā ca cetopariyāyakovidā  
khūḍāsava arahantā bahū buddhassa sāvaka 'ti.

bhante kena āgatā 'tthā 'ti. n' eva mahārāja udakena na  
thulenā 'ti. rājā ākāsaṇa āgatā 'ti aṇṇāsi. therō atthi nu  
kho rañño<sup>3</sup> paññāveyyattikaṃ ti vīmaṃsanatthāya āsanna-  
amabarukkhaṃ ārabha pañhaṃ pucchi : kiṃnāmo ayaṃ  
mahārāja rukkhō 'ti. amabarukkho nāma bhante 'ti. imaṃ  
pana mahārāja ambaṃ muñcitvā aṇṇo ambo atthi n' atthīti.  
atthi bhante aṇṇe pi bahū amabarukkha 'ti.<sup>4</sup> imaṃ ca ambaṃ  
te ca ambe muñcitvā atthi nu kho mahārāja aṇṇe rukkhā 'ti.

<sup>1</sup> Read, ekamāsābhisitto. <sup>2</sup> Dip. xii. 52. <sup>3</sup> rañṇā D. <sup>4</sup> amabarukkho ti D.

atthi bhante, te pana na ambarukkhā 'ti. aññe ambe  
 ca anambe ca muñcitvā atthi pana añño rukkho 'ti.  
 ayam eva bhante ambarukkho 'ti. sādhu mahārāja  
 paṇḍito 'si. atthi pana te mahārāja ñātakā 'ti. atthi me  
 bhante bahū janā 'ti. te muñcitvā aññe keci aññātakāpi  
 atthi mahārāja 'ti. aññātakā bhante ñātakehi bahutarā 'ti.  
 tava ñātake ca aññātake ca muñcitvā atth' añño koci mahā-  
 rājā 'ti. ahaṃ bhante. sādhu mahārāja attā<sup>1</sup> nāma attano  
 n' eva ñātake na aññātake 'ti. aha therō paṇḍito rājā  
 sakkhissati dhammaṃ aññātun ti Cūlahatthipadopomasuttaṃ  
 kathesi. kathāpariyosāne rājā tisu saraṇesu patitṭhaṃ  
 saddhiṃ cattālisāya pāṇasahasseehi. taṃ khaṇaṃ ñeva rañño  
 bhattaṃ āhariyittha. rājā suttaṃ supanto yeva evaṃ aññāsi:  
 na imesaṃ imaṃsi kāle bhojanaṃ kappatīti, āpucchitvā<sup>2</sup>  
 pana bhuñjitum ayuttan ti cintetvā bhuñjissatha bhante 'ti  
 pucchi. na mahārāja amhākaṃ imaṃsi kāle bhojanaṃ  
 kappatīti. kaṃsi kāle bhante kappatīti. aruṇuggamanato  
 paṭṭhāya yāva majjhantikasamaya<sup>3</sup> mahārāja 'ti. gaecchāma  
 bhante nagaraṃ ti. alaṃ mahārāja, idh' eva vasissāma 'ti.  
 sace bhante tumhe vasatha ayaṃ dārako āgacchatū 'ti.  
 mahārāja ayaṃ dārako āgataphalo viññātasāsano pabbajjā-  
 pekho idāni pabbajissatīti. rājā tena hi bhante eve therāṃ  
 pesessāmi<sup>4</sup> taṃ abhirūhitvā āgaccheyyathā 'ti vatvā vanditvā  
 pakkāmi. therō acirapakkantassa rañño Sumanasāmaṇeraṃ  
 āmantesi: ehi tvaṃ Sumana dhammasavaṇassa kālaṃ ghose-  
 hiti. bhante kittakaṃ ṭhānaṃ sāvento ghosemiti. sakalaṃ  
 Tambapaṇṇidipaṃ ti. sādhu bhante 'ti. sāmaṇero abhiññā-  
 pādakaṃ catutthajjhānaṃ samāpajjitvā vuṭṭhāya adhiṭṭha-  
 hitvā samāhitena cittaṃ sakalaṃ Tambapaṇṇidipaṃ sāvento  
 tikkhattum dhammasavaṇassa kālaṃ ghosesi. rājā taṃ  
 saddaṃ sutvā therānaṃ santikaṃ pesesi: kiṃ bhante atthi  
 koci upaddavo 'ti. n' atth' amhākaṃ koci upaddavo 'ti  
 dhammasavaṇassa kālaṃ ghosāpayimha buddhavacanaṃ  
 kathetukāma 'mhā 'ti. taṃ ca pana sāmaṇerassa saddaṃ  
 sutvā bhumma devatā saddaṃ anussāvesum, eten' upāyena  
 yāva Brahmaloḷā saddo abbhuggaṇchi. tena saddena mahā-

<sup>1</sup> attā D. <sup>2</sup> Read, apucchitvā. <sup>3</sup> samaya D. <sup>4</sup> Read, ratham  
 pesessāmi (Mahāv. p. 80).



devatāsannipāto ahosi. therō ca mahantaṃ devatāsannipātaṃ disvā Samacittasuttantaṃ kathesi, kathāpariyosāne asamkheyyānaṃ devatānaṃ dhammābhisamayo ahosi, bahū nāgā ca supaṇṇā ca saraṇesu paṭiṭṭhaṃsu. yādiso Sāriputtattherassa imaṃ suttantaṃ kathayato devatāsannipāto ahosi tādiso Mahindattherassāpi jāto.

atha tassā rattiyā accayena rājā therānaṃ rathaṃ pesesi. sārathi rathaṃ ekamante ṭhapetvā therānaṃ ārocesi: āhato bhante ratho, abhirūhatha gacchissāma 'ti. therā na mayaṃ rathaṃ abhirūhāma, gaccha tvaṃ, pacchā mayaṃ āgacchissāma 'ti vatvā vehāsaṃ abbhuggantvā Anurādhapurassa puratthimadisāyaṃ Paṭhamacetiyatṭhāne otarimso. taṃ hi cetiyaṃ therehi paṭhamam oṭṭipattṭhāne katattā yeva Paṭhamacetiyaṃ ti vuccati. rājāpi sārathim pesetvā antonivesane maṇḍapaṃ paṭiyādetthā 'ti amacce ānāpesi. tāvad eva sabbe haṭṭhatuṭṭhā ativiya pāsādikam maṇḍapaṃ paṭiyādesuṃ. puna rājā cintesi: hiyyo therō silakkhandhaṃ kathayamāno uccāsayanamaḥāsayanam na kappatīti āha. nisīdissanti nu kho ayyā āsanesu na nisīdissanti. tass' evaṃ cintayantass' eva so sārathi nagaradvāraṃ sampatto. tato addasa there<sup>1</sup> paṭhamataram āgantvā kāyabandhanam bandhītvā cīvaram pārūpante. disvā ativiya pasannacitto hutvā āgantvā raṇṇo ārocesi: āguta deva therā 'ti. rājā ratham ārūḷhā 'ti pucchī. na ārūḷhā deva, api ca mama pacchato nikkhamitvā paṭhamataram āgantvā pācīnadvāre ṭhitā 'ti. rājā ratham pi nārūhīṃsū 'ti sutvā na dāni ayyā uccāsayanam sādīyissanti ciotetvā tena hi bhaṇe therānaṃ bhummattharaṇasaṃkhepena āsanāni paññāpetthā 'ti vatvā paṭipathaṃ agamāsi. amaccā paṭhaviyaṃ taddhikam<sup>2</sup> paññāpetvā upari kojavakāḍini<sup>3</sup> vicitratttharaṇāni paññāpesuṃ. uppādapāṭhakā disvā gahitā<sup>4</sup> dāni imehi paṭhavi, ime Tambapannidīpassa sāmikā bhavissanti vyākariṃsu. rājāpi gantvā therō vanditvā Mahindattherassa haṭṭhato pattam gahetvā mahatiyā pājāya ca sakkārena ca there nagaram pavesetvā antonivesanaṃ pavesesi. therō āsanapaññattim disvā amhākam sāsanaṃ sakala-Laṅkāḍipo paṭhavi viya patthutaṃ niccalaṇ ca hutvā

<sup>1</sup> there D. <sup>2</sup> tattikam E, taddhikam D. <sup>3</sup> kojavanādini corrected to kojavakāḍini D, kojavakāḍini E. <sup>4</sup> gahitā D.

patitthahissatitī cintento nisīdi. rājā there paṇitena khāda-  
 niyena bhojanīyena sahatthā santappetvā sampavāretvā Anu-  
 lādevipamukhāni pañca itthiṣatāni therānaṃ abhivādanam  
 pūjāsakkāraṇ ca karontitī<sup>1</sup> pakkosāpetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi.  
 therō bhattakiccāvasāne rañño saparijanassa dhammaratana-  
 vassam vassento Petavatthum Vimānavatthum Saccassam-  
 yuttaṇ ca kathesi. taṃ therassa dhammadesanaṃ sutvā tāni  
 pañca pi itthiṣatāni sotāpattiṭṭhalam sacchikarimsu. ye pi te  
 manussā purimadivase Missakapabbate there addasaṃsu te  
 tesu tesu<sup>2</sup> thānesu therānaṃ guṇe kathenti, tesam sutvā  
 mahājanakāyo rājāṅgaṇe sannipatitvā mahāsaddam akāsi.  
 rājā kim eso saddo 'ti pucchī. nāgarā deva there daṭṭhum  
 na labhāmā 'ti vilapantī. rājā succe idha pavisissanti okāso  
 na bhavissatitī cintetvā gacchatha bhāṇe hatthiṣālāṃ paṭi-  
 jaggitvā vāḷukaṃ ākiritvā pañcavaṇṇāni pupphāni vikiritvā  
 celavitānaṃ bandhītva maṅgalaḥhatthiṭṭhāne therānaṃ āsanāni  
 paṇṇāpethā 'ti āha. rājāmaccā tathā akāṃsu. therō tattha  
 gantvā nisiditvā Devadūtasuttantaṃ kathesi. kathāpariyo-  
 sāne pāṇasahassam sotāpattiṭṭhale patitthahi. tato hatthiṣālā  
 atisambādhā 'ti dakkhiṇadvāre Nandanavanuyyāne āsanaṃ  
 paṇṇāpesum. therō tattha nisiditvā Āsivisopamasuttaṃ  
 kathesi. taṃ pi sutvā pāṇasahassam sotāpattiṭṭhalam paṭi-  
 labhi. evaṃ āgatadivasato dutiyadivase addhateyyānaṃ  
 saḥassānaṃ dhammābhisaṃmayo abhosi. therassa Nandanavane  
 āgataḥatthi kulitthiḥi kulasuṇhāhi kulakumārīhi saddhim  
 sammodamānass' eva āyāṇhasaṃmayo jāto. therō kālāṃ  
 sallakkhetvā gacchāma dāni Missakapabbataṃ ti uttthahi.  
 amaccā kattha bhante gacchathā 'ti. amhākaṃ nivesanaṭṭhā-  
 naṃ ti. te rañño samviditaṃ katvā rājānumatena āhaṃsu :  
 akālo bhante idāni tattha gantum, idam eva Nandanavanaṃ  
 uyyānaṃ ayyānaṃ āvāsaṭṭhānaṃ<sup>3</sup> hotū 'ti. alaṃ gacchāmā  
 'ti. puna rañño vacanenaḥhaṃsu : rājā bhante āha : etaṃ  
 Meghavanaṃ nāma uyyānaṃ mama pitu santakaṃ nagarato  
 nātidūraṃ nāccāsannaṃ gamaṇāgamanasampannaṃ, ettha  
 therā vasaṃ kappentū 'ti. vasiṃsu therā Meghavane  
 uyyāne. rājāpi kho tassā rattiyā accayena therassa samīpaṃ

<sup>1</sup> Correct : karontū 'ti. <sup>2</sup> te tesu tesu E, thesu D. <sup>3</sup> āsanatthāṅgaṃ D, āvāsanatthā E.

gantvā sukkasayitabhāvaṃ pucchitvā kappati bhante bhikkhusamghassa ārāmo 'ti pucchi. therō kappati mahārāja 'ti vatvā imaṃ suttaṃ āhari : anujānāmi bhikkhave āraṃsaṃ ti.<sup>1</sup> rājā tūṭṭho suvaṇṇabhikkhāraṃ gahe tvā therassa hatthe udakam pādetvā Mahāmeghavanaṇṇaṃ adāsi. saha udakapātena paṭhavi kampi. ayaṃ Mahāvihāre paṭhamo paṭhavikampo ahosi. rājā bhūto therāṃ pucchi : kasmā bhante paṭhavi kampatīti. mā bhāyi mahārāja, imasmim dīpe dasabalassa sāsanaṃ patitṭhahissati idaṃ ca paṭhamam viharatṭhānaṃ bhavissati, tass' etaṃ pubbanimittan ti. rājā bhiyyosomattāya pasīdi. therō punadivase pi rājagehe yeva bhūñjitvā Nandanavane Anamataggiyāni kathesi. punadivase Aggikkhandhopamasuttaṃ kathesi. eten' eva upāyena satta divasāni kathesi, addhanavamānaṃ pānasahassānaṃ dhammābhisaṃmayo ahosi. tato paṭṭhāya Nandanavanaṃ sāsanaṃ jotipātubhāvattṭhānaṃ ti katvā Jotivanaṃ ti nāmaṃ labhi.

sattame pana divase therā antopure rañño Mahāappamādasuttaṃ kathayitvā Cetiyagiriṃ eva agamaṃsu. atha kho rājā amacce pucchi : therō amhe gāḷhena ovādena ovadati, gaccheyya nu kho 'ti. amaccā tumhehi deva therō ayāceto<sup>2</sup> sayam eva āgato, tasmā tassa anāpuucchā 'va gamanam pi bhaveyyā 'ti āhamsu. tato rājā rathaṃ abhirūhitvā dve ca deviyo āropetvā Cetiyagiriṃ agamāsi. mahaccā<sup>3</sup> rājānu-bhāvena gantvā deviyo ekamantaṃ apakkamāpetvā sayam therānaṃ samīpaṃ upasaṃkamanto ativiya kilantarūpo hutvā tato naṃ therō āha : kasmā tvaṃ mahārāja evaṃ kilamamāno āgato 'ti. tumhe mama gāḷhaṃ ovādaṃ datvā idāni gantukāmaṃ nu kho 'ti jānanatthaṃ bhante 'ti. na mayaṃ mahārāja gantukāmaṃ, api ca vassūpanāyikakālo nāmāyaṃ mahārāja, tatra samaṇena ca vassūpanāyikatṭhānaṃ ūtumaṃ vaṭṭatīti. taṃ divasaṃ eva Ariṭṭho nāma amacco pañcapannāsa-jetṭhakaniṭṭhakabhātukehi saddhiṃ rañño samīpe tṭhito āha : icchāma<sup>4</sup> mayaṃ deva therānaṃ santike pabbajitun ti. sādhu bhāṇe pabbajassū 'ti rājā anujānitvā therāṃ sampapucchāpesi. therō tudaḥ' eva pabbājesi. sabbe khuragge

<sup>1</sup> Mahāvagga I. 22. 18. <sup>2</sup> āyāceto D. <sup>3</sup> mahaccā D. amaccā E. Resā, mahatā; comp. Dip. vi. 77. <sup>4</sup> pucchāma corr. into picchāma (sic) D.



yeva arahattam pāpuṇṇesu. rājāpi kho tam khaṇam yeva Kāṇṭakacetiyaṅgaṇam<sup>1</sup> parikkhipitvā atthasatthiyā lenesu kamman paṭṭhapetvā nagaram eva sgamāsi. te pi therā dasabhātikasamākulam rājakulam pasādetvā mahājanam ovaḍamānā Cetiyagirimhi vassam vasiṃsu. tadā Cetiyagirimhi paṭhamavassam upagatā dvāsatthi arahanto ahesuṃ.

athāyasmā Mahāmahindo vutthavasso pavāretvā kattikapuṇṇamāyam uposathadivase rājānam etad avoca: mahārāja umhehi ciraḍiṭṭho sammāsambuddho, anāthavassam vasiṃha, iecchāma Jambudīpaṃ gantun ti. rājā ahaṃ bhante tumhe catūhi paccayehi upatthahāmi ayaṃ ca mahājano tumhe nissāya tisu sarāṇesu patiṭṭhito, kasmā tumhe ukkaṇṭhathā 'ti. ciraḍiṭṭho no mahārāja sammāsambuddho abhivādanapaccutthāmañjalikammasāmicikammakarapaṭṭhānam<sup>2</sup> n' atthi, tena 'mha<sup>3</sup> ukkaṇṭhiā 'ti. nanu bhante tumhe avocuttha: parinibbuto sammāsambuddho 'ti. kiṃ cāpi mahārāja parinibbuto, atha khv assa sariradhātuyo tiṭṭhantīti. nūnātaṃ bhante, thūpapatiṭṭhānam tumhe ākaṇṭhathā 'ti, karomi bhante thūpaṃ, bhūmibhāgaṃ dāni vicinātha. api ca bhante dhātuyo kuto lacchāmā 'ti. Sumanena saddhim mantohi mahārājā 'ti. sādhu bhante 'ti rājā Sumanam upasamkamitvā pucehi: kuto dāni bhante dhātuyo lacchāmā 'ti. Sumano āha: appossukko tvaṃ mahārāja vithiyo soḍhapetvā dhajapatākapaṇṇaghaṭṭādīhi alamkārapetvā saparijano uposatham samādiyitvā<sup>4</sup> sabbatālāvacare upatthapetvā maṅgalahatthim sabbālaṅkārapatimanḍitam kāretvā upari<sup>5</sup> c' assa setacehattam ussāpetvā sāyaṇhasamaye Mahānāga-vanuyyānābhīmukho yāhi addhā<sup>6</sup> etasmim thāne dhātuyo lacchaṣīti. sa rājā sādhu 'ti sampaticehi. therā Cetiyagirim eva agamaṃsu. tatrayasmā Mahindatthero Sumanasāmaṇeram āha: gaccha tvaṃ sāmaṇera Jambudīpe tava ayyakaṃ Asokaṃ dhammarājānaṃ upasamkamitvā mama vacanena evaṃ vadehi: saḥāyo te mahārāja Devānampiyatisso buddhasāsane pasanno thūpaṃ patiṭṭhapetukāmo. tumhākaṃ kira hattho dhātuyo atthi, tam me dethā 'ti. tam gahetvā Sakkaṃ devarājānaṃ upasamkamitvā evaṃ

<sup>1</sup> kaṇḍakena cet' E, kaṇṭhakant' D. Comp. Kāṇṭakacetiyaṅgaṇam, Mahāvastu, p. 193. <sup>2</sup> paccupatthāna' D. <sup>3</sup> mha' D. <sup>4</sup> samādiyitvā D. <sup>5</sup> atthā D.

vadehi: tumhākaṃ kira mahārāja hatthe dve dhātuyo atthi, dakkhiṇadāthā dakkhiṇakkhakaṃ ca, tato tumhe dakkhiṇadātham pūjetha, dakkhiṇakkhakam pana mayham dethā 'ti. evaṃ ca naṃ vadehi: kasmā tvaṃ mahārāja amhe Tambapaṇṇidipam paṇiṇtvā pamajjitthā 'ti. sādhu bhante 'ti kho Sumano therassa vacanam sampaṭicchitvā tāvad eva pattaṭṭhāvaram ādāya vebhāsam abbhuggantvā Pāṭaliputtadvāre oruyha raṇṇo santikaṃ gantvā tam attīham ārocesi. rājā tuttho sāmaṇerassa hatthato pattam gahetvā gandhehi ubbatṭetvā<sup>1</sup> varamuttasadiśānam dhātūnam pūretvā adāsi. so tam gahetvā Sakkaṃ devarājānam upasaṃkami. Sakko devarājā sāmaṇeraṃ disvā 'va kiṃ bhante Sumana āhiṇḍasīti āha. tvam mahārāja amhe Tambapaṇṇidipam pesetvā kasmā pamajjasīti. na ppmajjāmi bhante, vadehi kiṃ karomīti. tumhākaṃ kira hatthe dve dhātuyo atthi dakkhiṇadāthā ca dakkhiṇakkhakaṃ ca, tato tumhe dakkhiṇadātham pūjetha dakkhiṇakkhakam pana mayham dethā 'ti. sādhu bhante 'ti kho Sakko devānam Indo yojanappamāṇam maṇiṭhūpam ugghāṭetvā<sup>2</sup> dakkhiṇakkhakadhātum nīharitvā Sumanassa adāsi. so tam gahetvā Cetiyaḡirimhi yeva paṭiṭṭhāsi. atha kho Mahindapamukhā sabbe pi te mahānāgā Asokadhammarājena dinnadhātuyo Cetiyaḡirimhi yeva paṭiṭṭhāpetvā dakkhiṇakkhakam ādāya vaddhamānākaṭṭhāyāya Mahānāgavanuyyānam agamamsu. rājāpi kho Sumanena vuttappakāram pūjāsekkāram katvā hatthikkhandhavaragato sayam maṅgalahatthimattthake setacehattam dhārayamāno Mahānāgavanam sampāpuṇi. ath' assa etad ahoṃ: sace ayaṃ sammāsambuddhassa dhātu, chattaṃ apanetu,<sup>3</sup> maṅgalahatthi jaṇṇukehi bhūmiyaṃ paṭiṭṭhahatu, dhātucāṇḡotakam mayham matthake paṭiṭṭhātū 'ti. saha raṇṇo cittuppādena chattaṃ apanami, hatthi jaṇṇukehi paṭiṭṭhahi, dhātucāṇḡotakam raṇṇo matthake paṭiṭṭhahi. rājā amateneva abhisittagatto paramena pītipāmojjena samannāgato hutvā pucchī: dhātum bhante kiṃ karomā 'ti. hatthikumbhamhi yeva tāva mahārāja ṭhāpehīti. rājā dhātucāṇḡotakam gahetvā hatthikumbhe ṭhāpesi. pamudito nāḡo koṇḡanādāṃ nadī, mahāmegho

<sup>1</sup> ubboddhetvā D, upatṭetvā E. <sup>2</sup> ugghāṭetvā E, ugghāṭāpetvā D. <sup>3</sup> Read, apanametu?

utthahitvā pokkharavassam vassi, udakapariyantam katvā mahābhūmicālo ahosi, paccante pi nāma sammāsambuddhassa dhāta patitthahissatthi devamanussā pamodimsu. evam iddhānubhāvasiriyā devamanussānam pītim janayanto

puṇṇamāyaṃ mahāvīro cātumāsiniyā idha  
āgantvā devalokamhā hatthikumbhe patitthito 'ti.

sth' assa so hatthināgo<sup>1</sup> anekatālāvacaraparivārīto ativiya ulārāya pūjāya sakkārena sakkariyamāno paccimadisābhimukho hutvā apasakkanto yāva nagarassa puratthimadvāram tāva gantvā puratthimadvārena nagaram pavisitvā sakalanagarena ulārāya pūjāya kayiramānāya dakkhiṇadvārena nikkhamitvā Thūpārāmassa paccimadisābhāge Paheci-vatthu<sup>2</sup> nāma kira atthi tattha gantvā puna Thūpārāmābhimukho eva paṇivatti. tena ca samayena Thūpārāme purimakanam tiṇṇam sammāsambuddhānam paribhogacetiyatthānam hoti.

atthi kira ayaṃ dīpo Ojadīpo nāma ahosi, rājā pana Abhayo nāma, nagaram Abhayapuram nāma, Cetiyapabbato Devakūtapabbato nāma, Thūpārāmo Paṇiyārāmo nāma. tena kho pana samayena Kakusandho bhagavā loke uppanno hoti. tassa sāvako Mahādevo nāma bhikkhusahassena saddhim Devakūte patitthāsi Mahindatthero viya Cetiyapabbato. tena ca samayena Ojadīpe sattā pajjarakena anayavyasanam āpajjanti. addasā kho Kakusandho bhagavā buddhacakkhumā lokam olokento te satte anayavyasanam āpajjante, disvā cattālīsāya bhikkhusahashehi parivuto agamāsi. tassānubhāvena tāvad eva pajjarako vūpasanto. roge vūpasante bhagavā dhammam desesi, caturāsītipāṇasahassānam dhammābhisamayo ahosi. bhagavā dhammakarakam datvā pakkāmi. tam anto pakkhipitvā Paṇiyārāme cetiyam akaṃsu. Mahādevo dīpam anusāsanena pālayanto vihāsi.

Konāgamānassa pana bhagavato kāle ayaṃ dīpo Varadīpo nāma ahosi, rājā Samiddho nāma, nagaram Vaddhamānam nāma, pabbato Suvannakūto nāma. tena kho pana samayena Varadīpe dubbutthikā ahosi dubbhikkham dussassam, sattā

<sup>1</sup> aṭṭhassa so hatthināgo E, hatthi so nāgo D. <sup>2</sup> Paheci-vatthu corr. to Paheci-vatthu D, Mahajjavatthu E. Mahāvamsa, p. 106: Pabbadavatthikam.



chātakarogena anayavyasanam āpajjanti. addasā kho Konāgamano bhagavā buddhacakkhunā lokam olokento te satte anayavyasanam āpajjante, disvā timsabhikkhusahassaparivuto agamāsi. buddhānubhāvena devo sammā dhāram anupavecchi, subhikkham ahoṣi. bhagavā dhammam desesi, caturāsītiyā paṇasahassānam dhammābhisamayō ahoṣi. bhagavā bhikkhusahassaparivāram Mahāsumanam nāma theram dipe thapetvā kāyabandhanam datvā pakkāmi, tam anto pakkhipitvā cetiyam akāmsu:

Kassupassa pana bhagavato kāle ayam dīpo Maṇḍadīpo nāma ahoṣi, rājā Jayanto nāma, nagaram Visālam nāma, pabbato Subhakūṭo nāma. tena kho pana samayena Maṇḍadīpe mahāvivādo hoti, bahusattā kalahaviggahajātā anayavyasanam āpajjanti. addasā kho Kassapo bhagavā buddhacakkhunā lokam olokento te satte anayavyasanam āpajjante, disvā visatibhikkhusahassaparivuto āgantvā vivādam vūpasametvā dhammam desesi. caturāsītiyā paṇasahassānam dhammābhisamayō ahoṣi. bhagavā bhikkhusahassaparivāram Sabbanandam nāma theram dipe patitthāpetvā udakasāṭikam datvā pakkāmi. tam pi anto pakkhipitvā cetiyam akāmsu 'ti.

evam Thūpārāme purimakānam tinnam buddhānam cetiyāni patitthāhimsu, tāni sāsananantaradhāne nassanti thānamattam avasissati. tasmā vuttam: tena ca samayena Thūpārāme purimakānam tinnam sammāsambuddhānam paribhogacetiyaṭṭhānam hotīti. tad etam vinatṭhesu cetiyesu devatānubhāvena kappakasaṃkāṇṇasākhehi nānāgacchehi parivuttam tiṭṭhati mā nam koci<sup>1</sup> ucchitṭhāsucimalakacavarehi sandūsesīti.<sup>2</sup>

atha khv assa hatthīno purato gantvā rājapurisā sabbe gacche chiuditvā bhūmiṃ sodhetvā tam hatthatalasadisam akāmsu. hatthināgo gantvā tam thānam purato katvā tassa pacchimadisābhāge bodhirukkhatṭhāne utṭhāsi. ath' assa matthakato dhātum oropetum ārabhimsu. nāgo oropetum na deti. rājā theram pucchi: kasmā bhante nāgo dhātum oropetum na detīti. ārūḥham mahārāja oropetum na vaṭṭatīti.

<sup>1</sup> mānam koci D, tam thānam koci E.      <sup>2</sup> na dūsesīti E, sandūsesīti D.

tasmiñ ca kâle Abhayavâpiyâ udakam chinnaṃ hoti, samantâ bhâmi phalitâ<sup>1</sup> hoti, suuddharâ mattikâpiṇḍâ. tato mahâjano sîghasîghaṃ mattikaṃ âharitvâ hatthikumbhappamâṇaṃ vatthum akâsi. tâvad eva ca thûpakaraṇattham itthikâ kâtuṃ ârabhimsu. yâva itthikâ pariniṭṭhanti tâva hatthinâgo katipâhaṃ divâ bodhirukkhatthâne hatthisâlâyaṃ tiṭṭhati, rattim thûpapatiṭṭhânabhûmim pariyâyati. atha vatthum cinâpetvâ<sup>2</sup> râjâ theram pucchi : kidiso bhante thûpo kâtabbo 'ti. vihirâsisadisô mahârâjâ 'ti. sâdhu bhante 'ti râjâ jaṅghappamâṇaṃ thûpaṃ cinâpetvâ dhātuoropanatthâya mahâsakkâraṃ kâresi. sakalanagaraṃ ca janapado ca dhātumahaṃ dassanattam sannipati. sannipatite ca pana tasmiṃ mahâjanakâye dasabalassa dhātu hatthikumbhato sattatâlappaṃṇaṃ vehâsaṃ abbhuggantvâ yamakapâtihâriyaṃ dassesi, tehi tehi dhātuppadesehi channaṃ vannaṃ udakadhârâ ca aggikkhandhâ ca pavattanti. Sâvatthiyaṃ gaṇḍambamûle bhagavatâ dassitapâtihâriyasadisam eva pâtihâriyaṃ ahosi. tañ ca kho n' eva therânubhâvena na devatânubhâvena api ca kho buddhânubhâven' eva. bhagavâ kira dharamâno 'va<sup>3</sup> adhiṭṭhâsi : mayi parinibbute Tambapaṇṇidipe Anurâdhapurassa dakkhiṇabbhâge purimakânaṃ tiṇṇaṃ buddhânaṃ paribhogacetiyatthâne mama dakkhiṇakkhake dhātupatiṭṭhâna-divase yamakapâtihâriyaṃ hotû 'ti.

evaṃ acintiyâ buddhâ buddhadhammâ acintiyâ  
acintiyesu pasannaṇaṃ vipâko hoti acintiyô 'ti.

sammâsambuddho kira imaṃ dīpaṃ dharamânakâle pi tikkhattuṃ agamâsi. paṭhamam yakkhadamanattham ekako 'va âgantvâ yakkhe dametvâ mayi parinibbute imasmiṃ dīpe sâsanam patitṭhahissatiti Tambapaṇṇidipe rakkham karonto tikkhattuṃ dīpaṃ âvijjhi. dutiyaṃ mâtulabhâgineyyânaṃ nâgarâjânaṃ damanatthâya ekako 'va âgantvâ te dametvâ agamâsi. tatiyaṃ pañcasatthikkhuparivâro âgantvâ Mahâcetiyatthâne ca Thûpâramacetiyatthâne ca mahâbodhipatiṭṭhitatthâne ca Mutiyaṅganacetiyatthâne<sup>4</sup> ca Dîghavâpicetiyatthâne ca Kalyâṇicetiyatthâne ca nirodhasamâpattim samâpajjitvâ

<sup>1</sup> phalitâ D, phalitâ E.    <sup>2</sup> cinâpetvâ D, cinâpetvâ E.    <sup>3</sup> dharamâno ca D, 'no va E.    <sup>4</sup> Mutiyaṅgaṇe cet' D, Mutiyaṅgaṇe' E.

nisidi. idam assa catuttham dhātusarirena āgamanam. dhātusarirato ca pan' assa nikkhantaudakaphusitehi sakala-Tambapannitale na koci aphuttokāso nāma ahosi. evam assa tam dhātusariram udakaphusitehi Tambapannitalassa pariāham vūpasamētvā mahājanassa pāṭihāriyam dassētvā otaritvā rañño matthake patitthāsi. rājā saphalam manussapaṭilābham maññamāno mahantam sakkāram karitvā dhātum patitthāpesi, saha dhātupatitthāne mahābhūmicālo ahosi. tasmīn ca pana dhātupāṭihāriye cittam pasādetvā rañño bhātā Abhayo nāma rājakumāro purisasuhassena saddhim pabbaji. Cetāligāmato<sup>1</sup> pañca dāraśatāni pabbajimso tathā Dvāra-maṇḍalādīhi gāmakehi nikkhamitvā pañca dāraśatāni sabbāni pi antonagarato ca bahinagarato ca pabbajitāni. timsa bhikkhusahassāni āhesum. nitthite pana thūpasmiṃ rājā ca rājabhātikā ca devīyo ca devanāgayaṃkhanam pi vimhayaśakaram paccēkam paccēkam pūjam ākamsu. nitthitāya pana dhātupūjāya patitthite dhātuvare Mahindatthero Meghavanuyyānam eva gantvā vāsam kappeti.

tasmīn kho pana samaye Anulā devī pabbajitukāmā hutvā rañño ārocesi. rājā tassā vacanam sutvā theram etad avoca : Anulā bhante devī pabbajitukāmā, pabbājetha nan ti. nu mahārāja amhākam mātugāmanam pabbājetum kappati. Pāṭaliputte pana mayham bhagini Saṃghamittattheri nāma atthi, tum pakkosāpehiti. imasmīn ca mahārāja dīpe purimākanam tiṇṇam sammāsambuddhānam bodhi patitthāsi, amhākam pi bhagavato sarasaramsijālavissajjanakena bodhinā idha patitthātabbam. tasmā tathā sāsanaṃ pahipeyyāsi yuthā Saṃghamittāpi bodhim gahetvā āgaccheyyā 'ti. sādhu bhante 'ti rājā therassa vacanam sampatiṇṇhitvā amaccēhi saddhim mantento Ariṭṭham nāma attano bhāgineyyam āha : sakkhissasi tvam Pāṭaliputtam gantvā mahābodhinā saddhim ayyam Saṃghamittattherim ānetum ti. sakkhissāmi deva sace pabbajjam anujānissasīti. gaccha tāta therim ānetvā pabbājhīti. so rañño ca therassa ca sāsanaṃ gahetvā therassa adhiṭṭhānavasena ekadivāsena Jambukolaputtanam gantvā nāvam abhirāhitvā samuddam atikkamitvā Pāṭali-

<sup>1</sup> Vettilidāraśatāni ("dirako" has been expunged) D, Cetarutthagāmato E. Comp. Mahāvamsa, p. 109 (ed. Turnour); Cetāpīgāmato.



puttam eva agamāsi. Anulāpi kho devī pañcahi ca kaññāsatehi pañcahi ca antepurikāsatehi saddhiṃ dasa silāni samādiyitvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā nagarassa ekadeso upassayaṃ kārāpetvā nivāsaṃ kappesi.

Arittho ca taṃ divasaṃ eva gantvā rañño sāsanaṃ appesi evaṃ ca avoca : putto te deva Mahindatihero evaṃ āha : saha-yassa kira te Devānampiyatissassa bhātu jāyā Anulā nāma devī pabbajitukāmā, taṃ pabbājetuṃ ayyaṃ Saṃghamittattheriṃ pahinatha ayyāy' eva ca saddhiṃ mahābodhin ti therassa sāsanaṃ ārocetvā Saṃghamittattheriṃ upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ āha : ayye tumhākaṃ bhātā Mahindatihero maṃ tumhākaṃ santike pesesi, Devānampiyatissarañño bhātu jāyā Anulā nāma devī pañcahi kaññāsatehi ca pañcahi ca antepurikāsatehi saddhiṃ pabbajitukāmā, taṃ kira āgantvā pabbājethā 'ti tumhākaṃ bhātā Mahindatthero maṃ pesesiti ārocesi. sā tāvad eva turitaturitā rañño santikaṃ gantvā evaṃ āha : mahārāja mayhaṃ bhātā Mahindatthero evaṃ pahiṇi : rañño kira bhātu jāyā Anulā nāma devī pañcahi ca kaññāsatehi pañcahi ca antepurikāsatehi saddhiṃ pabbajitukāmā mayhaṃ āgamaṇaṃ udikkhati, gacchāma' ahaṃ mahārāja Tambapaṇṇidīpan ti. rājā āha : amma putto pi me Mahindatthero nattā ca Sumanasāmaṇero maṃ chinnahatthaṃ viya karontā<sup>1</sup> Tambapaṇṇidīpaṃ gatā. tassa mayhaṃ te pi apassantassa uppanno soko tava mukhaṃ passantassa vūpasammati. alaṃ amma mā agamāsi ti. bhāriyaṃ me mahārāja bhātuno vacanaṃ, Anulāpi khattiyā itthisahassaparivutā pabbajjāpurekkhārā maṃ patimāneti. gacchāma' ahaṃ mahārāja 'ti. tena hi amma mahābodhiṃ gahetvā gacchāhīti. kuto rañño mahābodhi.<sup>2</sup> rājā kira tato pubbe eva dhātugahaṇatthāya anāgate Sumane Laṅkādīpaṃ mahābodhiṃ pesetukāmo kathaṃ nu kho asatthaghātārahaṃ mahābodhiṃ pesessāmi ti upāyaṃ apassanto Mahādevaṃ nāma amaccaṃ pucchi. so āha : santi deva bahū paṇḍitā bhikkhū 'ti. taṃ sutvā rājā bhikkhusaṃghassa bhattaṃ paṭiyādetvā bhattakiccāvasāne saṃghaṃ pucchi : gantabbaṃ nu kho bhante bhagavato bodhinā Laṅkādīpaṃ no 'ti. saṃgho Moggaliputtatissattherassa bhāraṃ akāsi. therō gantabbaṃ mahārāja mahābodhinā

<sup>1</sup> karonto D.      <sup>2</sup> mahābodhiṃ D. mahābodhi E.

Laṅkādiṭṭhan ti vatvā bhagavato pañca mahāadhiṭṭhānāni kathesi. katamāni pañca.

bhagavā kira mahāparinibbānanañce nipanno Laṅkādiṭṭhe mahābodhipatiṭṭhāpanatthāya Asokamahārājā mahābodhi-gaṇhaṇattham gamissati, tadā mahābodhissa dakkhiṇasākhā sayam eva chijjivā suvaṇṇakataṭṭhe patiṭṭhātū 'ti adhiṭṭhāsi. idam ekaṃ adhiṭṭhānam. tattha patiṭṭhānakāle 'va mahābodhi himavalāhaka-gabbhaṃ pavisitvā tiṭṭhatū 'ti adhiṭṭhāsi. idam dutiyam adhiṭṭhānam. sattame divase himavalāhaka-gabbhato oruṇha suvaṇṇakataṭṭhe patiṭṭhahanto pattehi ca phalehi ca chabbhaṇṇaramsiyo muñcatū 'ti adhiṭṭhāsi. idam tatiyam adhiṭṭhānam. Thūpārāme dakkhiṇakkhakhadhatu cetiyamhi patiṭṭhānadivase yamakapāṭihāriyaṃ karotū 'ti adhiṭṭhāsi. imam<sup>1</sup> catuttham adhiṭṭhānam. Laṅkādiṭṭhamhi yeva me doṇamattadhātuyo Mahācetiyamhi patiṭṭhānakāle buddhavesam gaheṭvā vehāsam uppativā yamakapāṭihāriyaṃ karontū 'ti adhiṭṭhāsi. idam pañcamam adhiṭṭhānam.

rājā imāni pañca mahāadhiṭṭhānāni sutvā pasannacitto Pāṭaliputtato yāva mahābodhi tāva maggaṃ paṭijaggāpetvā suvaṇṇakataṭṭhatthāya bahum suvaṇṇam niharāpesi. tāvad eva ca rañño cittaṃ ūtvā Vissakammadevaputto kammāvaṇṇam nimminivā purato atṭhāsi. rājā naṃ divā tāta imam suvaṇṇam gaheṭvā kataṭṭham karohi tāta. paṇāṇam deva jānathā 'ti. tvam eva tāta ūtvā karohi. sādhu deva karissāmi suvaṇṇam gaheṭvā attano ānubhāvena hatthena parimadditvā suvaṇṇakataṭṭham nimmini navahatthaparikkhepam pañcāhatthubbedham tibatthavikkhambham atṭhaṅgula-bahalam hatthisaṇḍapamāṇamukhavatṭim. atha rājā sattayo-janāyāmāni<sup>2</sup> yojanavittihārāya mahatiyā senāya Pāṭaliputtato nikkhamitvā ariyasamgham ādāya mahābodhisamīpaṃ agamāsi. senā samussitabhajapatākaṃ nānāratanavecittaṃ anekālaṃkārapatimaṇḍitaṃ nānāvidhakusumasamākiṇṇam anekaturiyasamghuṭṭham mahābodhim parikkhipi. rājā sahasamatte gaṇapāṃmakkhe mahāthere gaheṭvā sakala-Jambudīpe patiṭṭhisekānam rājānam<sup>3</sup> sahasseṇa attānañ ca mahābodhiṃ ca parivārāpetvā mahābodhimūle ṭhatvā mahābodhim ullokesi.

<sup>1</sup> Correct, idam. <sup>2</sup> āyāmāni D. Correct, 'āyāmāya. <sup>3</sup> rājānam D. Correct, rājūnam? Comp., however, Kaccāyana schol., p. 87, ed Senart.

mahābodhissa khandhañ ca dakkhiṇamahāsākhāyañ catu-  
 hatthappamāṇaṃ padesaṃ t̥hapetvā avasesaṃ adassanaṃ  
 agamāsi. rājā taṃ pāṭihāriyaṃ disvā uppannapītipāmojjo  
 ahaṃ bhante imaṃ pāṭihāriyaṃ disvā tuṭṭho mahābodhiṃ  
 sakala-Jambudīpe rajjena pūjemiṭi bhikkhusamghassa vatvā  
 ahhisekaṃ adāsi. tato pupphagandhādīhi pūjetvā tikkhattuṃ  
 padakkhiṇaṃ katvā atthasu t̥hānesu vanditvā utthāya añjalim  
 paggayha t̥hatvā saccavacanakiriyāya bodhiṃ gaṇhitukāmo  
 bhūmito yāva mahābodhissa dakkhiṇasākhā tāva accaṃ katvā  
 t̥hapitassa sabbaratanamayapīṭhassa upari suvaṇṇakāṭāhaṃ  
 t̥hapāpetvā ratanapīṭhaṃ āruyha suvaṇṇatulikāṃ gabetvā  
 manosilāya lekhaṃ katvā yadi mahābodhinā Laṅkādi-  
 patit̥ṭhātabbaṃ yadi cāhaṃ buddhasāsane nibbematiko bha-  
 veyyaṃ mahābodhiṃ sayam eva imasmiṃ suvaṇṇakāṭāhe  
 patit̥ṭhātū 'ti saccavacanakiriyāya akāsi. saha saccakiriyāya  
 bodhisākhā manosilāya paricchinnat̥ṭhāne chijjitvā gandha-  
 kalalapūrasa suvaṇṇakāṭāhassa upari at̥ṭhāsi. tassa ubbe-  
 dhena dasahattho khandho hoti, catuhatthā catuhatthā pañca  
 mahāsākhā pañcahi eva phalehi patimaṇḍitā, khuddakasākhā-  
 naṃ pana sahasaṃ. atha rājā mūle lekhaṃ<sup>1</sup> upari tivaṅgule  
 padese aññaṃ lekhaṃ paricchinditvā tato tāvad eva bubbu-  
 lakā hutvā dasa mahāmūlāni nikkhamiṃsu, pana uparūpari  
 tivaṅgule tivaṅgule aññā nava lekhaṃ paricchindi,<sup>2</sup> tāpi dasa-  
 dasabubbulakā hutvā navuti mūlāni<sup>3</sup> nikkhamiṃsu. paṭha-  
 makā dasa mahāmūlā caturaṅgulamattaṃ nikkhantā, itare  
 pi<sup>4</sup> gavakkhujālasadisāṃ anusibbantā nikkhantā. ettakaṃ  
 pāṭihīraṃ rājā ratanapīṭhamatthako t̥hito yeva disvā añjalim  
 paggayha mahānādaṃ nadi, anekāni bhikkhusahassāni sādhu-  
 kāraṃ akāraṃ, sakalarājasenā unnādinī ahoṣi, celukkhepa-  
 sataśahassāni pavattiṃsu, bhummat̥ṭhakadeve ādiṃ katvā  
 yāva brahmakāyikā devā tāva sādhukāraṃ pavattayimṃsu.  
 rañño imaṃ pāṭihāriyaṃ passantassa pītiyā nirantaraṃ  
 phūṭasarirassa añjalim paggaḥetvā t̥hītass' eva mahābodhiṃ  
 mūlasatena suvaṇṇakāṭāhe patit̥ṭhāsi. dasa mahāmūlā su-  
 vaṇṇakāṭāhatalaṃ āhacca at̥ṭhaṃsu, avasesā navuti anu-  
 pubbenavaḍḍhanā hutvā gandhakalale oruyha t̥hītā. evaṃ

<sup>1</sup> Read, mūlalekhāya. Comp. Mahāvamsa, p. 113. <sup>2</sup> paricchinjī D. <sup>3</sup> eulāni D. <sup>4</sup> itare pi D, itarāpi E.



suvannakaṭṭhābe paṭiṭṭhitamatte mahābodhimhi mahāpuṭhavi calī, ākāse devadundubhiyo chalimsu,<sup>1</sup> pabbatānaṃ naccelī devatānaṃ sādhuakārehi yakkhānaṃ himkārehi asurānaṃ thutijappehi brahmānaṃ appoṭhanehi meghānaṃ gajjitehi catuppadānaṃ ravehi pakkhināṃ virutehi sabbatālavacārānaṃ sakasakapaṭibhānehi puṭhuvitalato yāva brahmalokā tāva ekakolāhaḷaṃ ekaninnādaṃ ahosi. pañcasu sākḥāsu phalato phalato chabbannaramsiyo nikkhamitvā sakalacakkavālaṃ ratanagopānāsivīnaddhaṃ viya kurumānā yāva brahmalokā abbhuggacchimsu. tamkhanato ca pana pabbuti satta divasāni mahābodhi himavalāhakagabbhaṃ pavisitvā atṭhāsi, na koci mahābodhim passati. rājā ratanapīṭhato oruyha satta divasāni mahābodhipūjaṃ kāresi. sattame divase sabbadisāhi himā ca<sup>2</sup> chabbannaramsiyo ca āvattitvā mahābodhim eva pavisimsu. vigatahimavalāhake vippasanne cakkavālagabbhe mahābodhi paripuṇṇakhandhasākḥāpasākho pañcaphalapati-maṇḍito suvaṇṇakaṭṭhābe paṭiṭṭhito 'va paññāyittha. rājā mahābodhim disvā tehi pāṭilāriyehi sañjanitapītipāmojjo sakala-Jambudīpe rajjena taruṇamahābodhim pūjessāmiti abhisekaṃ datvā satta divasāni mahābodhiṭṭhāne yeva atṭhāsi. mahābodhi pubbakattikajūṇhapavāraṇadivase sāyaṇhasamaye paṭhamam suvaṇṇakaṭṭhābe paṭiṭṭhahi. tato himagabbhasattāhaṃ abhisekasattāhaṇi ca vītināmetvā kālapakkhass' eva uposathadivase rājā ekadivaseṇ' eva Pāṭaliputtaṃ pavisitvā kattikajūṇhapakkhassa pāṭipadadivase mahābodhim pācinamahāsālamūle ṭhapesi. suvaṇṇakaṭṭhāpaṭiṭṭhitadivasato satta-rasame divase mahābodhissa abhinavaṇkerā pāturaheṣuṃ. te disvāpi pasanno rājā puna mahābodhim rajjena pūjento sakala-Jambudīpābhisekaṃ adāsi. Sumanasāmaṇero kattikapūṇṇamadivase dhātugahaṇatthaṃ gato mahābodhissa kattikachānapūjaṃ addasa.

evaṃ mahābodhim maṇḍato<sup>3</sup> ānetvā Pāṭaliputte ṭhapitaṃ mahābodhim sandhāya āha : tena hi amma mahābodhim gahetvā yāhīti. sā sādhu 'ti sampatīcehi. rājā mahābodhirakkhaṇatthāya atṭhārassa devakulāni atṭha amacekakulāni atṭha brāhmaṇakulāni atṭha kuṭumbikakulāni atṭha gopaka-

<sup>1</sup> Read, phalimsu. <sup>2</sup> sabbadūbhimaṇḍa D. sabbadisāhi himā ca E. Comp. Mahāvamsa, p. 114, l. 4. <sup>3</sup> Correct, mahābodhimamaṇḍato.

kulāni attha taracehakulāni<sup>1</sup> attha ca Kālīṅgakulāni<sup>2</sup> datvā udakāsīñcanatthāya attha suvaṇṇaghāṭe attha ca rajataghāṭe datvā iminā parivārena mahābodhiṃ Gaṅgāya nāvam āropetvā sayam pi nagarato nikkhamitvā Viñjhātaviṃ samatikkamma anupubbena sattahi divasehi Tāmalittiṃ anuppatto. antarā magge devanāgamanussā ulāraṃ mahābodhipūjaṃ akamsu. rājāpi samuddatire satta divasāni mahābodhiṃ tthapetvā sakala-Jambudīpe mahārājyaṃ adāsi. idam assa tatiyaṃ Jambudīpe rajjasampadānaṃ hoti. evaṃ mahārājena pūjetvā māgasiramāsassa paṭhamapātipadadivase Asoko dhammarājā mahābodhiṃ ukkhipitvā galappamāṇaṃ udakaṃ oruḃha nāvāyaṃ patiṭṭhapetvā Saṃghamittattherim pi sepaṇivāraṃ nāvam āropetvā Ariṭṭhaṃ amaccaṃ etaḍ avoca : ahaṃ tāta mahābodhiṃ tikkhattuṃ sakala-Jambudīpe rajjena pūjetvā galappamāṇaṃ udakaṃ oruḃha mama sahāyassa pesesiṃ, so pi evaṃ eva mahābodhiṃ pūjetu 'ti. evaṃ sahāyassa sāsaṇaṃ datvā gacchati vata re dasabalassa sara-saraṃsijālaṃ vimuñcamāno mahābodhirukkho 'ti kanditvā añjalim paggaḥetvā assāni pavattayamāno atthāsi. sāpi kho mahābodhisamārūḥhā nāvā passato mahārājassa mahāsamuddatalaṃ pakkhantā. mahāsamudde pi samantā yojanaṃ viciyo vūpasantā, pañcavannāni padumāni pupphitāni, antalikkhe dibbāni turīyāni vajjimsu, ākāsaṭo jalathalarukkhādisannissitāhi devatāhi pavattitā ativiya ulārā pūjā ahoṣi. Saṃghamittattheri supaṇṇarūpena mahāsamudde nāgakulāni santāsesi. te samutrastarūpā<sup>3</sup> nāgā āgantvā taṃ vibhūtiṃ passitvā therim yācitvā mahābodhiṃ nāgabhavaṇaṃ atiharitvā satta divasāni nāgarājena pūjetvā puna nāvāyaṃ patiṭṭhapesuṃ. taṃ divasaṃ eva nāvā Jambukolapaṭṭanaṃ agamāsi. Asokamahārājāpi mahābodhiviyogadukkhito pi kanditvā roditvā yāva dassanavisayaṃ oloketvā paṭinivatti.

Devānampiyatisso mahārājāpi kho Sumanasāmaṇerasa vacanena māgasiramāsassa paṭhamapātipadadivasato pabbuti uttaradvārato paṭṭhāya yāva Jambukolapaṭṭanaṃ maggaṃ soḍhāpetvā alaṃkārapetvā nagarato nikkhamanadivase uttaradvārasamīpe samuddasālāvattuṃsaṃ tthito yeva tāya

<sup>1</sup> taracehakulāni D, tir' E. Comp. Mahāvamsa, p. 115. \* Kālīṅgak' E.

<sup>2</sup> te māttrastarūpā D, te māttrastarūpā E. I have corrected, te samutrastarūpā. Comp. Mahāv., p. 116, l. 13.

vibhūtiyā mahāsamudde āgacchantam yeva mahābodhim  
 therassa ānubhāvena disvā tuṭṭhamānaso nikkhamitvā sabbam  
 maggam pañcavaṇṇehi pupphehi okirāpento antarantare  
 pupphaagghiyāni tṭhapento ekāhen' eva Jambukolapattanam  
 gantvā sabbatālāvacaraparivuto pupphadhūpagandhādīhi pū-  
 jayamāno galappamānam udakam oruha āgato vata re dasa-  
 balassa sarasaramsijjālavissajjanako bodhirukkho 'ti pasanna-  
 citto mahābodhim ukkhipitvā uttamaṅge sirasūnim patiṭṭha-  
 petvā mahābodhim parivāretvā āgatehi soḷasahi jātisampanna-  
 kulehi saddhim samuddato paccuttaritvā samuddatire mahā-  
 bodhim tṭhapetvā tīpi divasāni sakala-Tambapaṇṇidipe rajjena  
 pūjesi, soḷasannam jātisampannakulānam rajjam vicāresi,  
 atha catutthe divase mahābodhim ādāya ulāram pūjam kuru-  
 māno anupubbena Anurādhapuram sampatto. Anurādhapure  
 pi mahāsakkāram katvā cātuddasadivase yeva vaḍḍhamāna-  
 kacchāyāya mahābodhim uttaradvārena pavesetvā nagara-  
 majjhena atiharanto dakkhinadvārena nikkhamitvā dakkhi-  
 nadvārato pañcadhanusatikaṭṭhāne yattha amlākam sam-  
 buddho nirodhasamāpattiṃ samāpajjitvā nisīdi purimakā ca  
 tayo sammāsambuddhā samāpattiṃ appetvā nisīdimesu yattha  
 Kakusandhassa bhagavato mahāsirisabodhi. Konāgamanassa  
 bhagavato udumbarabodhi. Kassapassa sammāsambuddhassa  
 ca nigrodhabodhi patiṭṭhāsi tasmim Mahāmeghavanuyyānassa  
 tilakabhūte Sumanasāmaṇerassa vacanena paṭhamam eva ka-  
 tabhūmiparikamme rājavatthudvārakoṭṭhakatṭhāne mahābo-  
 dhim patiṭṭhāpesi. katham. tāni kira bodhim parivāretvā  
 āgatāni soḷasa jātisampannakulāni rājavesam gaṇhimsu, rājā  
 dovārikavesam gaṇhi, soḷasa kulāni ca mahābodhim gaṇetvā  
 oropayimsu, mahābodhi tesam hatthato muttasamanantaram  
 eva asitihatthappamānam vehāsam abbhuggantvā chabbanna-  
 ramsiyo muñci,<sup>1</sup> sarasaramsiyo sakaladīpaṃ pattharitvā upari  
 brahmalokam āhacca aṭṭhamsu. mahābodhipāṭihāriyam disvā  
 sañjātappasādāni dasa purisasahassāni anupubbavipassanam  
 paṭṭhapetvā arahattam patvā pabbajimsu. yāva suriyass'  
 atthamgamā mahābodhi antalikkhe aṭṭhāsi, atthamgamite  
 pana suriye rohininakkhattena paṭhaviyam patiṭṭhahi. saha  
 bodhipatiṭṭhānā udakapariyantam katvā mahāpathavi akampī.

<sup>1</sup> mucci D.



patitthahitvā ca pana mahābodhi satta divasāni himagabbha sannisīdi lokassa adassanāṃ agamāsi. sattame divase vigatavalābhakāṃ nabhaṃ ahoṣi, chabbannparamsiyo jalantā vipphurantā niccharimṣu, mahābodhissa khandho ca sākāhāyo ca tāni ca pañca phalāni dissimṣu. Mahindatthero ca Saṃghamittattheri ca rājā ca saparivārā mahābodhiṭṭhānam eva agamimṣu, yebhuyyena ca sabbadipavāsino sannipatimṣu. tesāṃ pasannānaṃ<sup>1</sup> yeva uttarasākhato ekaṃ phalaṃ paccitvā sākāhato mucchi. therō hatthaṃ upanāmesi, phalaṃ therassa hatthe patitthāsi. taṃ therō ropaya mahārājā 'ti rañño adāsi. rājā gahetvā suvaṇṇakāṭāhe madhurapapaṃsū<sup>2</sup> ākiritvā gandhakalalaṃ pūretvā ropetvā mahābodhiāsannatthāne ṭhapesi. sabbesāṃ pasannānaṃ<sup>3</sup> yeva catuhattappamāṇā attha tarunabodhirukkā utthahimṣu. rājā taṃ acchariyaṃ disvā attha tarunabodhirukkhe setacchattena pūjetvā abhišekāṃ adāsi. tato ekaṃ bodhirukkhaṃ āgamanakāle<sup>4</sup> mahābodhinā paṭhamapatitthitokāse Jambukolapattāne ropayimṣu, ekaṃ Tavakkabrahmaṇassa gāmadvāre,<sup>5</sup> ekaṃ Thūpārāme, ekaṃ Issaranimmānavihāre,<sup>6</sup> ekaṃ Paṭhamacetiyatthāne, ekaṃ Cetiypabbate, ekaṃ Rohaṇajanapadamhi Kāṭaragāme,<sup>7</sup> ekaṃ Rohaṇajanapadamhi yeva Candanagāme. itaresāṃ catunnaṃ phalānaṃ bījehi dvattimsabodhitaruṇe yojaniyayojaniyesu ārāmesu patitthāpesuṃ.

evaṃ puttānattaparamparāya samantātipavāsinaṃ hitāya sukhāya patitthite dasabalassa dhammadhajabhūte mahābodhimhi Anulā devī pañcahi kaṇṇāsatehi pañcahi ca antepurikāsatehiti mātuḡāmasahassena saddhīm Saṃghamittattheriyā santike pabbajitvā na cirass' eva saparivārā arahatte patitthāsi. Arittho pi kho rañño bhāḡineyyo pañcahi purisāsatehi saddhīm therassa santike pabbajitvā na cirass' eva saparivāro arahatte patitthāsi.

ath' ekadivasāṃ rājā mahābodhīm vanditvā therena saddhīm Thūpārāmaṃ gacchati. tattha Lohapāsādattthānaṃ sampā-

<sup>1</sup> Read, *pasannānaṃ*. Comp. Mahāv., p. 119, ll. 9, 11. <sup>2</sup> *papaṃsū* D. <sup>3</sup> Read, *pasannānaṃ*. <sup>4</sup> *kālo* D. <sup>5</sup> *Tavakkabrahmaṇassa gāmadvāre* D, *Tavakkabrahmaṇassa gāmadvāre* E. Mahāv., p. 119; *Tivakkabrahmaṇassagāma*. <sup>6</sup> *Issaranimmānav* D, *nimmānav* E. In the Mahāvāṃsa this Vihāra is called *Issaranimmāna*; comp. p. 119, l. 14; p. 123, ll. 3, 9, which I believe to be the correct reading. <sup>7</sup> *Kāṭaragāme* corrected into *Kāṭaragāme* D, *Bhojanagāme* E, *Kāchuragāma*, Mahāv., p. 120, l. 1 (comp. *Turnour's Index*, p. 19).

ttassa purisā pupphāni abhiharimsu. rājā therassa pupphāni adāsi. thero pupphehi Lohapāsādatthānam pūjesi. pupphesu bhūmiyā patitamattesu mahābhūmicālo ahosi. rājā kasmā bhante bhūmi calitā 'ti pucchi. imasmim mahārāja okāse saṃghassa anāgate uposathāgāraṃ bhavissati, tass' etaṃ pubbanimittan ti. rājā puna therena saddhiṃ gacchanto Ambaṇṇatthānam patto, tatth' assa vaṇṇagandharassa-sampannam atimadhurarasam ekaṃ ambapakkam āhariyittha. rājā taṃ therassa paribhogatthāya adāsi. thero tatth' eva paribhuñjitvā idaṃ etth' eva ropāpethā 'ti āha. rājā taṃ ambatthim gahetvā tatth' eva ropāpetvā udakam āsiñci. saha ambabijaropanena paṭhavi saṃkampi. rājā kasmā bhante paṭhavi kampitthā 'ti pucchi. imasmim mahārāja okāse saṃghassa anāgate Ambaṇṇaṃ nāma sannipātattthānam bhavissati, tass' etaṃ pubbanimittan ti. rājā tattha atttha pupphamutthiyo okiritvā vanditvā puna therena saddhiṃ gacchanto Mahācetiyaṭṭhānam patto. tatth' assa campakapupphāni abhiharimsu, tāni rājā therassa adāsi. thero Mahācetiyaṭṭhānam pupphehi pūjetvā vanditvā tāvad eva mahāpaṭhavi kampi. rājā kasmā bhante paṭhavi kampitthā 'ti pucchi. imasmim mahārāja okāse anāgate buddhassa bhagavato asadiso mahāthūpo bhavissati, tass' etaṃ pubbanimittan ti. aham eva karomi bhante 'ti. alam mahārāja, tumhākaṃ aññaṃ bahum kammaṃ atthi, tumhākaṃ pana nattā Duṭṭhagāmini Abhaya nāma rājā kāressatīti. atha rājā sace bhante mayhaṃ nattā karissati kataṃ yeva mayā 'ti dvādasahattham pāsānatthambham āharāpetvā Devānampiyatissaraṇṇo nattā Duṭṭhagāmini Abhaya nāma imasmim padese thūpaṃ karotū 'ti likhāpetvā patiṭṭhāpetvā theram pucchi: patiṭṭhitam nu kho bhante Tambapaṇṇidipe sāsanan ti. patiṭṭhitam mahārāja sāsanaṃ, mūlāni pan' assa na tāva otarantīti. kadā pana bhante mūlāni otiṇṇāni nāma bhavissantīti. yadā mahārāja Tambapaṇṇidipakānam mātā-pitunnam Tambapaṇṇidipe jāto dārako Tambapaṇṇidipe pabbajitvā Tambapaṇṇidipamhi yeva vinayaṃ uggaḥetvā Tambapaṇṇidipe vācessati, tadā sāsanaṃ mūlāni otiṇṇāni nāma bhavissantīti. atthi pana bhante ediso bhikkhū 'ti. atthi mahārāja Ariṭṭho bhikkhu paṭibalo etasmim kamme.

kiṃ mayā ettha bhante kâtabban ti. maṇḍapaṃ mahārāja kâtuṃ vaṭṭatīti. sādhu bhante 'ti rāja Meghavanābhayaassa amaccassa parivenatthāne mahāsaṃgītikāle Ajātasattumahārājena katamaṇḍapākāraṃ rājānubhāvena maṇḍapaṃ kārāpetvā sabbatālāvācare sakasakas'ope payojetvā sāsanassa mūlāni otarantāni passissāmīti anekapurisasahassaparivuto Thūpārāmaṃ anupatto. tena kho pana samayena Thūpārāme aṭṭhasatthi bhikkhusahassāni sannipatimsu. Mahāmahindattherassa āsanaṃ dakkhiṇābhimukhaṃ paññattaṃ hoti, Mahāariṭṭhattherassa dhammāsanaṃ uttarābhimukhaṃ paññattaṃ hoti. atha kho Mahāariṭṭhatthero Mahindattherena ajjhittṭho attano anurūpena pattānukkamena dhammāsane nisīdi. Mahindattherapamukhā aṭṭhasatthi mahattherā dhammāsanaṃ parivāretvā nisīdimsu. rañño pi kaniṭṭhabhātā Maṭṭābhayaatthero nāma dhuraggāho hutvā vinayaṃ gaṇhissāmīti pañcahi bhikkhusatehi saddhiṃ Mahāariṭṭhattherassa dhammāsanaṃ eva parivāretvā nisīdi. avasesāpi bhikkhū sarājikā ca parisā attano attano pattāne nisīdimsu. athāyasmā Mahāariṭṭhatthero tena samayena brūdhho bhagavā Verañjāyaṃ viharati Nalerupucimandamūle 'ti vinayanidānaṃ abhāsi. bhāsīte ca pañāyasmatā Ariṭṭhattherena vinayanidāne ākāsaṃ mahāvīravitaṃ<sup>1</sup> viravi, akālaviṃjullatā niceharaṃsu, devatā sadhukāraṃ adamsu, mahāpaṭṭhavi udakapariyantaṃ katvā saṃkampi. evaṃ anekesu pāṭihāriyesu vattamānesu āyasmā Ariṭṭhatthero Mahāmahindattherapamukhehi aṭṭhasatthiyā paccakagaṇihi khināsavamahattherehi tadanñehi ca aṭṭhasatṭhisahassehi bhikkhūhi parivuto paṭhamakattikapavāraṇadivase Thūpārāmavihāramajjhe satthu karuṇāguṇaparidīpakāṃ bhagavato anusīṭṭhikārānaṃ<sup>2</sup> kāyakammavacikammavipphanditavinayanaṃ Vinayapīṭakāṃ<sup>3</sup> pakāsesi pakāsetvā ca yāvatāyukaṃ tiṭṭhamāno bahuṇṇaṃ vācetvā bahuṇṇaṃ hadaye patitṭhāpetvā anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā parinibbāyi. te pi kho Mahāmahindattherapamukhā tasmīṃ samāgame

aṭṭhasatthi mahātherā dhuraggāhā samāgatā  
paccakagaṇino sabbe dhammarājassa sāvakā |

<sup>1</sup> ākāsaṃ mahāvīravitaṃ D, ākāse mahāvīravat E. <sup>2</sup> anusatṭhikārānaṃ D, anusīṭṭhikārānaṃ E. <sup>3</sup> E omitta vinayapīṭakāṃ.



khināsavā vasippattā tevijjā iddhikovidā  
 uttamattham abhiññāya anusāsimsu rājino.  
 ālokaṃ dassayitvāna obhāsetvā mahiṃ imaṃ  
 jalitvā aggikkhandhā va parinibbāyimsu mahesayo.

tesaṃ parinibbānato aparabhāge aññe pi tesaṃ therānaṃ  
 antevāsikā Tissadatta-Kālasumana-Dighasumanādayo ca Ma-  
 hāariṭṭhattherassa antevāsikā antevāsikānaṃ antevāsikā cā  
 'ti evaṃ pubbe vuttappakārā ācariyaparamparā imaṃ Vinaya-  
 pitakaṃ yāva ajjatanā ānesuṃ.

tena vuttaṃ : tatīyasamgahato pana uddhaṃ imaṃ dipaṃ  
 Mahindādīhi ābhatam. Mahindato uggahetvā kañci kālaṃ  
 Ariṭṭhattherādīhi ābhatam, tato yāva ajjatanā tesaṃ yeva ante-  
 vāsikaparamparābhūtāya ācariyaparamparāya ābhatan ti.



END OF VOL. III.

N. e.

cut  
97/11/37

Central Archaeological Library,

NEW DELHI. 9269

Call No. Blas/Vin/oll

Author— Oldenberg, H.

Title— The Vinaya Pitakam

*"A book that is shut is but a block"*

CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL LIBRARY

GOVT. OF INDIA  
Department of Archaeology  
NEW DELHI.

Please help us to keep the book  
clean and moving.